Letters and Papers of the Board.

Volume I.

Bombay Miſsion.

Joint communications and papers relating to the general concerns of the Miſsion.

Received before Sep. 1. 1824.

First Series.

Journal of Messrs. Hall and Nott, Aug. 10, 1812 to Ap. 19, 1817. 1–118

Second Series.

Bardwell Horatio Rev. See Hall.
Bombay Bible Society, 111

Chapel circular in behalf of 135
subscription for 136
site of 141

East India Co. letter to Directors of 34

~~Garrett~~ James See Hall.
Governor of Bombay 116. 137
Government of Calcutta 28. 29
Letter to 30
Graves Allen Rev. See Hall.
Letter to American Bible So. 124.

Hall Gordon Rev. 104

Hall and Nott Journal of 1—17
  Letters 36—46
  Nott & Newell Journal 18—20
  Letters 47—50. 54
  Nott and Rice Journal 27—
  Letters 35
  and Newell 53—65
  Newell and Bardwell 66—95
  Newell, Bardwell, Graves, Nichols, 97—118
  Nichols & Graves 121
  Nichols, Graves, Garrett, 122—138

Mahratta Alphabet 113
Methods of usefulness 74

Newell Samuel Rev. See Hall.
Nichols John Rev. See Hall.

Printing of Scriptures 87

Regulations of the Mission 21-26
Rice Luther Rev. See Hall.

Schools account of 78
  printed statement of 110

Scriptures translation & printing of 87
Specimens of types 112
Thermometrical Journal 142
Translation of Scriptures 87
Types Specimens of 112

Augt 10th 1812 This day we arrived in Calcutta. Our voyage from the Isle of France which we left July 2d was pleasant with the exception of the last ten or twelve days when we were about the Sand heads, not knowing where were were, & consequently exposed to iminent danger untill we got a Pilot on the 8th

On our arrival we found that Br. Newell had left for the Isle of France but a few days before in consequence of the opposition of Govt. & we learnt from Br. Judson, that he was under obligation also to go, & was only waiting for our arrival. The opposition of Govt. we understood was so strong, that they had only to choose one of two things, either to return to America in the Caravan ~~or~~ or to go to the Isle of France, & that the same course would probably be taken with us.

11.^{4} We were this day examined at the Police & we, in company with Br. & Sister Judson went to Serampore where our fears concerning our future difficulties were increased. There Madagascar was warmly recommended to us as an excellent place for a Mission & as the only one to which we could probably have access.

A few days after our arrival, orders were issued by Govt requiring the Captain of our Ship to take us back to America & refusing him a port clearance unless in case he should not comply

21. Augt We had now made up our minds to go to the Isle of France, & thought it somewhat probable that we should attempt a Mission to Madagascar but intended to defer our determination

on the subject untill our arrival at the Isle of France. With these views we this day visited the Police & presented a petition to the Govr. General in Council for leave to depart for that Island. A favourable answer was soon returned. & we immediately made enquiries for a passage.

At this time Br. Nott was taken sick & remained ill for some time. Sister Nott was also ill but not severely. Br. Hall & Br. Rice were for a short time ill. During the delay occasioned by these things, we began, after learning certain things, to think it possible that we might yet settle in the Companies dominions, & to consider the possibility of attempting Bombay. We however supposed that we must depart for the Isle of France in the first place & accordingly engaged our passage to that Island. We paid our passage money & were for some time expecting to go in a few days. The ship however was detained by disputes, between her owners, Captain & former Underwriters, for a long time.

Before the ship was ready for departure

the Captain was changed.

During these delays we heard so much about Java that we were considerably inclined, in our own minds, to go there. But the unwillingness of the Baptist brethren to have us establish a mission there where they had already projected one, & our daily increasing hopes, arising from various circumstances & particularly from the favourable character of the Govr. Sir Evan Nepean, led us to decide in favour of finally attempting Bombay

~~Having made~~ We thought it extremely desirable after making ~~After~~ this determination, to avoid if possible the expence of going to Bombay by the Isle of France, & thinking it possible that we might recover the money we had paid for our passage there, of the Captain who had left the ship, we made the attempt & succeeded. We kept however our voyage to the Isle of France in view untill the 17 of Octr when we carried to the Police, a petition to go to Ceylon, (with a view of going from there to Bombay which would be much better than to by way the Isle of F.) & were told by the Master of Police, that a passport to go there could at any time be obtained. Accordingly we withheld our petition & immediately sought for a passage to Ceylon.

Sept 10th 1812 About this time Br. Judson & his wife were baptized in the Baptist Chapel at Calcutta. & both by him & us it was thought inexpedient for us to unite in the same mission.

Nov.r 1st Br. Rice followed Br. Judson & was baptised & became united with him in future plans. About this time it was suggested to us that we might obtain a passport to depart without leaving either for the Isle of F. or for Ceylon. After consideration we resolved to attempt ~~this~~ Bombay & sought for a passage.

10th At the Police applied for & obtained a passport to depart of the Ship Commerce, which was bound for Bombay, expecting to sail in four or five days. We immediately made our arrangements for our departure

14th Made our last visit at Serampore, brought down the baggage we had there & put it on board the Commerce.

MW.

16 Prepared our remaining baggage for embarkation & obtained a pass for it at the custom house. – On the afternoon of the same day Br.n Rice Judson Nott & Hall were summoned to appear at the Police next morning at 11 O'clock. – Were soon informed by a friend, that the orders we were to receive next morning were that we should go to England on the ships which were to sail in four or five days.

17. At 11 A.M. a Govt. order to the effect above mentioned was officially communicated to us at the Police where it was said to us that we had forfeited all claim to the further indulgence of Govt. by not going to the Isle of F.

18. Went to Barrackpore with a petition to Lord Minto stating our case & praying that the orders might not be

carried into execution. It was not Council day & we could only hand it to the private secretary, who told us that he could not present it, as it related to a public transaction of the Gov. in Council.

19th Came on board the Commerce, resolved, if not to England, to be arrested, while actually on our way agreeably to our passports –

23. Were all this time off Calcutta in constant apprehension of an arrest. P. M. the Commerce left her moorings & droped down below the Fort.

25 Passed the Creole at anchor & learnt that she had been stopped & commanded to wait till further orders. It was on this ship that we supposed that Brs. Rice & Judson were escaping for the Isle of F. that we had heard nothing from them.

26 Heard of a female's going on shore at Fulta because not allowed to go to the Isle of F. This we suppose to be Sister Judson)

28. Saw the fleet, in which we were ordered to go to England, under way, & about ten miles ahead of us

29 This day left the Pilot & got out to sea with the expectation of reaching Madras in a few days.

Dec. 8 This day arrived at Pondicherry, having been driven by Madras & not without considerable danger.

At Pondicherry the ship was very unexpectedly detained five weeks, during which time, we enquired after a right way, corresponded with Mr Loveless at Madras, & finally resolved to proceed to Bombay.

Jan. 13. 1813. Left Pondicherry for Bombay

We arrived at Bombay on the 11th of February 1813 we ~~arrived~~ at ~~Bombay~~, and after taking such advice as the time would allow, we put into the hands of Mr Money a Gentleman of this place, a Petition to his Excellency the Governor, a copy of which is given below-

To the Right Honorable sir Even Nepeen, Governor, Right Honorable sir,

The undersigned lately arrived from America by way of Bengal beg leave to state to Your Excellency, that having been ordained to the Gospel ministry they have come to this Country with a desire of being useful, by translating the scriptures, by aiding in the education of Children & ultimately by making Known the Gospel to some who are now ignorant of it.-

Humbly trusting that these objects will meet your Excellency's approbation, they most earnestly beg that thro your Excellency indulgence they may be allowed to pursue them at the same time they cherish the hope that should they be Permitted to remain in the Country, an orderly & Prudent Conduct will show that Your Excellency's endulgence has not been mis placed.-

They are happy indeed Right Honorable sir those Prosecuting the advancement of our holy religion to a Christian Governor one too who has given so money proof of a desire for the diffusion of the scripturs and the promotion of a happiness among mankind.-

They have the honor to be with the highest respect,

Right Honorable sir
your most obedient
and most humble servant
Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall-

Bombay Feb 12th 1813

On visiting the Police the same day we were told, that we Should not be allowed to stay and that unfavourable impressions of our Characters had been excited in the minds excited in ~~the mind~~, of this government. For the purpose of an explanation, by his Excellency leave, we drew up the following memorial-

Copy of a Memorial presented to the Right Hon. sir Evan Nepean Governor of Bombay February 16th 1813-

To the Right Honorable Sir Evan Nepean Governor

Right Honr. sir

We have heard with the deepest concern, that your Excellency has received from Bengal intelligence deeply injurious to our character as Men as christians and especially as ministers of the Gospel our concern is the more distressing when we consider our solemn responsibility to the Great Head of the church and the high improtance that the missionary character should stand without reproach, especially in a region like this where the Sacrificing of that character must be attended with Consequences so truly deplorable-

We beg therefore your Excellency's indulgent consideration of the following statement of our conduct.

When we left America as your Excellency will perceive by our letter of instructions, a copy of which we take the liberty of sending you our destination was not precisely fixed but was left for our subsequent decision. On arriving at Calcutta our first object was to obtain such information as should enable us to decide with discression. But from the representations that were made to us at that time, we were induced to believe that we should not be allowed to remain in the Hon Companies dominions. An order from Govt. received about a week after our arrival, directing our return to America, which order included Messrs. John, Lawson & May, three English Missionaries & Mr. Rice an American, increased our fears. We doubted whether we should be allowed to leave the Hon. Companies dominions, for any place East of the Cape of Good Hope, & if for any, we supposed it would be for the Isle of France alone. With these views we presented the petition marked No I

When this petition was handed to Mr. Martin he objected to the presenting of it & said that the order of Govt. was positive for our return to America, that we must depart on our own ship, but that she might carry us where she liked.

In the course of a week from this we received an answer from Govt. stating that our assurances of going to the Isle of France were accepted but that we must expect to

4 be at the disposal of the Govr. of that Island.

After this we continued in the expectation of going to the Isle of France, for about two Months. We were endeavouring to obtain a passage when we were taken sick. As soon as we were recovered we renewed our endeavours, engaged our passage on the Ship Adele & paid for it as early as the 17th of Sept. at which time we were expecting the Adele to sail in a few days, tho she did not untill about the middle of the following Month.

During our delay in Calcutta, the causes of which we have now explained, we were led by observation to believe that our fears had been premature. For we found Missionaries who had been ordered away, no less positively than ourselves nevertheless remaining in the ~~country~~ quietly in Bengal & we ascertained the same to be true of others in India. We therefore began to hope that had we pursued a different plan, we might have been allowed to go to the place which our enquiries should incline us to choose.

Several reasons at length inducing us to desire to go to Ceylon rather than to the Isle of France, we prepared the annexed petition No. 2. but lest we should presume too much on the indulgence of Government, we at the same time prepared our arrangements, intending should that petition be rejected, to proceed according to our original plan to the Isle of France. This petition, when delivered at the Police was carried by the Clerk to Mr. Martin who was on the opposite side of the room & who replied thro the same Clerk that it was unnecessary to present the petition, & that he would give us a pass at any time. The question was asked by Mr. Hall, "Should we go to Ceylon instead of the Isle of France would that be equally acceptable to Government? & was answered in the affirmative.

The petition was withdrawn & we did all in our power to obtain a passage to Ceylon. But before we could obtain one however, we were summoned to the Police & demanded our reasons for not having gone to the Isle of France. Our reply was that we had been endeavouring to go till we had learnt from the Police that a pass might be obtained equally well for Ceylon & that we were now seeking for an opportunity to embark for that Island. We did not at this nor at any other time say at the Police or to any other person whatever that our delay of going to the Isle of France was for want of opportunities. Nor could we have said this without obviously appearing to many who will know our proceedings, to be totally destitute of every principle of honour & religion

Notwithstanding all our efforts we found no opportunities of going to Ceylon, nor could we hope for one we were told earlier than the January fleet.

In the mean time it had been suggested to us that Mr. Martin would probably give us a general pass from Bengal, without specifying any particular place. We supposed from what he had said respecting *his* giving a pass, that a pass from him & not a formal permission from Government was a regular departure.

Whether such a pass could ~~indeed~~ be obtained we did indeed doubt, but we were encouraged to make the attempt from the confidence that to fail could not injure us, & that should we succeed, in the voice of the Police we should have the voice of Government. & especially as the Police had been the only organ of Government of to us. Our application succeeded

& on the faith of our passes "to depart on on the Ship Commerce Capt. Arbuthnot" we proceeded to make our arrangements, esteeming it a great favour that we had obtained permission to depart, tho it gave us no right of remaining in the place to which we intended to go. Our friends expressed their happiness at our success among whom were some in whose judgment we thought it safe to confide

The passes, now in the hands of T. R Goodwin Esq. were obtained on the 10th of November with the expectation that the Ship would sail in four or five days. On Saturday the 13. a part of our baggage was put on board. On Tuesday morning the 16th we paid our passage to the Captain's Agent & in the afternoon ~~& in the afternoon~~ of the same day we were unexpectedly summoned to attend at the Police, which we did the next morning with Messrs. Price & Judson who had received a like summons. We there received a communication from Government stating that on account of our having failed to go to the Isle of France we were considered as having forfeited all claim to the future indulgence of Government, & directing the Police to correspond with the Marine Board concerning the provision for our departure for England on the fleet then under dispatch. The fleet, we were informed, was to sail in five days; which would allow no more than three days to prepare for a voyage to England.

After reading the order Mr. Nott mentioned to Mr. Martin his circumstances & asked whether the order of Government would interfere with his previous arrangements & prevent his departing according to his pass. The reply was "Certainly" the order of Government was positive. Mr. Martin then mentioned the opportunities there had been of going to the Isle of France which had been neglected, & added that he had always told us that we should have to go to the Isle of France, or England. Neither of us however had heard our going to England mentioned before.

We were directed by the person who went with us from the Police to give information should we change our place of residence &

were also advised by him to write to Mr. Martin about concerning our families as they had not been noticed in the orders of Government. This advice however we did not follow as we immediately formed the plan of making the following annexed address to the Right Hon. the Governor General.

Concluding from the unexpected orders that if we applied we should not perhaps be permitted to proceed to Bombay, we resolved to attempt to obtain liberty to go to Point de Galle, where the Captain was so obliging as to promise to put us on shore. With these views we prepared the petition No. 3–

After receiving the approbation of some of our friends to this paper we went on Thursday Morning to Barrackpore for the purpose of presenting it to his Lordship. The Hon. Mr. Elliot his Lordship's private Secretary upon reading the first sentence observed, that as it related to an order in Council, his Lordship would not receive it in his private capacity. We mentioned the urgency of the case & requested him on that account to receive it, but he refused & advised us to hand it to the Secretary to whose department it belonged. We left him without his probably knowing who we were & returned to Calcutta.

Having found upon enquiry that the meeting of the Council was postponed till after the time appointed for the sailing of the fleet, we did not hand our Petition to the Secretary according to the advice Hon Mr. Elliots advice; but resolved to embrace the doubtful but only alternative of embarking on the Commerce according to our previous provision & passports, should we find upon enquiring of that the Captain had reported us to the Police as his passengers & obtained the Port clearance for his Ship. Upon enquiry we found that he had not. We therefore delayed our embarkation till Friday noon, when the Captain showed us his certificate (which he can doubtless now show) that he had reported us to the Police agreeably to the orders of the Governor General in Council & likewise told us that his Ship was cleared out at the Custom house & would probably sail the next day. We then made our arrangements & went on board the same day). Till we went on board we were either at our known place of abode or mooving publically about Calcutta on our necessary business. We did not give information of our going on board, to the Police because our having obtained a pass & the Captain's having reported us on that very day as his passengers, furnished them, we suppose, with sufficient means of knowing where we were.

Tho both the Captain & the Agent had told us that the Ship would sail the next day, she remained at her moorings till Monday morning when we proceeded down the river. We imputed our not being sent for to the intention & not to the ignorance of the Police.

On this statement of the circumstances of our leaving Calcutta we beg leave to remark - That we did diligently endeavour to obtain an audience from Government till it appeared that no audience could be obtained till too late an hour - that considering our passes, & particularly the Captains report to the Police, which was made after the same Police had communicated the orders of Government to us, we did consider ourselves as acting with regularity, & presumed, when we found ourselves suffered to proceed, that the Police as we were now manifestly on the point of leaving Bengal, were not disposed to carry their enquiries any farther.

Tho we had not succeeded in presenting the above mentioned petition to Lord Minto we still intended we ~~still intended~~ to stop at Ceylon, supposing that a fresh departure from that Island might be more favourable to our reception in Bombay, than to arrive direct from Bengal. But as Bombay continued to be the place of our desire, as the Government of Bengal had suffered us to proceed, while considering us, as we supposed bound to Bombay, & as we met with a long & unexpected delay on the Coast & as ~~we~~ our funds were low, we concluded to proceed directly to this place.

We beg leave to express our fear that some appearance of inconsistency in us, may have arisen from a mistaken connection of us with our two Brethren; from whom we lived at a considerable distance apart, with whose plans we were ~~unacquainted~~ unconnected & from whose business at the Police ours was generally distinct & different. Your Excellency will readily perceive, that such a connection, tho the conduct of each separately might be explained, would give an appearance inconsistency to both.

The above we declare to be a full statement of our conduct in relation to the Government of Bengal. The truth of which is known to many of our friends, with whom our conversations were frequent & particular. That we have acted with integrity we have the testimony of our own consciences. That we have guided our affairs with discretion we will not say. But if the above statements exhibit indiscretions, we hope they will appear to be such as have arisen, not from rashness & obstinacy, but from a ~~laudable~~ honest zeal in what we regard as laudable objects & from the ignorance of strangers in a strange land. Above all we hope Right Hon. Sir that our intentions will appear to have been good & our conduct such as not to have cast a deserved reproach upon our holy religion, nor to have destroyed our characters as Ministers of Jesus, in the interests of whose Church we believe your Excellency to feel deeply concerned.

Having said these necessary things respecting our characters & conduct, we beg your Excellency's further indulgence, while we submit at large, the objects we desire to pursue in this place. Our great & general object is the diffusion of Christian knowledge & Christian morals. In attempting this we should consider our first step to be the acquisition of the language of the Country, to do which in a tolerable degree we suppose must occupy the greater part of two or three years. During this time, we should hope to be useful by the instruction of schools composed either of Europeans or half cast children or by teaching the English language to the natives themselves. While engaged in the aquisition of a language we should hope to be useful in our intercourse, particularly with the lower class of people; giving religious instruction to such as should be inclined to receive it; & finally should we be allowed to remain, it would be our intention to do all in our power to forward the translation of the Scriptures into the Mahratta language & perhaps should our lives be long spared Guzeratta likewise; with the hope that thro our feeble endeavours, some might be induced to embrace them as the word of life & become partakers of the unsearchable riches of Christ, which are such an inestimable blessing to Christian Countries.

This state must we cheerfully submit to Your Excellency, hoping that our conduct has not forfeited & that our object ~~deserves~~ claims your Excellency's indulgence, & that we shall not be under the painful necessity of relinquishing an object in which so many Christian friends are so deeply interested.

With sentiments of the hisest respect
Right Hon. Sir
We are
Your Excellency's
Most obedient
and most humble Servant
Gordon Ha
Samuel No

In my individual capacity I beg leave to express my confident hope that Your Excellen in any decision you may make will humanely consider the situation of Mrs Nott who is withi two or three months of being confined & is at all times subject to continual indispositio at sea

Your Excellency's
Most Obdt
And most humble Servt
Samuel Nott

Bombay 18th Feb 1813.

Copies of petitions referred to in the preceeding memorial.

No. I

To the Hon. the Governor General in Council.

We the undersigned, Passengers lately arrived on board the American Ship Harmony, having received an order to depart out of the country on board the same ship, beg leave to state that agreeably to our intentions stated at the Police on our arrival, of leaving the Companies dominions, we request liberty to depart by the earliest opportunity for the Isle of France & therefore that the Harmony may not be refused a clearance on our account.

Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott
Calcutta Augt 21. 1812 Luther Rice

No. II

To the Right Hon. Lord Minto
Governor General in Council.

The undersigned having been detained by sickness & other causes from going to the Isle of France as permitted about two months ago, & now wishing to depart to Ceylon, beg permission to depart out of the Hon. Companies dominions to that Island

Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott.

Calcutta Oct 17.th 1812.

No. III

To the Right Hon. Gilbert Lord Minto
Governor General

The undersigned having read at the Police the orders respecting their going to England, wherein they are said to have forfeited all claim to the farther indulgence of Government by not having gone to the Isle of France, beg leave to solicit your Lordships attention to the causes of their delay & their present circumstances.

As early as the middle of September & as soon as they had recovered from the sickness into which they fell on their arrival, they engaged their passage on the Ship Adele bound to the Isle of France which was to sail in the course of that month but was detained till sometime after the date of the enclosed petition (No 2). Information obtained during this delay led them to wish to go to Ceylon, & two days after its date they ~~enclose~~ conveyed the enclosed petition to C. T. Martin Esq to be presented to Government, intending to proceed immediately to the Isle of France if that petition should be denied. They were informed from Mr. Martin that it was unnecessary to present that petition & that he could give them a pass at any time. Accordingly the petition was withdrawn, the design of going to the Isle of France relinquished & they endeavoured to find an opportunity to go to Ceylon. Not finding any prospect of a ship going direct to Ceylon, they made application on the 10th Inst. at the Police for a pass to depart on the Commerce, which pass was granted them, & on the faith of it they have paid their passage & put part of their baggage on board & are expecting daily that the ship will sail.

After what had been said on presenting the inclosed petition at the Police, & after having obtained their pass, they supposed they might innocently & safely make their arrangements for departure. These arrangements are made; the ship is ready to drop down the river & convey them to Point De Galle where the Capt would leave them.

We humbly beg your Lordship, that in consideration of our present circumstances, the order of Government may not be carried into effect on us, & that we may be freed from the very serious inconveniences of a voyage to England.

Your Lordships
Most obedient Servt.

Calcutta Nov. 18th 1812.

Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

Pondicherry Dec. 27. 1812

Rev. & dear Sir

We wrote you from this place because we believe that our last letter will have you anxious to receive from us the latest possible intelligence, & also because this letter will reach Calcutta barely in season for the American ships now there & after their departure we know not when to look for an opportunity of sending to you.

We were driven to this place by a strong wind which did not permit the ship to put into Madras according to orders. When we came to anchor on the 8th Inst. we expected to proceed the next day for Bombay, but there being a scarcity of rice here, it was found expedient that the ships cargo, which was rice should be discharged here which has detained us untill now. In the mean time we have written to Mr. Loveless Missionary at Madras & just received a very affectionate letter in which he replies to several of our enquiries in such a manner as to increase our hope of success in attempting Bombay.

After taking into consideration all the relevant facts with which we are furnished & after deliberate & we trust prayerful consideration of the subject we feel persuaded that it is our duty to attempt that very important field.

As yet thick darkness covers our path. We labour to walk by faith, humbly & constantly trusting in that wise & holy God who controls all hearts & all events, & who will in some way, press every circumstance into the effectual service of his righteous cause.

True we have to conflict with many difficulties & trials but they are not worthy to be named if once compared with what has fallen to the lot of other & better men, yea of Christ our Lord & Master. We do not murmur & we are far from being discouraged, or regretting our undertaking. The great considerations on which we lean for consolation & encouragement are the assurance that the Redeemer of the world will take the heathen for his ~~in~~ inheritance, & the increasing conviction that it is the indispensable duty of the Churches to adopt adequate measures for the evangelizing of all nations & steadely to Persue those measures without the least impatience or discouragement untill the Gospel shall be preached to every creature, or untill they shall recive a new revelation from ~~heaven~~ heaven authorising them to cease their exertions.

With this view of what the church aught to do, we, of course, have the increasing Conviction that individuals aught to consecrate themselves to this work, & persue it on the same principles, & we are more than ever, convinced that this Eastern hemisphere is the grand field to which the principal efforts should be directed, the field where Satan must be valiantly & perseveringly assaulted, untill his deadly Kingdom falls, Hence we are fully persuaded that we did right in becoming missionaries, & in coming to the East. We therefore think we are in the path of duty. If so come what will, all is well - we are safe - we are happy.

If the Course thro which Providence is now conducting us, be productive of no saving benefit to others, it is so happily calculated to crucify us to the world & the world unto us, that instead of complaining of our lot we would call on our souls & all within us to bless the name of the Lord.

While ~~such~~ such is the state of our minds in regard to personal feelings, yet we cannot but feel a deep & painful concern lest what has allready befallen our mission, should so discourage our friends in America, - (wanting)

In a letter to Dr. Spring & in others to the Brethren we have expressed a desire that at least two other missionaries might come to this country by the earliest opportunity. We have done it with confidence because should they come to India with the avowed intention of proceeding to Ceylon there would be no obstacle to prevent it & because Ceylon ~~it self~~ itself is a great field & a place where allmost any of the Indian languages might be acquired & plans pursued for extensive operations on the Continent. It is with great joy that we heare of the exertions which are now making in England by the society for missions to Africa & the East, by the venerable Mr. Wilberforce, & ~~have~~ we may conclude by many other influential characters to ~~thrown~~ throw open India to the preaching of the Gospel. This we have great reason to think will be accomplished before any of our brethren can have time to join us, which we are the more anxious they should soon do since Br. Rice & Judson have changed their sentiments of baptism & gone in pursuit of a separate field for their mission —

Now that the God of all grace would abide with you dear sir & the board of Commissioners & ever guide you & all the friends of Zion into the most acceptable & effectual methods for promoting the Redeemer kingdom, is the prayer of your unworthy but obedient & affectionate servants

G. Hall
S. Nott

Rev. S. Worcester Cor. Sec. to the Am. B. of Com. for For. Mis.—

Copy of a letter to Rev Samuel Worcester D.D. Secretary to the Board of Commissioners for Foreign missions - Dated (by the Alnwick via London)

Bombay 8th March 1813 -

Rev. & dear sir,

We sympathize with you and our distant friends in general in the grief you must feel at the unexpected war in which our country is involved. We daily unite our prayers with yours to the Giver of peace and lover of our Lord, that you may be speedily delivered from the evils which it must have introduced, & that those which you fear may be averted from you. We had hoped with the friends of Jesus ~~as here~~ ~~to the~~ in England & America that these kindred nations would have lived in ~~war~~ love and been joined in diffusing their religion far and wide. We hope so still. The prayers offered for this will not we trust remain long unanswered. That there are such prayers indeed does not fail to induce in us the continual expectation of hearing the good news of peace.

But you will be more anxious, dear sir, we doubt not, to learn our situation than to hear our views of yours. We are happy to inform you thro' the goodness of God that we are at length arrived upon the ground which we have chosen as the seat of our missionary labours. which presents the most flattering prospects -

We arrived here on the 12th Ult. 11 weeks after leaving ~~taking~~ Bengal. Fiv weeks of this time was spent on the Coromandel Coast at the French Settlement of Pondicherry, from whence we wrote you our last letter. Though we shall have room for but little in this letter we shall as the events of the war may have prevented your receiving any or all of our letters notice such of the principal our items as will give you a general view of the past and prepare you to understand ~~our~~ present situation.–

Soon after our arrival in Bengal, which was early in August, we were ordered to return to America in the ship which brought us. ~~with~~ Which expectations which we finally gave up, we obtained leave to go to the Isle of France. Tho our arrangements were made at a very early period to go to that place we were detained by Causes not under our Control, till we were led by further enquirees, to entertain hopes of succeeding in the place of which we had previously despaired. After this we first thought of coming by the way of Ceylon but finally obtained passports for departing.

After all this was done our passage paid and part of our Bagage on board, we were on a sudden informed that provision was to be made for our passage to England, on the fleet then to sail in five days. As both we and our Captain had taken the regular steps for our departure, we embarked according to our previous arrangements and arrived at this place as was mentioned above. This field which we chose we think after deliberate and prayerful examination is so eligible, being connected in language with a country immense & populous, and as a commercial place with many countries immense & populous, that we presume should we succeed in staying, our choice will not fail to meet your highest wish. Our objections to Burmah were, the unsettled state of the country - its particular jealousy of Europeans - the dangers and difficulties with which the Baptist mission there has been struggling and the fear that an attempt by us would be followed not only with its own defeat but likewise with the defeat of that mission. In a word this is the field we esteem the most desirable. but there is some reason to fear that we shall not be allowed to remain.

The Governor sir Evan Nepean Vice President of the British and Foreign Bible society bears the character of a of a religious man and is we have much reason to believe inclined to favor us. The only difficult arises from the strong recommendation of the suprem Govt. that we should be sent away. This strong recommendation results from their own original desire and from their displeas-ure at the manner of our leaving Bengal. We have stated our desires and explained our Conduct to the Governor and are informed by him that he has no thing further to say (concerning) us at present. Our hopes of staying are so strong that we have commenced the Mahratta language —

As the General Government ~~of~~ ~~have~~ been offended, you must not be surprised if when we write you again our letters should be dated in England, or if you should hear from our own lips the story of our trials and disappointments. God forbid that we should be severely afflicted in this way and give us rather our blessing ~~and~~ in our work than by taking us from it.

Pray for us that we may never faint in our minds, and be prepared if that be the will of God, to enter upon a new scene of wanderings, and to be baffled by new disappointments. —

We repeat a wish contained in former letters, that Communications made to us by the way of Bengal may for the present be committed to the care of Dr Carey. As to our funds you may well suppose them low. We hope some effectual method of replenishing them has already been adopted. Should we remain in this place an economy which you would call rigid will not more than make our salaries support us. Besides we shall soon very much need many of the native books which we can only obtain at a very high price, & must immediately be at considerable expense for native Instructors. We state these things that the truth may be known, & must leave the measure of your remittances to your judgment & your power. Assuring you that at present we have no plans of spending & hope we never shall have, but such as we are willing to submit to you, & that we shall do all in our power for our own support which can be done without injury~~ing~~ to our plans of usefulness. We are thus particular because we may not for a long time have another opportunity of writing; & an early arrangement on these points will be very important to our progress in our work. We beg leave to mention (if that way has not been adopted already) as the best way of remitting, that your money should be lodged in some mercantile house in London, & they be directed to give us immediate advice. This indeed seems the only ~~way~~ safe way in our present ~~circumstances~~ uncertainty & will at any time furnish us with our money at the least loss.

Dear Sir, if we should stay here we should stand in great need of your prayers & of the prayers of the Christian Public. The Islands of Bombay, Salsette & Caranja contain about three hundred thousand natives, mostly Mahrattas & the adjacent Mahratta territories many millions. While to the South & to the North there stretch unevangelized regions which present indeed a pitiful but attractive spectacle to Christian Benevolence. You will perceive from the greatness of the field that we shall desire to be strengthened immediately by two Brethren. Nor need they delay to learn the success of our attempt. If we fail it will be for reasons which will not affect them if in~~deed~~stead of comeing to Calcutta they should come ~~to~~ Madrass, Ceylon, the

Isle of France, Batavia or even the Cape of Good Hope & from thence direct to this place. We do hope, be our destiny what it may that this field will not be neglected — a field than which we believe none possesses more claims or more facilities for immediate & final usefulness. In case our Brethren must be long delayed, or come to Calcutta, we wish they may come there. They may succeed, as many Europeans have done, as *we* hope to do, & we will forward to Calcutta some remarks which shall enable them to be more discreet than we were.

To the Prudential Committee & the Board of Commissioners we tender our highest respect & our Christian affection & in your prayers & theirs beg a continual remembrance

Rev. Sir

Yours.

S. Nott

G. Hall

About a week after our communications were forwarded to Govr. Nepean, he replied thro. Dr. Taylor "that he had nothing further to say to us at present."

March 6th. Commenced the study of the Mahratta language under the tuition of a Brahman at 25 Rups. per Month.

May 10th. Received a letter from Br. Newell confirming the mournful intelligence of the death of his wife & child & informing us also of his arrival in Ceylon.

—23d Mr. Money having had an interview with the Govr. for the purpose of ascertaining whether there were any objection to our opening a school immediately informed us that the Govr. was not prepared to give an answer as he had not heard from the Bengal Govt.—that he had written a private letter to Lord Minto for the purpose of removing any unfavourable impressions which that Govt. might have received concerning us— —that Govr. Nepean himself was quite favourably

11 incidence & that he would give Mr. Money information on the subject as soon as he should hear from Bengal.

June 25. Dr. Taylor informed us this evening, that in an interview, the Govt. expressed his fears that he should be under the necessity of sending us to England

We considered the decision of Lord Minto upon the Alegator (an american brig just arrived from Salem & reported to be a missionary vessel) as an indication of his Lordships suspicions that political views were now veiled under the Missionary name & or would hereafter be introduced. His Excellency expects some positive order but should not that be the case he ~~still~~ thinks he shall still be under the necessity of conforming to the known wishes of the General Government. The Governor expressed to Dr. Taylor his firm confidence in our own integrity & in the excellency of the characters of those Gentlemen by whom we were patronised.

Bombay Aug. 16. 1813.

Rev. S. Worcester.

Rev & dear Sir

Our last of March 8th was directed to the care of Mr. Burder. It contained a sketch of the way in which the Lord had led us to this Island, of its importance as a missionary station & of the uncertainty of our remaining here. From that letter you will doubtless expect that in this we shall speak with decision as to the field of our mission. But it is the good pleasure of our Lord & Master to hold us still longer in total suspence.

In our last we observed that the Govt. of Bengal had strongly recommended to the Govt. of this place to send us away — that we had made a full representation to him on the subject — & that we had received his reply that he had nothing farther to way to us at present.

We learnt nothing more untill May 23d when we were informed that Govr. Nepean had written a private letter to Lord Minto designed to remove any unfavourable impressions which our measures might have produced on the minds of the Govt. of Bengal. — & were at the same time assured, that Govr. Nepean him self was well inclined & disposed to favour our object. This encouraged our hope & after several weeks more had elapsed without hearing any thing farther on the subject, we began to indulge a degree of confidence that it would be passed over & that Govt. would thus give us an entrance among the heathens according to our most ardent desires. While these fond hopes were rising with every succeeding day, suddenly the scene was reversed — A schooner from Salem (the Aligator) arrived at Calcutta, forced there by stress of weather, she said, but bound to Arracan — under licence from Admiral Warren at Hallifax — purporting to be a Missionary vessel & designed to communicate with American Missionaries in India - especially with some who were supposed to be in Siam. She was suspected & on examination was found to have been cruising for some weeks off the Cape to (it was said) inform American vessels of the war. For *this* she was considered as having forfeited her neutral privileges & was accordingly condemned & her crew was to be sent to England as prisoners of war.

From this unhappy occurrence the Govt. took occasion to suspect that some political plot was going forward under the cover of a *Christian* Mission. This as you will readily suppose involved us in great embarrassments, & put the whole mission at great hazard. Still Sir Evan Nepean has expressed his entire confidence in the Board of Commissioners, & even in us, as having none but the purest motives. But he is subordinate to the General Govt. where all the danger lies & he has expressed his fears that he shall be obliged to send us away.

From what we can learn, at present, the only ostensible objection to our remaining here, is the suspicions just named. When we heard these things our hopes were greatly depressed, thick darkness covered our path, & for aught we could see we must unavoidably be go to England on the ships to sail the 1st of Aug. But Providence has some different arrangement. We wrote you by those ships instead of going in them ourselves. We still hope that this is the field where the Lord will make us his servants, but we can hardly give a reason for our hope. True it will be some months before other ships will go from this place, but tho we are thus spared for the present, we can discover no way for an ultimate escape. We are truly shut up to the faith. The Lord is a Great Deliverer. Yea he has already delivered us in six troubles & in seven he has not forsaken us. We strive to walk by faith — to acknowledge him in all our ways, that he may direct all our steps. We have thought that God has given us many tokens for good & we would trust in his grace to keep us & all interested in the mission, from despair or discouragement, either of which in any circumstances would be desertion from our King & God.

What can be the meaning of the Aligator we cannot know. We have imagined many things but gained nothing. We barely conclude that she is in some way connected with our mission, & that she has brought something for us. But we have little hope of obtaining it. We are sure that the Commissioners, as well as ourselves, will most deeply regret an occurrence so foreign from the object & views of all the friends of the mission & so calculated to embarrass missionary operations. We would leave it with him who will surely bring good out of evil, cause the wrath of man to praise him & all events to subserve the highest interests of his ~~Kingdom~~ Church.

May 23d Learnt by letter from Br Newell that his wife died in the Isle of France Nov. 30th & that her infant died a few days before they reached that Island. Br Newell seems to have been greatly supported under his great trials.

The first of April he arrived in Ceylon with some expectation of finding us there. He is anxious to join us as we are to have it so, but he waits a little to see how it will go with us. In the mean time he is with Mr. Chater, Columbo, preaching statedly to a small audience & labouring at the Hindoostanee, a language highly useful in every part of India. When he left Br. J. & Rice they were waiting for an opportunity to go to ~~Ceylon~~ Rangoon. Thus it pleases God to treat our miſsion. Is there not a cause? We would humble ourselves under the mighty hand of God, & acknowledge that we deserve to bear his indignation for we have sinned against him. But the house of the Lord must be built, & poor, guilty worms of the dust he will bring to the work, therefore we have hope.

As to our money which is nearly expended the Agent of the Lon. Soc. at Madraſs will advance to us the amount of our salaries to be refunded by the Board of Com. to the Lon. Soc. We shall not resort to this measure until compelled by neceſsity. We think it can be so managed as not to interfere with any arrangements which the Board may have made on the subject.

Amongst the gross darkness which covers this region God has given some encouraging tokens which we would acknowledge with gratitude. We will mention two. Here a bible society has just been formed & liberally encouraged by the Govr & the principal men in the settlement. Its object is "To promote the circulation of holy scriptures & especially to supply the demands of Native Christians on the Western side of India."

Another thing showing Gods power to work, when, where & by what means he pleases, is the case of a young Lieutenant in the Artillery service. He is a youth, in talents & acquirements, far above the common level of men of his profession & rank. He was living in the indulgence of the alarming dissipation of India, when his mind was seized & fastened on the concerns of his soul. Alarmed & distressed, he sought relief in austerities & inventions, which exposed his health & his life. They effected nothing – he was miserable – & supposed there was not a soul on the Island to whom he could tell his woe with the hope of spiritual instruction.

This was his condition when we arrived. He soon came to us. We most gladly taught him as well as we could. He spent much time with us, & often told us the progress of his feelings, which was uncommonly interesting. But we can only observe, that he has for many weeks, given more than ordinary evidence of a change of heart & we trust that God will make him a shining light in this land of darkness. Hence we think God has shown us a peculiar favour & the more so as it shows us that alone, by himself he can work without any to help him. Exalted be his name.

While the ships have been delaying, we having received a letter from Br. Newell saying that "Br. J. sailed from Madras the 19th of June for Rangoon. Br. Rice sailed from Port Louis on the 15 of March for Brazil. He intended to proceed to the U.S. His principal object was to form a Baptist Society in America for our (their) support, Besides this he hopes to be accompanied on his return, by some others."

(quoted by Br. N. from Br. J. letter)

Another missionary (Nathaniel Ward) has lately arrived at Calcutta direct from England. It encourages us by ~~knowing~~ showing, that sending away some does not discourage others from coming here. We hope & pray that many will continue to come. Multitudes are needed in every part of India.

Our own views of missions remain the same with this difference, that we are more than ever ~~convinced~~ impressed with a belief that it is the indispensable duty of the Churches to adopt adequate measures for for evangelizing all nations & steadily to pursue those measures, thro all difficulties without the least discouragement untill the Gospel shall be preached to every creature & also that ~~the~~ Eastern Hemisphere is the Great field to which the principal efforts should be directed. With these views whatever may be the result of our own case we most ardently hope that other Missionaries will soon & from time to time, be allowed to come to this Country, that thus a continued trial may be made whether the time has not yet come for the Lord to rescue these perishing millions from the powers of darkness & death.

Were it suitable for us to recommend

measures, we should most confidently advise that as soon as the war will permit, missionaries should start immediately for Bombay taking the most direct way practicable course, whether by the Isle of France, Ceylon, Madras or even Calcutta. We are the more confident because the debates on the renewal of the Company's Charter & the public opinion inspire a belief that some change, in the policy of India, favourable to missions, will take place

Besides the course which the Gov.t of India is now taking with Missionaries must, we think, soon become too unpopular to be pursued.

Dear Sir we greatly need & earnestly request your continued prayers & the prayers of all the Commissioners & all who love our Lord's appearing.

Your humble, obedient
and affectionate servants
G. Hall
S. Nott.

Aug. 17th This morning Mr. Money informed us that the letters of Mr. Burder to us, (those brought from England by Br. J.) which he had shown to

Sir Evan Nepean, had a very favourable impression upon his mind & that he had expressed his regret that he had not seen them before the reference made to Bengal, that they might have been noticed in that reference. In hopes that some use might yet be made of them, Mr. Money advised us now to present them to the Governor accompanied by a few written remarks calculated to show that our enterprise had no connection with the war. He urged us to do this immediately as he had observed our names down at the Marine Office, as passengers to England on the Carmarthen, which was to have sailed about this time, but having sprung leak will be detained a month or two.

This day & Evening spent in preparing the following memorial

To the Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Govr

Right Hon. Sir.

We humbly beg your Excellency's indulgence in again addressing your Excellency on the subject of our Mission particularly in attempting to obviate the objection to our settlement here which arises from the unhappy war in which our Country is engaged, an objection which we hope will soon be removed by the return of that peace for which we are anxiously looking.

When we first resolved to devote ourselves to Missionary labours, as there was then no provision made for our support in our native land Country, we proposed ourselves as the servants of the London Missionary Society, whose acceptance & approbation of us as Missionaries to the East is signified in the accompanying letters written by the Secretary of that Society, the Rev. George Burder, a year before the beginning of the war. Our offer & their acceptance were at the same time made known by a London & Edenburgh Magazine. From these things it appears that our own designs must have originated long before the commencement of the war, & we hope present a reason why we should be considered separately from that unhappy event. Had our fellow Christians been less benevolent than the wish expressed by Mr. Burder, we should at the same time have come to this Country as English Missionaries with the same object in view as at the present moment. And such indeed is the present understanding of our connection with them that we have just received a ~~letter~~.

intelligence that their Agent at Madras will immediately answer our bills for our salaries - the war having as yet prevented us from receiving any supplies from our own Country. We sincerely feel that the only difference between us & English Missionaries is that the English society is ~~freed~~ relieved from that burden which they expected to bear. We consider them as ~~interested~~ interested in us & we have hitherto given them accounts of our proceedings.

Right Hon. Sir when we consider that both English & American Christians are interested in our success, - that already much time & money have been spent in our enterprise, & that much more must be spent if we are sent from this place, that we must then be in perfect uncertainty whether we shall ever be allowed to preach to the destitute the unsearchable riches of Christ & especially the commands of that ascending Lord in whom we all hope - whom we would all obey, we feel justified - we feel compelled by motives which we dare not resist to entreat your Excellency's favour.

To ourselves, it cannot but be supposed, to fail in our object must be in the highest degree distressing. Our feelings are deeply interested, it may well be supposed, in our object to which we have been looking for many years, for which we have left our Country, our prospects & our dearest friends, to which we are conscientiously & by the help of God, unalterably devoted, in which the hearts of Christians are universally engaged without distinction & which we cannot doubt is under the favourable eye of our Lord & Master.

We present these considerations with no small confidence from the recollection of an example which shows us that the highest authorities both in Church & State have afforded their patronage & encouragement to the Missionaries of Christ of foreign nations as well as their own. We refer to the well known Missionaries from Denmark & Germany on the Coromandel Coast, patronised by & encouraged by King George the first, the Arch Bishop of Canterbury & the respectable society for promoting Christian knowledge. We cannot claim the merits of those venerable men but we beg to be made partakers of that high privilege which they enjoyed of pursuing their work; hoping in some degree to imitate their pious example & to be blessed with a measure of their success.

Your Excellency's well known desire for promoting christian knowledge & the certainty that we should in future be as really under the direction & at the disposal of your Excellency as at the present moment, encourage us in requesting that we may be allowed to re-main — or at least till it may be learnt whether there will be a speedy termination of the unhappy war.

We have the honour to be
Your Excellency's
Most obedient
& most humble servants

Bombay Augᵗ 18. 1813.

Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

18 — Copied the above petition & both (N. & H.) went with it to Mr. Money, being desirous to forward it as soon as poss on account of a report we heard last Evening ~~we~~ th we were to go to England on the Sir. Godfrey Webst to sail on sabbath next. At breakfast (at Mr. M we saw the superintendant of embarkation, who told us that he had by order of Govᵗ. yesterday settled ev arrangement for our going on the Sir Godfrey Webster, & that every pains had been taken to make us xx

comfortable as poss & that we had been provided for suitably to our Christian character — We were much distressed by this intelligence & especially because we were entirely unprepared — Mr. Money immediately waited on the Govr. to tell him of our unprepared state & to hand him the above petition. Mr. M. on his return informed us that the Governors orders from Bengal were such that he would be unable to allow us to remain, but notwithstanding, as he was unwilling to put us to any inconvenience he would allow us to remain untill the sailing of the Carmarthen which is to be in about six weeks.

We then waited on the Govr. ourselves & expressed our thanks for his kindness now & on former occasions. He informed us that he had supposed us prepared on the ground of what he had told Dr. Taylor — endeavoured to justify the Supreme Govt. in sending us away on account of the war, but declared his perfect confidence that we were innocent & harmless men & that the weapons of our warfare were not carnal but spiritual. The Govr. likewise told us that he had succeeded in removing those unfavourable impressions which had been made on the mind of the Governor General & for the purpose of removing which he wrote to Lord Minto a private letter.

Thus the Lord deals with us. We have never been covered with so thick a cloud before — But we still pray that he may deliver us..

Sept 13. This day we had the happiness to receive letters from American friends dated Nov. 1812. & sent by the Alegator, the Schooner mentioned under a preceding date as condemned at Calcutta We have been most happy & thankful to hear of the progress of religion in our native Country & of the great increase of a missionary spirit — that there are new Candidates for Missions raising up, & that some conversions have taken place in our Colleges

14 This morning we showed some of our letters to friends here with the hope that some facts contained in them might tend to our settlement here, particularly in Dr. Worcester's letter.

Our friends advised us to write without delay to the Agents of our Society at Bengal & also to forward our official letters to Govr. Nepean. We immediately prepared the following letter which after being read & approved by Mr M. was forwarded on the day of its date.

The Agents mentioned by the Board

of Commissioners were the Rev. Dr. Brown Rev Dr Carey. J. H. Harrington Esq. Dr Brown being dead & Mr. H. gone to the Cape of Good Hope, Dr. Carey requested Mr Thomason to take the place of Dr. B. & they agreed to request G. Udney Esq. to take the place of Mr. H.

Bombay Sept. 13. 1813.

To the

Rev. Dr. Carey
Rev. Mr Thomason
And G. Udney Es

Christian Brethren

It was with pleasure & with gratitude that we learnt that the Rev. Dr. Brown - the Rev. Dr Carey. & the Hon J. H. Harrington Esq. were appointed as a Committee of Agency by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. We are also happy in knowing that Mr Thomason has consented to occupy the place of Dr. Brown & that Mr. Udney will probably act in the place of Mr Harrington Knowing, Gentlemen, that you love to do good, & that you would gladly make any reasonable effort which might seem to promise well to Zion we take the liberty to acquaint you with our circumstances & wishes.

We are in the midst of an extensive field already white to harvest. Multitudes of fellow beings spread around us & the facilities for promoting their temporal & eternal welfare & are numerous & encouraging.

Bombay may be said to be almost entirely destitute of the means of instruction. Consequently hundreds of Children, in a greater or less degree the offsprings of European parents, are growing up in the most deplorable ignorance & with prospects truly gloomy to themselves, to their Parents & to Community. Many persons interested in these children, feel anxious for their instruction. But hitherto no suitable persons have offered to engage in this arduous, but important task of educating children. Should we remain here it would be a primary object with us to devise & pursue a plan of instruction suited to the condition of these Children.

As to the facilities & prospects of such a plan of education we expect you will receive communications from some of our friends here who of course are better judges than ourselves. We would only observe that to us every thing appears to be prepared for entering on such a plan of education with encouraging prospects of

16

extensive usefulness.

Another thing which must appear highly desirable to every christian & benevolent mind is the giving of religious instruction in the English language to a mixed body of people composed of the lower classes of Europeans, of half-casts of Portuguese & Parsees. From all that we are able, either to discern ourselves or learn from some of the best judges of the true state of things here, the way appears to be perfectly open for this desirable work to be commenced in some temperate & discreet manner.

These considerations have tended greatly to produce our present earnest desires to serve the Lord in this field & here to spend our lives in laboring for the good of our fellow men.

But in addition to these things are all the overwhelming reasons which rest upon our minds from the sight of thousands of our fellow beings rapidly dropping into the eternal pit.

When we add moreover that measure of preparation for this work which we have made during seven months arduous study our desire is truly insuppressible.

While we thus acquaint you with our desires & the main ground of these desires, we would also wish to state the apparent obstacles to our remaining here.

On our arrival we were officially informed that we must leave the country & the reason was grounded on certain communication unfavourable to our Character, which the Gov.^{t} of Bengal had made to Gov. Nepean. To the latter we immediately forwarded a full statement of our measures & object. Govr Nepean being favourable to our object & desirous that we should remain in the Country, wrote a private letter to Lord Minto & succeeded, as he informed us, in removing the unfavourable impressions concerning us, which had been made on the minds of the Supreme Gov.^{t}

While our hopes were rising, the Alligator arrived at Calcutta, purporting to be a Missionary vessel, as we are informed, but on examination was thought to be of a quite different character. Upon this a suspicion arose in the minds of the Gov.^{t} that some political plot was going forward under the cover of a Christian Mission. This occurrence we have good reason to conclude was the immediate cause of those positive orders from the Supreme Gov.^{t} for our deportation, which did not leave to Gov. Nepean the power of deliberating on the subject. The Govr is still friendly expresses his entire confidence in our Miss.^{y} Soc. & in us as Ministers of the Gospel, & inoffensive men & to use his own words "whose weapons of warfare are not carnal but spiritual," & laments that he is unde the necessity of sending us away.

He would be ready to give us his most cordial patronage could the orders from the Supreme Govt. in any way be withdrawn, so as to leave him to act his own pleasure. Of this we have some hope, since our Society, so wisely & openly appointed British subjects for their Agents & since their communications to us, we presume their communications to you also, most obviously show that the Mission is entirely free from political designs & has no concern but with the peaceable kingdom of Christ.

If any thing can possibly be done to influence Lord Minto to withdraw his orders & leave Govr. N. to manage as he pleases, we most earnestly desire & trust that it will be attempted without delay. If without any considerable delay, however, the business could be more hopefully brought before Lord Moira than Lord Minto, we should prefer it, first because we are encouraged to believe that Govr. N. would suspend our departure untill we could learn the result of any attempts which you might make; & secondly because Lord Moira will probably come from England with views more favourable to the promotion of Christian knowledge: & besides we have reason to expect that the weighty influence of Dr. Hare will be enlisted in our favor. We have now laid before you our situation,

& told you our ardent desires. We ~~would~~ shall rest in the belief that if anything presents the possibility of an influence in our favour, it will be attempted. We cheerfully leave the result in the hands of Him who loves Zion with an everlasting love. We solicit your fervent prayers for us & beseech Almighty God to guide & bless you in all things

Yours in the bonds of Christian love
Gordon Hall
Saml. Nott.

P.S. Allow us to request
a reply as speedy as possible.

Sept. 16. – This day presented to Sir Evan Nepean, for perusal Mr. Worcester letter accompanied by the following to himself.

The Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Governor

Right Hon Sir.

We extremely regret that the accompanying letters did not come to hand at an earlier period. It arrived from Calcutta only the beginning of the present week.

Tho received at so late an hour we should not feel that we were faithful to our Patrons, to our numerous body of Christian friends & to the Saviours cause were we not

17 to beg the liberty of presenting it to your Excellency for ~~consideration~~ perusal.

Its general tenor & ~~especially~~ particularly the information which it gives of the appointment of a Committee at Calcutta to cooperate in our Mission seem to us, fully to declare that our Society is simply engage in the great work dear to English & American Christians of spreading Christian knowledge & Christian hopes — the work to which Christians of all countries are bound by the Saviours unrevoked commands. "Go into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature".

The Gentlemen whom we now understand to constitute the Committee at Calcutta are the Rev. Dr. Carey — The Rev. Mr Thomason Chaplain & G. Udney Esq. The latter two in the place of Rev. Dr. Brown & J. H. Harrington. To this Committee we yesterday made known our unhappy situation & we beg leave to express our desire to your Excellency, that our departure from this Presidency may be so long delayed as to give them an opportunity of acquainting the Govr. General with their relation to us, & of removing, if possible, the objections to our stay, arising from the unhappy war.

Bombay. 16. Sept 1813 With sentiments &c Signed —

17th Mr. Nott waited on Sir Evan this morning at his request — he mentioned that he felt great embarrassment on account of yesterdays letter to him — that he wished to do all in his power for us — that he feared ~~on~~ nothing could be done — that he was thinking on the subject, and would give an answer in two or three day — He had no hesitation in saying that were he left to away — He had written to Lord ~~them to~~ Minto informing him that we were to be sent in the Commerce there - but mentioned that he had heard that some of the Missionaries had been allowed to stay, and that if there were any change in his Lordships mind there was still time to prevent our going —

19th Received this day a letter from Rev. M. Thompson a Chaplain at Madras - and one from Brother Newell at Colombo advising and encouraging us to endeavor to go to Colombo, where we were assured we ~~shall~~ should recover the protection of the Government.

22. — 20 & 21 Sought divine direction took Counsel of friends & prepared the following petition & its appendix of tracts which — on 22 were forwarded to the Governor

To the Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Governor Right Honorable Sir

We respectfully beg to represent to your Excellency ~~Good~~ Ex. that we have ~~[illegible]~~ recently received letters from Madras & ~~Ceylon~~ judge of so much information to the interest of our sacred mission that, encouraged by the gracious reception which our applications have always experienced at your hands, & especially by the distinguished merit which we know you to have borne in the diffusion of Christian Knowledge, we venture to solicit your kind attention to the appended extracts.

After having read them we beg your Excellency to regard with a favorable eye, the pure, peaceful, inoffensive, Christian character of our mission, as proved incontestably by our instructions, by our letters & by the appointment of a Committee of Brethren & Gentlemen of the Clergy & Laity to cooperate in the mission, which we have had the honour to make known to your Excellency, & to bestow an indulgent consideration on our present distressing situation & which must be aggravated in a seven degree if we are sent across the seas to a foreign land, divided from our own by an unhappy war, the commencement of which we have sincerely sincerest deprecated & for the conclusions of which we earnestly pray. - But what infinitely outweighs all other considerations, we as ministers of Christ of that Saviour who bled & died for sinners, desire to place his own perpetual command to 'go into ~~[illegible] the~~ ~~[illegible]~~ all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature' x

& to intreat your Excellencys consideration of our conscientious & increasing desires to preach the Gospel to the Heathen, in conformity to that command.

It is still our highest wish to remain here & render ourselves useful as instructors of youth & preachers of the Gospel under the fostering Protection of your Excellency's Government, where the spiritual miseries of thousands call so loudly for the blessings of Christianity, where there are so many facilities for diffusing those blessings & from which we cannot be sent without so much grief to numerous Christians & so much discouragement to others who may be desiring to leave their own, & go to preach Christ in pagan lands.

It is only therefore as the last resort & with the hope of preventing the entire defeat of our pious attempts, that we implore your Excellency's sanction to remove accordingly from this place to Ceylon where we have such assurances of a favorable reception, where we cannot but be under the superintending eye of a Protestant Government & where we trust our conduct will be unobjectionable to his Excellency Govr. Brownrigg —

While we present this request to your Excellency it is still our hope & our most earnest prayer that some favorable communication from the Govr. General

may

18

may yet be received & that an all disposing Provi-dence may remove the obstacles to our remaining in this most interesting & desirable field.

We have the honor to be
With the highest considerations
Right Hon sir
Your Excellency's
most obedient & humble servants
Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

Bombay sept. 22. 1813.

Extract

Extract of a letter from the Revd. Mr. Thompson Chaplain at Madras dated sept 7. 1813.

"You have, I believe received notice from Mr Newell that you will be welcomed at Ceylon. I am warranted, by letters from the Hon & Revd Mr Twisleton the Senior Chaplain, to confirm it. I think you should lose no time in submitting this to the Govr. Sir Evan Nepean, & requesting leave to retire there instead of being sent to England, to you a foreign land" Dated Columbo August 18th. 1813.

"I have had repeated assurances from the Hon & Revd Mr Twisleton senior Chaplain & Mr Bisset the other Chaplain, the Govr. brother in law that as many of my friends as choose to come here shall be safe

& have liberty to go to any part of the Island."

Extract of another letter from Mr Newell: dated Columbo Augt. 25. 1813 -

"After I received your letter I immediately communicated the intelligence to Col (now Lord Viscount) Molesworth, who has been extremely kind to me ever since I have been in Columbo. His reply was exactly in these words "well if they are sent to England it will be their own fault. Ceylon is open & is a safe retreat"

"The moment you set your foot in Ceylon you are perfectly safe. Of this I have had repeated assurances from Messrs Twisleton & Bisset, the Govr will not merely tolerate but protect & encourage us"

= By the servant who carried the above petition we received the following note, from Mr Pottinger the Governors Aid de Camp.

I am desired by the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to him and to inform you that this being Council day a pressure of public business prevents him from answering it which he will take early opportunity of doing

I am &c ——

22d

Henry Pottinger
A.D.C.

Oct 2d Mr Money at our request having so conferred with the Gov. concerning our petitions received from his Excellency a note to the following import. "I find myself awkwardly situated with regard to the two Missionaries whom I desire to send. On the 20th of Augt I wrote to Lord Minto & I ought to have received his Lordship answer some dayes since & am dayly expecting it. I told his Lordship that I understood that he has changed his plan concerning Missionaries & allowed one under similar circumstances to remain in Bengal & that now there would be time for him to do the same favour to Messrs Nott & Hall, but that if I received no new commands from his Lordship I should send them to England in the next ships. I had ~~thought of~~ another plan which was that ~~in~~ case ~~that~~ Capt Digby should arrive in season I would request him to give them a passage in the Cornwallis which as that ship will stop at Ceylon, would give ~~them~~ Gov.r Brownrigg an opportunity to take such measures concerning them as he should judge expedient.

Oct 7th Received from the Gov.r thro

his Aid de camp an invitation to dine with his Excellency on Monday next. O! that the Lord would make it a day of good tidings to us.

Oct 11... The Govt. added nothing to what he he had said in Mr Moneys note - he repeated that he must certainly send us in one of the ships unless something new took place. He seemed we thought, likewise to endeavour to make the impression on our minds that Capt. Digby would not probably take us on board the Cornwallis, were he to arrive - which however was now quite improbable.

Bombay Oct 12. 1812 -

Rev. Samuel Worcester

Rev & dear Sir

Your letters by the Alligator and those which accompanied them afford us a pleasure which we cannot describe - which perhaps you cannot realize. We had heard from you only by yours of the 10th of March 1812. For a year & an half. For a year & an half we had known nothing of your particular state nor of the religious concerns of the land to which we had bidden farewell. We knew you were experiencing trials, we were experiencing them ourselves. We were rejoiced to learn that among your ~~many trials~~ mercy triumphed over judgment, & that we tho unworthy had been remembered in many prayers. We thank God for the revivals of religion, for the spread of the Missionary Spirit, & for the blessed prospects of an increasing number of Missionaries. Oh! how comforting it is in such a land as this, a land of abominable Idolatry to know that there is a land where, by a goodly number the name of God is loved adored & praised: & where his Holy Spirit is causing his Enemies to bow & honour him — especially to know that in that land the benighted Heathens are remembered — remembered with increasing love & zeal, & to hope that God is preparing there many who shall emigrate as the devoted ministers of Christ to proclaim glad tidings of good things; that the Heathen may become partakers of the comforts — the peace, the hopes which are more valuable than a thousands worlds. May the Lord God dwell among you, multiply a hundred & a thousand fold his favour to you, strengthen & encourage you in your labours for the propagation of the Gospel & increase & continue there till the whole world shall partake of its blessings

The Aligator arrived at Calcutta the 6th May We did not receive our letters till the 13. of September, as they had a long passage by water to this place. The Aligator was condemned after an examination from which it appeared that she had abused a the passport of Sir J. B. Warren, by cruizing six weeks off the Cape to ~~to~~ give information of the war to American Ships. She likewise, we understand, appeared to have come prepared for planting an Amer-ican colony in the East. The affair of the Alligator was particularly unhappy as she was understood to be a missionary vessel, & to have received her privilege on that account. We lament that an event has happened which affords the least ground for the suspicion that our undertaking is at all connecti with the political concerns of our Country, or with any worldly plans whatever. Since the Alligators arrival the Gen. Gov.t have given positive orders that we should be sent to England. But for this event which has furnished a plausible reason for sending us away, we suppose that Sir Evan Nepea would have been left to act for himself & he assures us that it is his wish that we should remain. The ostensible reason now for sending us away is the war, the real cause, we believe, is that opposition to missions which ordered us away at first.- which has lately ordered away three Baptist Missionaries Lawson, Robinson & John & which has actually sent Br. Johns to England.

Tho we are ordered away on account of the war we have the Gov.'s assurance that he has no doubt of the purity of our designs & yours. We think the appointment of a Committee at Calcutta a happy step & most calculated to excite

confidence if it were wanting & to confirm it where
it had been ~~before~~ obtained. Dr. Brown is dead
& Mr Harrington is absent from India. At Dr. Carey's
request Mr. Thomason takes the place of Dr. B. & Mr
G. Udny Esq. of Mr. Harrington.

We will endeavour to profit by your advice on the
subject of our letters home. Forgive us for all that we
have said amiss, in our former letters & remember that
we have had many things to learn. We have still many
things to learn & shall still need your candor & for
giveness.

Before this time you have probably learnt
that we have chosen this place for the field of our
Mission, rather than the Burman Empire, & also
the reasons of our choice. We will endeavour to express
those reasons distinctly now, particularly because you
manifest so strong an expectation that our choice would
be otherwise. When we were in Calcutta there were
special arguments against Burmah on the one
hand & the necessity of a speedy choice on the other.
The special arguments were these — the difficulties
which the Baptist mission there had actually had to
meet & which had put its existence to very great
hazard. — the probability of a war between the
Company & the Burmans which was then a subject
of continual conversation while we were at Calcutta
& the extremely unsettled state of the Burman
Empire itself, all which things rendered that
time particularly unfavourable for an establish

meet them & gave reason for a fear expressed by Dr. Carey that an attempt if made would not only be defeated itself, but greatly endanger the existing mission there. While we found these things to repel us from the Birman Empire, we thought that, even were it not for them, the weight of argument was in favour of an attempt on this side of India & at this place. 1st We thought this a more desirable field by itself – as needy & important & permitting many more facilities, such as its direct intercourse with Europe, the probable assistance from Europeans residing here – the more civilized state of the natives & the more regular nature of the Govt. 2d We thought its situation more important, being not only the center of this part of India, but connected by commercial intercourse with many & great nations, & finally we thought there was more prospect of success in an attempt to settle here & this not only from the particular circumstances of the present time, for it seemed to us that the known difficulties were less discouraging here than those which in such a country as Birmah must certainly be expected tho they might not be particularly foreseen. We think what we have now said ~~so~~ will make it appear to you that they were ~~so~~ not light reasons which induced our choice of this place instead of the Birman Empire.

We are indeed now threatened with entire defeat & for ought we can tell had we gone there we might have had the most encouraging success. But we confide too much in your wisdom to believe that you will judge us by the event even should we be defeated here & sent to England. We have still a strong hope that we shall avoid this evil, but should we not it does not seem to us that this great trial would make us regret the decision which we made according to our best judgment & in the fear of God

Since we have been in Bombay we have learnt that the Burman Gov^t. has become very favourable to Felix Carey & ordered a printing press for printing the Scriptures & materials to be transported to Rangoon. Br. Judson has gone there. We have not heard from him however since his arrival. Tho our prospects are dark (we shall explain them particularly before we close) we do not give up Bombay, or more properly the Mahratta Nation whether under English or native Government, as the field of our Mission. We feel in duty bound not only by the importance of the field itself in which we think it yields to no other, but on account of the time we have already spent in learning the language, to make every effort in our power to labour to ~~labour~~ here. Should our efforts be blessed with success we should expect immediately to be joined by Br. Newell who is now on Ceylon engaged in the study of languages which will fit him for this place

Should we be sent to England, we do not dispa despair of returning to this Eastern world or even to this place that where thro the goodness of God we have we believe obtained the confidence of those that know us & even of the Govr. himself.

But independent of the decision of a wise & holy Providence respecting our establishment here we cannot but express the wish that our Missionary Brethren should as soon as prepared & circumstances will admit, leave America for this land & with the intention of establishing a mission in this most interesting region. If we fail we by no means think it certain that others will not have success, or that it would be right even should the prospect be dark to give up so great an object, with only one attempt. We hope however that the prospect will brighten. It is impossible to foresee the event of the present discussions on Indian affairs in general or of the crisis to which the business of Missions is lately brought. But as there are certainly some discourageing things at present in regard to this field we think it our duty to be particular in our remark concerning another field which while it is free from the discouragements which present themselves here & while it call loudly on Christians for the blessings of the Gospel may either be made the door to this central & more important region, or or should labourers be provided by the Lord of the harvest in sufficient abundance may be the seat of a mission connected & cooperating with one here or, itself afford a field in which our Brethren may labour & which while it receives them into its bosom will still demand a thousand more. We mean the Island of Ceylon & the adjacent parts of the Peninsula.

We will mention some particulars.

1 Ceylon belongs to his Majesty's Government, which has adopted & it is supposed will continue a different policy from the Company in regard to missions. 2d The present Govr. as we have been particularly assured is very favourable. The Chaplains there have been allowed to say to Mr Newell that as" many of his Brethren as chose to come there shall be perfectly safe with permission to go to any part of the Island. Br Newell seems to have gained the friendship of people there.

3. The Cingalese language is spoken by between one & two millions of people, the principal part of the inhabitants of the Island. They are mostly Boodists. There are however two or three hundred thousand Protestant & Catholic Christians whom Mr Newell characterises by "calling them" Christian Boodists." Ceylon is perfectly a Pagan land & as needy perhaps

as any part of India the East. There is
however a Cingalese translation of the New
Testament. 4 There are at present only two
Missionaries on Ceylon. Mr. Chater who
is lately gone to Columbo & Mr. Errhards
of the Lon. Soc. - Mr Palm who was at Jaffna
is now settled in the Dutch Church at Columbo,
& Mr. Read for some reason, we know not
what, has been ordered to England. Messrs
E & R. we understand have not even so
acquired the language of the country as to
be able to preach to the natives. The wants
of Ceylon are therefore unprovided for.
5 On Jaffna at the North the Tamul language
is spoken by 120 000 people. The same language
is spoken on the Eastern side of the
adjacent Continent, as far North as Madrass
& if we are not mistaken by about nine
millions of people. For this language a station
on the Continent would, in many respects doubtless
be more eligable but should the difficulties
on the continent continue Jaffna would
be very eligible as a door, & it is likewise
important in itself. The long established
& greatly blessed Danish mission is in the
Tamul nation. But still we must consider
this as a missionary field. The number

of Christians belonging to the Danish Mission we have some where seen stated at eleven thousand. How small this number in comparison with the remainder! Now for Evangelizing the remainder can the existing means be esteemed adequate? The Mission is in a declining state. Dr John is lately dead & all the missionaries who remain are, we believe, in the decline of life. We were much impressed with the necessities of that part of the country while at Pondicherry last winter, which place tho only eighty miles from Tranquebar is a place of Pagan & Roman Catholic Idolatry & where there are 110000 people without the means of grace. It does seem to us that even in this highly favoured part of India, the work of Evangelizing is only just beginning after the lapse of a century from the establishment of this extremely interesting mission.

We think the considerations we have mentioned exhibit Ceylon in its connections as a very important missionary field, a field a thousand times more ample than the missionaries provided by You require.

Besides this Ceylon might undoubtedly be made the entrance to the Malabar Coast which even to this place & Northward with the exception of an Armenian Baptist at Surat, is entirely without Missionaries. On this Coast are the Jews (of Cochin) the Syrians & great number of Roman Catholic Christians.

We think it impossible to say what will be the most suitable field at the time our Brethren might be expected to arrive in this part of the world. All we wish by saying the above is to present the absolute encouragement which a view of the things we have mentioned is calculated to afford; & should think it desireable that the Brethren should come with full liberty either to settle in Ceylon, to join us in this place or even to enter some other field, leaving it to the decision of Providence whether there should be two united missions or only mission. We lately ourselves endeavoured to get leave to go to Ceylon, that we might avoid being sent to England, with the hope indeed of being speedily able to return here. but in uncertainty whether we might not be under the necessity of staying there. Our request however was rejected. We do not dispair however but in case of the failing of another & more promising plan we may yet reach that Island. It will however be doubtful. With regard to other fields we cannot now be particular. Madagascar we have formerly mentioned as a very interesting field. - It once, when other doors seemed shut, engaged our attention. Goa has only one Missionary & needs many. Prince of Wales Island is unoccupied. It seems to us that some other fields are more important. Surat would be an important station but we think that it properly succeeds Bombay. We need not be more particular. You know the whole land lieth waste. - Every thing we see & hear concerning the Heathens impresses our minds more deeply with a sense of the duty of preaching the Gospel to them. & increases our confidence that it is the duty of very many to come, as Missionaries, to this land. - yea tho the prospects of success were darker than they are. For it is better to labour unsuccessfully in this work than not to enter upon it. & it certainly can never be known at any hour of darkness that the very time has not come for light to ~~spring up~~ arise. We believe we have expressed in a letter to you a wish that only two Brethren should come at once, but observation & more mature deliberation leads us now to say that we believe that no limits ought to be assigned to the number ~~but~~ of Missionaries, but that which is to be found in the number of faithful & truly qualified Missionaries. Which God shall in his great goodness, from time to time, provide We are sorry to have said any thing so distrustful, so unkind to the miserable natives of this land, & so improper a result of our own trying circumstances. We feel satisfied that many ought to come & that it is better to run the hazard of meeting — even of creating opposition than to avoid it by staying a moment from the great work — a work which never went on — which probably never will go on with out opposition. It is better, we doubt not, that many Missionaries should meet with opposition, than even the highest esteem & honour should be secured to only a few. We shall send you herewith a particular account of our proceedings, especially with Gov.t You will see the course we have pursued & will doubtless be better pleased with this detail of our conduct, this view of the path we have come even to our present trying ~~circumstances~~ situation, than to hear our own opinions concerning these matters. You will likewise find in the packet we shall send you some more particulars concerning this Place than you have yet received —

We have already mentioned the orders for our being sent to England — & which we mentioned in a Postscript to our letter of Augt. 16th which you will probably receive at the same time with this. The ship upon which we are ordered to be sent will sail in about ten days & we have been for some time, making preparations for the voyage. Such is our trying situation & we doubt not but you would sympathise with us if you knew it. We are now considerably acquainted with the language of the natives, deeply impressed with their miseries, more anxious than ever to preach the Gospel to them & more impressed with the Lords command. — & we are obliged to say — Woe to us if we fail of preaching to the heathens for want of any exertions on our part or for fear of any sufferings to which that work may lead us — We have therefore resolved unless something shall appear to give us hope within a day or two to make an attempt to escape into the Mahratta Countries with a hope but not the certainty that we shall there be unmolested by the Eng. Gov^{t}. & with the intention of diligently pursuing the study of the language & of telling the Heathens there the good news which we have been commissioned to publish, unless God shall be pleased to make a way for us to return & establish our mission here which we shall have great hope of doing if we should succeed in our proposed attempt & be left quiet for six months or a year. You will see from the extracts accompanying this, the efforts we have made both to avoid going to England & taking the step now proposed, which as a final resort has all along been the subject of serious & prayerful consideration, tho not resolved upon till of late. We are fully satisfied that we have no right to go to England as long as any plan which presents a hope is left untried & that it is our duty to commit ourselves into the hands of God in this matter & to go out *not knowing whither we go* *nor the things which shall befall us*. We have endeavoured to weigh well the objections there seemed to be to what we have now proposed. *It is escaping from the powers that be*. The Apostles thought it right to do so, & even to disobey the powers that be when those powers interfered with their great work. They obeyed God rather than men. We are however under no command from them; not ourselves being ordered to depart but expecting to be forced away, if found in the Companys Dominions at a certain time, If we are absent in the territories of an independent Prince they surely ought to be satisfied. Besides the principle on which we act is sanctioned by the ~~adored Jesu~~s advice given (by those who are supposed to know well the Govr. mind) that we should leave the ship at Ceylon or at the Cape of Good Hope, in the uncertain event of our stopping at either of those places when we shall probably be (which we are not now) ~~Pris~~ in custody. Besides we received from the Govr. personally to this effect that he should were he in our case feel bound to go any where under that higher power under which we act as Preachers of the Gospel unless prevented by absolute force — that he should feel bound unless thus prevented to go wherever the Society should direct what-ever should be the will of Govt. Such a confession will certainly justify us in taking a step not only necessary to secure a particular field of labour but to abide in the work at all.

We are escaping from an Enemies Govt.

We do not conceive for a moment that we are the enemies of any Govt or are parties in any war. We have taken & may God enable us to maintain, the character of Ministers of peace. We are not besides considered as Prisoners of war, not having ever suffered the restraints nor received the privileges of such, having already provided, & expecting still to provide for our own maintenance. The Govt. himself declares his confidence in our entire separation from any concern in the war of our Country & that we are engaged in a very different war, for whose weapons are not carnal but spiritual. We are not insensible however ~~of~~ the danger that our conduct may be disapproved of, by this, or the Supreme Govt. should there be information of it & that we shall still be exposed to ultimate defeat.

In view of this & many other trials which it would be needless to mention & in the midst of which we ~~trust~~ hope we may have the comforting presence of our blessed Redeemer, whose command we think we intend to obey & whose promises to be with his Disciples, we hope to be enabled to plead, we have made our decision.

We hope it will seem right to you, & hope we are even now the subject of your prayers in your addresses to God, which will draw down upon our heads a great & lasting blessing.

Hitherto God has dealt with us in mercy & we trust he will continue his mercy in time to come.

He has likewise seen fit to disappoint our hopes & plans. The prospect which he now presents is dark. Pray for us that we may not be taken from our work;

but if called to suffer, suffer in it. One hope how-ever ~~remains~~ encourages our hearts & that is that the that the missionary Spirit has taken such a deep root among you that nothing which befalls us will damp or destroy it, & that tho we may fail the work will go on May he that loves Zion with an everlasting love grant this for Jesus sake.

In regard to a library we can only say how important it seems to us that the mission should have an extensive ~~library~~ one & how much we shall need the helps such an one would afford should we succeed in settling in this part of the world. A good collection of books ~~ofe~~ Biblical criticism would be highly important. The box we have not yet received. We fear we shall not as we shall immediately almost leave Bombay. The letters, the Panoplist & the Report of the Com- these we are particularly desirous to see.

Br. Rice we have learned left the Isle of France for Brazil & the U.S.A. in March last. He is very probably now with you & will tell you many things which you will desire to know. Long ere this you have heard probably of his & Br. J's baptism. — The news of Sister Newell's death will affect you as it has done us with great sorrow. You will rejoice to know that she died in peace. She has doubtless entered into rest. May her friends be abundantly con-comforted. In regard to pecuniary matters we have only to say, that we are now entirely out of money — & drawing upon our kind agent James Calder Esq. for all we need. We have likewise obtained a letter of credit from the agent of the London Society at Madras, who will if we need advance us a years salary & take our bills on that Society for the amount which they will expect the Board to de~~f~~fray. Your arrangements ~~will~~ however will, we presume, prevent the necessity of this step as our friends here will furnish us for the present. We paid 900 Rupees (432 $) for our passage to this place. We were six weeks on our passage — we were at the Isle of France ~~three weeks~~ three weeks.

We have written you by the Diomede of Salem from Port Louis — by the Tartar of Boston — the Caravan — to Dr. Spring by the Harmony — to you again by way of England March 8th 1813. We hope you will not defer writing on account of our uncertainty.

To yourself Sir, to our Rev. & Hon. Fathers in the members of the Board of Commissioners, we present our Christian & filial love. Make continual intercession for us in your prayers th God only knows to what we may be called

In the bonds of the Gospel
Yours Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

13th We purposed departing to morrow but we postpone it for a day or two as there is a probability we learn that the ship will not sail untill the end of the month

14 This morning we understand that the Theban Capt. Digby has arrived - an event which brings some new things to our consideration.

16th Rev. S. Nott.

My dear sir

It is with the greatest concern I undertake to acquaint you from Sir Evan that he has failed with the plan he has formed of obtaining a reception for you on board the Cornwallis. He asked Capt. Digby; he said it was totally out of his power. Sir Evan sincerely regrets his ill success. I am sure he felt & does now feel much interest for you. Under these inauspicious circumstances nothing now remains but to prepare for your departure in the Carmarthen, which I believe will sail on Sunday week. If there be any thing I can do to promote your wishes or contribute to your comfort I beg you will as freely command my services as they are unaffectedly offered. Pray offer my condolence to Mrs. Nott & Miss Nott & believe me to be my dear Sir

Yours faithfully

W. T. Money

P. S. I have just heard that it is probable the Carmarthen will touch at Point De Galle - if so perhaps out of the evil of your leaving us, good may arise to the people of Ceylon.

17th Some further difficulties respecting our proposed attempt, presenting themselves, we have resolved that Br. Hall alone shall engage in it & that he shall depart to morrow morning. On account of the appearing of some new facilities in respect to getting to Ceylon Br. Nott is to attempt to escape there in a small vessel on Tuesday or Wednesday —

P.M. Learnt that the Capt of the Carmarthen had said that he could not take us & that he had been to say so to the Governor; but that he had gone to Tannah without making known the result to our friend to whom he had spoken on the subject.

+ P.M. Some new difficulties appearing & it seeming desirable to know the result of Capt Roses conversation with the Govr. it was thought best ~~that~~ for Br. Hall to wait till Wednesday morning. At the same time the small vessel is to be engaged to take Br. Nott to Ceylon & Br. Hall if that shall seem best on Wednesday morning — In respect to Br. Hall we are in great doubt & in much need of the guidance of our heavenly Father. We seem compelled to decide in much ignorance of many things which are most desirable to be known

18. This day at one o'clock we found that a vessel was going to Cochin & would carry us from thence to Ceylon — it was to sail at 7 in the Evening & it would be necessary to leave our own house at 5 Ock. Br. Nott resolved to take this opportunity

and the vessel was engaged conditionally for 275 Rupees. Br. Hall having that Capt. Ross would not touch touch at Point De Galle & would take us, returned from the Fort at two — & concluded likewise to embark in the Pattemarre —

We left short letters for our friends here to explain our conduct & save them from the suspicion of being privy to our designs

We left our house at Mazagon at a little after five — & parted with Mrs Nott & child with a very few articles of baggage & provision — We arrived on board about 7 Oclock & sailed from Bombay before eight that evening, with the hope of reaching ~~Co~~ Columbo in about ten days ———

No. II.

A few day after our departure from Bombay we found that our Capt. did not expect, & indeed his vessel was unable, to go to Columbo, & that he supposed that we were going to Quilon, a port on the Malabar Coast— Thus was our plan frustrated & we found ourselves in new & great difficulties.

26th In consequence of the disappointment mentioned above, we this day stoped at Cannanore having engaged the Boat to remain two hours for our return. A friend had given us a note to a young man at this place & by which we should likewise be introduced to the Commanding Officer here. This note was written just as we were coming a way, with a pencil on a little scrap of paper, & without any expectation that it would be applied to any use. In this thing how kind was the provision which God made for our unforseen necessity.

After considerable wandering we found the friend to whom we were introduced, & again by a letter from him we were introduced to the Commander there who granted a bill by which we drew on Bombay for 300 Rupees & who gave us a letter to Cochin. After having settled our business we reembarked for Cochin, having been on shore from 12 to 4 Oclock P.M. & having walked perhaps six miles. The kindness we met with here gave new reason to praise that watchful Providence who performeth all things for us.

30th This day arrived at Cochin — after a rather long & tedious voyage from Cannanore — tedious as we were exposed two nights to the rain & found no shelter except a very narrow one in the stern of the ship, in which we were nearly suffocated by the men who crowded for shelter from the rain.

On our landing at the Custom house we were asked whether we had a pass — we answered no — & soon went with our introductory letter from Col. L. to the Master Attendant — then from him with the same letter to the

Chief Majestrate Mr Pearsons Coorson. our prospect now was extremely dark. We could ~~would~~ learn of no speady opportunity to proceed to Ceylone - we were without a pass - & told that that Police was very street. we went foreward not knowing what was to befall us. we called on Mr. P. & delivered the letter. the received us politely & asked if we had passes - We told him we had not. ~~the~~ He made a few enquiries about Bombay. We enquired of here about a passage to Columba. & he expressed his opinion that an opportunity for us to proceed would shortly arrive. & requested us in the meantime to take a ~~seat~~ ~~bed~~ seat at his table. He also offered us lodgings in his own house or in a separate one quite convenient for us in our o'z circumstances.- We chose the latter. Thus from the very place where we expected the greatest evil God provided for us all this good. The Devine favour seemed so special & it was impress we. we thanked God & took courage.-

Since it had become necessary for us to stop some where on the Coast we deemed it a great favor in Providence to bring us to such a place as Cochin. In this region are found Catholic Christians - Syrian Christians - Catholic Syrian Christians - white Jews & Black Jews. We felt it our duty to gain all the o a information in our power concerning these people, hopeing that therby we might do something for the furtherance of the Gospel.

Novr 5th For five days past we have been laborious ly imployed in traveling & inquiring about the Jews & christians We have visited the College at Verapoly, & several other Catholic Churches,- Candanada the see of the late Syrian Bishop- & the Synagogues of the Jews- & carefull ly committed to paper what information we could acquire having been kindly furnished with such faicilities as the place affords Hitherto every thing seems to have been ordered favourably to our wishes-

Yesterday we heard of a vesel at Alleppie on the point of sailing for Columba A friend at our request immidiately wrote to engage for us a passage, To day learnt that if we ~~wittited~~ waited for an answer we should probably be too late. We therefore resolved to start tommorrow & run the risque of obtaining a passage in the vessel, & began to make our arrangements accordingly.

About 9. Oclock. P. M. Mr Pearson informed us that he was sorry to say that he had received a letter from Bombay - adding that the letter was circular & addressed to all the Majestrates on the Coast. Police peons were directed to sleep in our house & ~~attend~~ attend us wherever we went. The whole business Mr P. managed in a delicate, feeling & respectful manner & he seemed distressed at the necessity that was laid upon him. He said he should wish to treat us in every other respects in the same manner he had before. Thus were our prospects suddenly & almost entirely changed. We acknowledged in it the hand of God, & were assured that it was for some wise end which He would make known to us in due time.—

10th Have made some farther enquiries about the Jews. & Christians — obtained a translation of some ~~[illegible]~~ Dutch records which were made under the direction of the late Gov. Adriaan Moens — & endeavoured to improve our opportunities for conversing with a number of Gent. on the concerns of their souls.

Mr P. & other individuals have repeatedly represented to us the deplorable state of religion among the Inhabitants of Cochin, the fruitless efforts that had been made to obtain a Minister, & their wish that we might be allowed to return — Mr. P. said that as he belonged to the Madras Presidency he could not write officially to Bombay, but that if we chose he would write a Private letter to the Chief Secretary Mr Warden, & a would hold himself ready to make further a a statements if required. He said that in his official letter concerning us he had absur'd that he had seen nothing in us to induce him to think that our object was not as we professed.

About 5 o'clock P. M. took an affectionate leave of Mr. P. who respectfully attended us to the Custom house boat which soon conveyed us to the H. or C. C. Cruiser Ternate.

26. This day at 4 P. M. the Ternate came to anchor in the Harbour of Bombay. The Capt. of the Cruiser treated us with continual Kindness during our voyage.

We heard nothing from the shore till near 8 in the evening where Mr. Wade came on board. By him we learnt the health of Mr. Nott & Child and many inter-esting particulars which had transpired during our absence.

The Gov. did not Know of our departure till the 4th day, when Dr Taylor handed to him the letters which we had left behind for himself & which had been forwarded to him only the Evening previous. The Gov. was greatly displeased — expressed the strongest determination to interrupt our flight and ~~slanders~~ send us to England, and likewise ordered Mr. Nott to be ready to go on board ship the next day as it was his firm resolution to send herway not with standing our absance. When any preparation had been made, Sir Evan was induced to send a Physycian to examin Mr. N's fitness for a voyage, in consequence of whose report all further proceedings were stopped. Mr Wade mentioned, that their had been a great excitement concerning us, and that we were almost without excetition condemned, & by maney even considered as spies & Villains.

27th understood this day that it was very likely we should not be allowed to land at all. Recd two letters, which arrived during our absence, from Mr Thomason of Calcutta, in reply to our communication -

28 Heard this day inderectly ~~froms~~ from one of the Secretaries that orders had been issued for us to go on shore and with out restraint.

30 - We undertood that the orders for our going on shore ~~Decl~~ had been countermanded - Dec 1. A new order was issued yesterday for us to come on shore, this order reached the Captains hands but was countermanded about five minutes after.

Dec. 4 - In consequence of a third order we were summoned this afternoon ~~ordered this P. M.~~ and conducted to the police office. The Magistrate informed us that the Govt would be willing to allow us to come on shore, on Condition of our laying ourselves under obligation to appear at the Call of the Police, and to go to England &c – He proposed a bond of 4000 Rupees – we objected to obligating ourselves as we thought on Scripture grounds.– He then mentioned that he supposed we should have equal objection to giving our Parole. to wh. we replied in the affirmation – He finally proposed a Parole till Monday to wh. we objected as before. He then went to the Governor and in an hour returned to say that unless we come under some obligations for reappearance he must send us back to the ship.–

We accordingly returned on board the Ternate.

It ought to have been observed above that we had been for several days preparing an address to the Govr. We sent it for the inspection of a friend on Thursday 16th who sent it back on Friday morning with his sanction. We then copied it and on this day Sat. at 1 P.M. we sent it from the ship to the Govrs. House–

Copy of a letter to the Rt. H. Sir E. N. dated Bombay Harbour on board H. C. C. Ternate Dec 4th – 1813–

Right Honorable sir.

It has pleased a wise and holy Providence to return us to this place and in circumstances on many accounts extremely unpleasant. But we have learnt with peculiar distress that your Excellency besides having felt officially obliged, to interrupt our voyage on which we were well advanced towards the Island of Ceylon, has conceived our conduct to have been inconsistent with the duties of our profession & with the obligations arising from the indulgence and attentions which we had the honor to receive from your Excellency during our stay in Bombay.

Did the present case concern merely ourselves and were the consequences depending on its decision to fall on us alone, we are happy in the belief that your Excellency is not one of those ~~un~~gracious Rulers ~~[illegible]~~ who condemn without allowing the accused to be heard in his own defence.

But with how much greater confidence ought we ~~ought we~~ to hope & pray for an indulgent and attentive hearing while we stand so highly in hearches as the ministers of Jesus — the Living God. If we have departed from the path of Christian simplicity & innocence, if we have prostituted the confidence inspired by our Sacred Office, to the base purposes of deception - If under the cover of ~~Zeat~~ zeal for God, we have dared to engage in the in-famous designs of political intrigue, we have wounded our Savior in the house of His Friends - we have brought an awful scandal upon the Christain name, and done what, tends to distroy all confidence in the Missionary character and to delay that period which is the object of Christian hope, when the Heathen shall all be gathered unto Christ.

As these mournful consequences must follow nesessarily upon our guilt, we should be uncharitable indeed to belive, that your Excellency whose standing is so- high not only in the political but in the Religious work, and whose decision on the subject is of such great in portaince, would not like our selves earnest ly desire that our characters, if possible should stand without reproach.

Whether we can say any thing to remove, or even extenuate, our ~~contracted isono~~ imputed crime & guilt, is not for us to decide. ~~His~~ It is the prerogative of Him, who has seen all that we have done, and before whom our conduct is sealed up for judgement & Eternity. We do

We do however hope that after having read what we now have to offer, your Excellency will at least believe that we have acted with Christian honesty & integrity & Zeal, tho our zeal should still seem to have been inordinate & our measures indiscreet.

We have understood that we have been charged with having violated the obligations of a parole - obligations so universally held sacred & which so materially mitigate the calamities of war.

We confess that we are in a great measure ignorant of the laws of Nations & are sensible that ever since we have been in the Country we have been exposed to numerous, tho involuntary, errors, in those painful transactions relative to Gov^t. which as Ministers of Peace we had little reason to expect. If we have violated the obligations of a Parole we have certainly done it thro ignorance, tho we did not act without careful consideration.

We had been warned as your Excellency has seen, by our Rev^d. & beloved Patrons at home & we were disposed most certainly ourselves, to be particularly cautious in our conduct on account of the unhappy war in which our Country is engaged. We felt therefore under peculiar obligation to examine the subject according to the best of our abilities & it appears to us in the following light

We were originally ordered to leave the Country long before any intelligence of the war had reached India & the same orders included unimpeached & well recommended English Missionaries precisely in the same terms as ourselves. For both which reasons we could not consider those orders as having any relation to our national character & much less as making us prisoners of war, or afterwards to be executed upon us as such.

On our arrival at Bombay we were informed by R. T. Goodwin Esq. the Chief Majestrate of Police, that the Govt. would not allow us to remain in the Country & on account of orders which had been received from Bengal. These orders must have left Calcutta before any intelligence of the war had reached that place, having then but just arrived over land at Bombay.

Mr. Goodwin's communication to us therefore did not, as we conceive, regard us as prisoners of war nor did he intimate that we were to be considered as such. He directed us to procure ourselves a passage to England & to give him information of our place of residence. We replied that we had not the means of providing ourselves a passage to England. We certainly did not suppose, that what passed at this time, amounted either to an expressed or implied parole: that we had laid ourselves under ~~any~~ any of the obligations, or that we were to enjoy any of the peculiar privileges of a parole. Nor did we suppose that the liberty with which we left the office resulted from any thing which had been transacted there, much less from any peculiar confidence reposed in us as we were then under severe censure.

We had other reasons for supposing that we were entirely free from the obligations of a parole. We did indeed think that no one could consider us to be under such obligation while we did not enjoy the provision usually made for prisoners of war — while we were defraying expenses exceeding our means & while expecting to be sent to a land of Strangers without the prospect of a provision there.

Besides we have been led frequently to enquire whether peaceably behaved Gentlemen being found in a civilized State at the commencement of a war between that State & their own are usually considered as prisoners of war? We were uniformly answered No.

And from the notion of the case, as well as numerous facts we supposed NO the only rational answer. But we certainly had a higher reason for believing that we were not to be considered as prisoners of war.

We had declared ourselves — and our declaration had received the confidence of your Excellency & of the Gov. General, to be the Embassadors of the Prince of peace, employed in his service & devoted to that alone. We knew that we were parties ~~to~~ in no war & we believed that we were the friends of all men. We thought we could not be considered as prisoners of war while adhering to the peaceable maxims of our Divine Lord the common Redeemer, the God of England & America, before whom both Nations & all nations are as one.

Shortly after our arrival in Bombay we presented to your Excellency a statement of our proceedings in Bengal & of the object of our Mission, accompanied by the official instructions under which we were to act. The liberality & kindness with which your Excellency was pleased to view them, excited our gratitude & animated our hearts. Depressing as our circumstances had been, & conscious as we were of the integrity of our hearts & the soundness of our object, we received your Excellencys favour, as a signal bleſsing from Heaven, we indulged the most pleasing hopes, we thanked God & took courage.

The attention you were pleased to bestow upon our subsequent addreſses, we thankfully acknowledge. The indulgent confidence with which you viewed us, & the kind attention which we continually received, were flattering to our hearts & increased our desire of doing that & that only which should be agreeable to you. But while they attached our hearts, we should have mistaken their intention had we considered them as shown for our personal merits, & not as the effusions of a pious & liberal mind, & to us as Ministers of the Gospel & for our work sake.

While however in all our requests to your Excellency, we solicited what we thought would be for the honour of Christ, we never had occasion to ask for a greater degree of personal liberty than we at first enjoyed. From the time of our first visit to the Police, we were not aware that any additional liberty was granted, any new restrictions added, or any old one removed, any pledge required, or that any act of ours had laid us under any restraining obligation not to be found in the nature of our character, as Christians or our Office as Ministers of the Gospel. We were not aware of any other difference made in our relation to Govt. than that which arose from an orderly & Christian conduct & from those high & unsolicited attentions which were never due to us as men but only to the ministerial character which we hope was unsullied before we left Bombay.

Your Excellency therefore will allow us to expreſs our honest belief that the liberty we had when we left Bombay, was the same that was given us before we had made any communication to you, or had receive those kind attentions which we most thankfully acknowledge. We of course felt ourselves under obligation to act not as American Prisoners on Parole, but as Miſsionaries of Jesus, & to regulate ourselves by the inspired directions & holy examples which are to guide the Ministers of the Croſs.

In thus considering ourselves we felt indeed as having in general terms the sanction of your Excellency whom we had understood to say that we were not prisoners of war, but harmleſs, inoffensive men, whose weapons of warfare were not carnal but spiritual.

We have observed that we felt under obligation to regulate ourselves by the inspired directions & holy examples of the Bible. If we know our own hearts, these & these alone influenced our minds, not with the delusive force of novelty, but with the permanence of a conviction settled by meditation & unaltered in the midst of delays, & trials & the darkest prospects.

Long before we were ordained to the Gospel ministry, it became, with us a solemn enquiry in what part of the world Christ would have us preach his Gospel. In Christian Countries we saw ~~two~~ thousands of Ministers, innumerable Bibles & other religious books to guide immortal souls to everlasting life. We looked upon the Heathens & alas! tho such a lapse of ages had passed away three fourths of the Inhabitants of the Globe had not been told that Jesus had tasted death for every man. We saw them following their fathers in successive millions to eternal death. The view was overwhelming — the convictions of our own duty were clear as noon — & our desire was ardent to bear to the dying Heathens "the glad tidings of great joy" — to declare to them Him who had said "Look unto me & be ye saved all the ends of the earth" & who after he had brought from the grave the body crucified for men said "Go — teach all Nations — He that believeth shall be saved &

he that believeth not shall be damned"

Affected & convinced as we were, tho fastened to our Country by the strongest ties - tho we had aged Parents to comfort & beloved friends to enjoy - tho urged by affectionate Congregations to stay & preach the Gospel to them - we were compelled to leave all & come to this land with the prospect of no temporal advantage, but with the prospect, the certainty of much temporal loss - & even of suffering too should our lot be cast under a Heathen Govt. as the experience of all ages warned us to expect.

We were determined, as we thought, to deliver our message at the hazard of every personal comfort or suffering, trusting in God who guides the ways of all men, & willing to - abide his allotments.

Right Hon Sir, thus were we devoted to a work of which we were & ever shall be infinitely unworthy - devoted for reasons whose weight in our own case had been increasing by all the preparations we had made & by all the information we had acquired. Before we left Bombay, we had spent more than a year in different parts of India - had conversed with many Gentlemen Clergy & Laity, on the subject of Missions - had learnt much of the language, manners, & customs of the people, & had become more deeply impressed with their wretchedness & the duty of publishing to them the blessings of the Gospel. While we enjoyed these advantages we trusted ~~that~~ we had acquired a valuable degree of preparation for a prudent & useful management of a Christian mission; which made it more than ever our duty to preach to the Heathen.

We were standing on Heathen ground. We were surrounded by immortal beings, polluted by Idolatry, dead in sin & exposed to hell. There was not one messenger to a million among all the Idolaters of India, to preach Jesus to them. — There was enough before our eyes to convince us that the command of Christ to teach all Nations had not been thoroughly fulfilled, & we knew that it had never been revoked. We had for years been preparing & we had come to this Country for no other purpose than to obey this command. But now we were called upon to relinquish the purpose which had been so long conceived — to abandon the work for which we had been so long preparing, & to depart not only from the particular field which we had entered, but from the Heathen altogether. We were commanded by a Govt. we reverenced — a Govt. exalted as an intelligent & Christian Govt. among all the nations of the earth —

– a Govt. whose pious people have been active beyond a parallel in modern ages, in their efforts for the universal diffusion of Christian knowledge & what was peculiarly distressing, your Excellency had considered it th your official duty to execute upon us orders which would remove us from this "field already white to harvest." Thus situated what could we? as ministers of Christ, what ought we to have done? The miseries of the Heathens were not removed – the command of Christ was not removed – we had hoped – & prayed & waited – till almost the day on which the orders for our going to England were to be executed – our work defeated – & our prospect of preaching to the Heathen destroyed. We ask again, what could we? we appeal to your own Christian feelings, what ought we to have done? That the Gospel should be preached to these Heathen we knew was according to the will of Christ. If by any means we could do this, tho we had been forbidden, we thought, we say it with all possible assurance, that we ought to obey God rather than men. There did seem to be a means authorised by the holy Scriptures, which tho doubtful in its issue, furnished, we thought, considerable prospect of success. It was to escape & reach Ceylon where we had been assured patronage & encouragement. Paul & Barnabas escaped from Thessalonica & again Paul was let down in a basket by the wall of Damascus while he knew that the highest civil authority of the city was waiting to apprehend him.

We stood far behind Apostles, those venerable Messengers of the Lord, but tho so far behind them, yet as Ministers of the same Lord, we feel bound in duty to plead their example, especially when we consider ourselves, if prevented from doing our work in one city, under a command of our Lord to flee to another. This we attempted but without success, & for this attempt we now stand so highly impeached.

Amidst the distress which unavoidably results from the imputation of such guilt, it affords us consolation to reflect that untill we left Bombay, our Character, both here & at Calcutta stood unimpeached.

If this single act does really bring guilt upon our souls, if it does justly destroy the confidence previously reposed in our Characters, how can we justify Apostles & others of whom the world was not worthy, who, in like manner fled from city to city rather than abandon their work!

Such Right. Hon Sir is the statement which we thought it our duty to submit to your gracious consideration. We should be happy indeed, should it remove from our characters, that imputation of guilt. Conscious as we are of none other than the best intentions we most earnestly hope & anxiously desire it may, & pray that the time may not be distant when we shall be freed from the painful duty of vindicating ourselves & when we shall enter with joy & thanksgiving upon that work for which we are litterally strangers & pilgrims & have no certain dwelling place. But the matter rests with God. On him we will endeavour quietly & patiently to wait.- - To him we will look to bear us thro our present trials - to publish his own Gospel to the dying Heathens & to honour his dishonoured Son among all Nations.

We have the honour to be
Resptd Hon Sir
With the highest respect
Your Excellency's
Most obedient & most humble Servt
Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott.

Dec 5. Sabbath - This day at twelve oclock an order came for us to leave the Frigate & go again to the Police Office. We left about One Oclock after having been in the harbour ~~about~~ almost nine days.

Most of our particular friends visited us while we
were on board - their confidence in us & friendship
for us, seemed undiminished. We arrived at the Police
at half past one, when we met the Magistrate & our
friend Lieut. Wade both of whom had just come
from the Governor's. Sir Evan informed Mr Wade
that he had receive the evening before a letter
from us in which we had attempted to vindi
cate our conduct in going away - He said
he had never considered us as Prisoners of war.
nor had he exacted a parole. He had treated us
kindly, at our request had delayed our depart
ure, had done every thing for us in his power,
& what return had we made him for all his kindness!
We had exposed him to the censure of the Supreme
Govt. & had exposed the Magistrate of Police to his
censure, & likewise the Custom house officers, &
thus had violated obligations binding between man
& man, which are as binding as duties to God - & that
he could not look upon our assertions of integrity
& devotion with the same confidence as at first.

After Messrs Wade & Goodwin had said
these things, Mr. Goodwin informed us that
the Govr. would give us the Admirals house to
live in during our stay - that we should be
without control but that if we attempted to
escape again or if we did not stay in our
house at night, the Govr. would fail in duty

bound to put us in confinement. We came to the house appointed about half past two o'clock; & Mrs Nott came in the evening & thus we became once more happily settled.

7 Our friends continue to be kind to us — & express perfect conviction of our integrity in our late act. Receive this day a kind letter from our friend Mr Money, in which he approved of our intentions & declared his belief of our rectitude, but doubted the prudence of our manner.

10 This day received to our great joy a letter from the Rev. Mr Thomason, Calcutta, by which we learn that God has been doing for us great & marvellous things. In order that the course & goodness of Providence may be better seen we will here record Mr T.'s letter which have sent in consequence of our letter of the 15 Sep.

8th Oct. 1813

My dear Sir

I have been favoured by your two letters & to save the post of this Evening, write in haste to say that Mr Udney seems to think that some attempt may be made with Earl Moira to interest him in your favour.

but how or of what nature he has not intimated. I am now going to wait upon him. No time will be lost in doing what can be done, nor if any thing is to be done effectually ought a moment to be thrown away. You shall hear as soon as any thing shall be concluded.

We are deeply concerned in all your motions & shall feel most happy & thankful to God, if any thing should arise favourable to all our desires It will be from him — vain is the help of man

Your Affecty
Thos. Thomason

13 Oct. 1813

My dear Sir

It has been no easy matter to know how to proceed in your business. At first we determined on an address to Lord Moira, to be signed by Mr. Udney Dr Carey & myself. After preparing the letter, we demurred about the expediency of addressing Lord Moira on so delicate a business so soon after his entering upon the Govt. especially as we had to plead not for missionaries merely but for American Missionaries, & had moreover to urge a revocation of a Government order even whilst Lord Minto the Ex. Govr. was upon the spot.

On the whole we thought it best first to apply to Lord Minto & this morning I have had a long interview with him. I showed him a copy of your letter & also of the letter from the Board of Com.. appointing *us* to act in *India*. This I did in order to explain why we interested ourselves individually in this matter

His Lordship was very gracious – professed the highest opinion of your intentions but could not give me a decided answer without consulting with his late Colleagues in Council. For his own part however he seemed to think that Sir E. Nepean could judge as well as they could & that the business might be left to him to act as he thought proper. I told him we petitioned only for a revocation of the orders which *bound* Sir Evan to send you away. He said he would inform me as soon as he had an opportunity of conversing with the Council. If they can be persuaded to relax in their views of the subject the way will be clear for L. Moira Moira to act without any indelicacy to his Predecessor.

Thus the matter rests. It may be several days before you hear the result. But as there is a hope that it may be favourable, I hope you may obtain *permission* to stay until you hear again –

But we look above Councils & Governors in this matter. We have a gracious Head, who is not unmindful of his Church. To him let us commit the matter in faith & prayer

Yours Affly

J. Thomason

19. Nov. 1813

My dear Sir

After much delay, I have at length received a favourable intimation from Govt which grants all that you requested. Lord Minto was long in giving me his judgment of the case. So I wrote again enclosing in my letter a copy of a letter from a Mr. Erskine of Bombay to his friend Dr. Hare - a copy was at the same time sent to Lord Moira by Dr. Hare. In this letter Mr. Erskine spoke very ardently & kindly of you both. No answer how-ever was sent by Lord Minto to this second communication, but he called upon ~~him~~ me & saide that he thought I should find no difficulty in Obtaining the Permision of this Govt. Our addars to Lord Moira signed by Dr Carey, Mr ~~Ward~~ Udny & myself was accordingly sentin without delay.

Yesterday I had an audience of Lord Moira. He spoke very decidedly about your being allowed to stay &

expressed his conviction that you meant to do good, and that no conceivable public injury could arise from your staying. But he added, your letter will come before Council in a day or two & will be publicly answered.

Thus the matter stands. In a short time I hope to write again. Mean while Sir Evan Nepean, may be assured that the Government here are of a friendly disposition towards you. May this arrive in time to preventaing decisive steps for your leaving India. And may you be abundantly blessed in all your plans & labours. I have the inexpressible satisfaction to observe that L. Moira has come out with every laudable desire to do all the good he can & with the determination to extend the efficient aid of Govt in forwarding plans of General instruction & improvement. I am now preparing the materials of a very extended plan of operations which in the course of a month I hope to submit to him.

You shall hear from me on the subject a more at large, if nothing unforseen prevent me from writing.

My Kindest regards to your Colleague & to Dr Taylor to whom I am in arriars & hope to write Shortly.

Yours Affy

19. Nov. 1813 — T. T.

— This last letter filled us with great joy & thanks giving. ~~The~~ We now have hope — great hope, that God will ~~great~~ grant the blessing we have so long desired, and wonder at the mysteries of Providence in our case. Bless the Lord oh our Souls and all that is within us bless his holy name.

We immediately showed the above letter to our friend W. Erskine Esqr. who advised us to say nothing to the Govr for two or three days, but wait in silence for something official from Bengal & for Mr Money's return which will be on the morning of the 12th —

We immediately sent a copy of this letter to Br. Newell who is at Colombo in great suspence — and another to Mr Money on the Ghauts. —

13. This day at 12, sent the following to Sir Evan Nepean enclosing at the same time the two last letters from Mr Thomason. —

Right Hon Sir

Having always been convinced that the resolution to send us from this Country, emanated solely from the orders of the Supreme Govt and not from the disposition of your Excellency, which we know to be friendly to the evangelical objects of our mission. and having received letters from Calcutta evincing a change of sentiment in the late Governor General and of the conviction of Lord Moira the "present Govr. Gen." that our intentions are to do good, that no conceivable public injury can arise from our staying" and that his Lordship, "spoke very decidedly about our being allowed to stay," we beg to submit to the perusal your Excellency, two letters dated 13th Oct, & 19th Ult addressed to us by the Rev. Thos. Thomason a most respectable minister of the Church of England, resident in Calcutta.

These letters we trust your Ex: will consider as containing decisive evidence of the favorable inclination of Lords Minto & Moira in regard to our present circumstances & feature views - and that with this proof of the light in which our mission is now sidered by the Supreme British authority in india your Excellency will have no difficulty in permitting us to remain in this place.

It is with inexpressible satisfaction that we are enabled by a kind & overruling providence,

to present these communications to your Ex.
at this very interesting moment.

We have the honor, to be &c ~~&c~~ (Segnid as usual) Bombay Dec 13th 1813-

16th Mr Money called on us this ~~morning~~ ~~in~~ morning, and told us that he had just seen the Gov. & he Mr M. was sorry to say there was no hope for us. The Gov. said that his orders from Bengal were positive and allowed of no delication and tho he did not doubt the veracity of Mr Thomason, yet he could not ~~enter~~ act on them since they might ~~severly~~ easily have rescinded their orders if they intended we should stay —

20.— 10 oclock A.M. Mr goodwin sir May Senior Magistrate of Police has just called to say from the Gov. that no orders having been yet received from Bengal it is his intention to sandus in the Mills mills.—

½ past 12.

We waited untill the Eastern mail arrived & ~~wanding~~ receiving nothing from Calcutta we immidiatly sent to the Gov. a letter of which the following is a copy.

to the Right Honorable sir Evan Nepean Governor.

Right Honble sir

We understand that the final a-arrangements for our being transported to England are now made. At this decisive moment we beg to submit to Your Ex's the following considerations.

That exercise of civil authority which, in a manner so conspicuous & determined, is about to prohibit two ministers of Christ from preaching his Gospel in India, can be of no ordinary consequence, especially at the present moment when the Christian Public in England & America, are so waiting with pious solicitude to hear ~~tow~~ how the religion ~~of the~~ of the Bible is welcomed & encouraged among the Pagans of this Country. Our case has had such a fair & conspicuous trial that its final decision may serve as a specimen, by which the Friends of religion may learn what is likely to befal, in India those Evangelical mission which they are laboring to support by their prayers & by their substance.

Should the decision be favourable to mission, it would encourage the hearts of thousands to increase their exertions for the ~~intergement~~ enlargement of the Redeemer's Kingdom, it would bring thanks giving to God & blessings to the Heathen. But if the decision should be unfavourable, it would tend to deject the hearts of Christians, it ~~would~~ cast a new it would cast a new cloud of darkness over this heathen land, and discourage maney from attempting to rescue the poor Pagans from the doom which ~~accurts~~ awaits Idolaters. This momentous decision, Rt. Honorable sir, rests with you.

Now we would solemnly appeal to your own conscience and ask — Do you not belive that it is the will of Christ that his Gospel should be preached to these Heathen? Do you not belive that we have given a considerable testimoney that we ~~have given~~ are Ministers of Christ & have come to this Country to preach his Gospel? — And would you not be knowingly resisting his will by prohibiting us from preaching to the Heathen here?

If your Excellency firmly exerts civil authority to compel us from this Heathen land, what can it be but a decided opposition to the spread of the Gospel among those immortal beings whom God has placed under your Goverment? what can it be but a ~~first~~ fresh instance of that persecution against the Church of Christ & that opposition to the prevalance of ~~Religion~~ religion which has so often provoked the indignation of God, and stamped with sin & guilt the history of every age.?

Can you Right Honorable sir make it appear to be otherwise to your own conscience, - to that Christain public who must be judges in this Case - but especially can you justify such an exercise of power to your God & final Judge.?

Your Excellency has been pleased to say that it is your duty to send us to England because you "have received positive orders from the supreme Government to do so. But Right Honorable sir - is not this advancing upon a principle, which if carrect, would reprieve from the long recorded decision of Heaven all the sanguinary Persecutors who executed the horrid decrees of Herrod, Nero Herod, Nero & Trajan, who made themselves drunck with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus and who, God declared should have blood to drink, for they are worthy.

These persecutors destroyed the saints of the Most High, they were positively ordered to do so by superior authority, yet for doing so God has sentenced them to eternal death, But were they not perfectly innocent if your Excellency reasons correctly in saying that it is your Duty to send us away because you are ordered to do so by superior authority.? The Persecutors of the saints might have reasoned in the same way & said that it was their Duty to destroy the disciples of Jesus because they were ordered to do so by superior authority But your Exc. must Know perfectly well, that whenever human Commands run counter to the Divine commands, then they cease to be obligatory & that no man can aid in the execution or support of such Counter Commands without arming violence at ~~other~~ authority of ~~the order~~ Heaven. Can your Exy or any other man deny the truth of this?

But were it even admited that whatever is ordered by superior authority is right to be done, would not our case stand thus? several months ago your Exy received from the sup. Govt positive orders to send us to England, but repeatedly expressed a regret that you were obliged to execute such orders upon us.-

But a few days since we had the happiness to present to your Exy such Communications from Bengal, as were acknowledged to evince such a change in the mind of Lord Minto that he was willing that we should remain in the Country, & that Lord Moira was also favourable to our staying. Your Exy therefore must be convinced, that not withstanding the previous orders of the sup. Govt. it has since become their pleasure that we should remain in the Country-

Besides these Communications further state that the subject was soon to come before Council for a formal decision. But delays are so liable to occur in such cases, that at this moment, a reasonable time has hardly elapsed for the arrival of an official decision, but we have reason daily to expect it.

Under such circumstances could your Exy. be judged unfaithful to your trust, should you, at least, suspend our departure untill a farther time were allowed for official communications from Bengal to be received?

By so doing could you be thought to take upon yourself an unjustifiable responsibility, especially when it is considered what a discussion the subject of spreading the Gospel in India, has undergone in England & the probability that some thing decidedly in its favour will soon be anounced in this Country?

Therefore would not, under such circumstances to prohibit us from preaching to the heathen, be an act of opposition to the spread of Religion when ever political motives could not be urged in its defence?

It is our ardent wish that your Exy would compare, most seriously such an exercise of civil authority upon us, with the general tenor & spirit of our Saviours Commands. We most earnestly intreat your Exy. not to send us from these heathen. — we intreat you by the high probability that an Official permission from the sup. Govt for us to remain here will shortly be received – & that something more General & to the same effect will soon arrive from England – we entreat you by the time & money already expended on our mission & by the Christians hopes & prayers attending it, not utterly to defeat its pious object by sending us from the Country. – We entreat you by the spiritual miseries of the heathen who are daily dropping into hell before your eyes & under your Govt not to prevent us from preaching Christ to them.

We entreat you by the blood of Jesus which he shed to redeem them, as Ministers of him who has all power in heaven & on Earth & who with his farewell & ascending voice Commanded his ministers to "Go teach all Nations, we entreat you not to prohibit us from teaching these heathen

By all the principles of our holy religion by which you hope to be saved, we entred you not to hinder us from preaching the same religion to these perishing Idalators, –

By all the solemnities of the Judgment day, when you must meet your heathen subject before gods tribunal, we entreat you not to hinder us from preaching to them that Gospel which is able to prepare them as well as you for that awful day, By the dread of being found on the Catalogue of those who persecute the church of God & resist the salvation of men we entreat you not to oppose the prayers & efforts of the church, by sending back those whom they sent forth in the name of the Lord, to preach his Gospel among the heathen, & we earnestly beseech Almighty God to keep you back from such an act, and now & ever to guide you in that way which shall be most pleasing in his sight.

But should your Exy finally disregard the considerations we have presented — should we be compelled to leave this land, we can only say — adieu till we meet you face to face at God's tribunal —

We have the honor to be with the
highest respect Right Honble Sir
Your Excellency's most obedient &
Most humble servts —
Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

Bombay
26th Decr. 1813

About two oclock, received a letter from Mr Newnham Esq Secretary to Govt. of which the following is a copy.

"To the Revd. Gordon Hall
& The Revd. Samuel Nott

Pub. Dept.

Gentlemen

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letters dated the 13th of Oct. ~~& Ultimo~~ & the 19th Ultimo ~~& to acquaint you~~ addressed to you by the Rev. Thomas Thomason, & to acquaint you that the Right Hon. the Governor in Council not having received any instructions from the Supreme Govt. to permit ~~you~~ your continuance at this Presidency, has ordered a passage to be provided for you to England on board the Charles Mills.

2d Under the expectation of receiving the instructions, which Mr Thomason's had led the Govt. in council to expect, he delayed till the latest moment the taking this step, but he now finds it impossible to refrain any longer from carrying the orders he has received into effect, the ship being ordered to proceed on her voyage on the 22d Inst.

3d The letters accompanying your address being original are returned herewith —

I am
Gentlemen
Your obedt Servt
(Signed) Wm. Newnham
Sec. Govt.

Bombay Castle
20. Dec. 1813.

Dr. Taylor was present when this letter was received & suggested the idea of the following answer. Mr. Money & Mr Erskine were consulted on the subject, & approved of such a letter. It was sent at 10 O'clock on the morning of 21st

Copy.

To. Wm Newnham Esq Secretary to Govt.

Sir

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterdays date, acquainting us that the Right Hon.ble, the Govr. in Council not having received any instructions from the Supreme Govt. to permit ~~or~~ our continuance at this Presidency, has ordered a passage to be provided for us to England on board the Charles Mills"

If these orders are executed upon us we beg to be informed in what character we are to be sent to England - how we are to be disposed of on our arrival, & as our plans & means of ~~support~~ subsistance will thereby be totally disarranged, how we are to receive a support during our stay in England which to us is a foreign land, & to whom we are to look to provide us a passage to our native Country?

We are Sir
Your most Obedient
& Most humble Servt.
Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

Bombay
Decr. 21. 1813

21st. Before breakfast this day Br. Nott went on board the Charles Mills — took the measure of his Cabin & arranged the places for his things. After breakfast we were engaged in packing our different articles of baggage & preparing our things to go on board in the afternoon. At two OClock. Mr. Money sent a young man to assist & who kindly took upon himself the trouble of seeing all our baggage on board. Between three & four it was all carried into the yard before the Coolies were ready to take it to the boat which was waiting to take it to the Ship. A Parsee man, assisting, suggested to the young man before mentioned that it was necessary to get an order to have the baggage received on board. He went to the Capt.

but found that the passage money had not been paid & there was a rumour that we were not going. & Mr Money advised that the baggage should not yet be sent.

In a few minutes after these things happened we were called upon by Mr Goodwin Senior Magistrate of Police who began by saying that he "came now to bring us good news - & said that our letter having been read in Council it had been found on examination that no orders had been received from Bengal later than the 19th of Nov. & that therefore the Govr. in Council had determined to allow us to remain till further orders should arrive". Surely the hand of God wrought this deliverance for us & our mouth was filled with thanksgiving & praise

In the evening we received a line from Mr Money informing us again of the order in Council in our favour

In another of the next morning he says "I was in the middle of my letter to Mr Wilberforce (respecting us) when I received a letter from the Council table which informed me of the determination respecting you which may be considered as the

last act of a very extraordinary play!"
He was not only in the middle of his letter but in the middle of a sentence.

After receiving the information respecting our stay we immediately betook ourselves to writing letters & copying our journals for America. Lieut. Wade assisted us in copying & we all wrote till one oclock at night, expecting that the ships would sail the next day.

22. This morning about nine oclock received the following note from the Secretary to Govt.

To the Rev. Gordon Hall
&
The Rev. Samuel Nott
American Missionaries

Pub Dept.

Gentlemen

I am directed by the Right Hon.ble the Governor in Council to acquaint you that under an expectation of receiving some further Instructions from the Supreme Government respecting you, he determined to defer the carrying the directions he has received into execution untill such instructions shall arrive.

I am
Gentlemen
Your Obedient Serv.

Bombay (Signed) W. Newnham
Castle 21st Decr 1813. Secy Govt

— A.M. 10 O'clock we enclosed a copy of our Journal from the 18th Oct to this date inclusive to the Corresponding Secretary of the Board of Commissioners & with it sent by the fleet now sailing (viz the Charles Mills, James Sybill, & David Scott) the following letter to Mr. Worcester.

The two following letters were directed to Dr. Worcester

Rev & dear Sir

It is now 8 oclock P.M.

& the packet is to close tomorrow at 10 oclock A.M. & we have not till now written a word for America. The cause of this will be explained by our Journal. Our last communications to you were dated Octr 17. & contained our journal up to the 18th of the same month. We now send you our journal from that date to the present. You will see by it, how it has pleased the Lord to deal with us. Our circumstances & prospects have from time to time, varied in a manner very remarkable. In darkness light has sprung up to us, & suddenly that light has been lost in succeeding darkness. We have had much to try our Spirits, & in all our trials God, forever blessed be his name, has, we trust been with us, shown us many tokens for good, holpen & comforted us. We look back upon the way in which the Lord has led us & it seems eminently calculated to try us – to humble us – & we would hope to do us good in the latter end.

It would be pleasing to us to prolong our reflections on the gracious dispensations of Providence towards us, but time will not permit.

the believer & it affords us a devout joy, to believe, that you will read our journal & discern that Divine hand by which we have been preserved & guided, that you will sorrow with us in our sorrows & rejoice with us in our joys & that you mingle your voice with ours in magnifying the Lord for all his goodness unto us.

When you see us from time to time on the very point of departure for England with no human prospect of deliverance, & yet as often delivered in a way so incomprehensible — when you see us fleeing from the Company's Territories & just as we were on the point of succeeding, arrested by civil authority, & brought back in custody — with to human view, the certain prospect of being sent to England — then to our utter surprise, almost assured from the Supreme Govt. that we might remain here — then officially informed from the Gov. in Council that it was impossible for us to remain at this Presidency & that we were to leave in two days & again the next day officially informed from the same Govt. that we were to remain till further orders from the Sup. Govt. — when you see all this, you will acknowledge, as we do, that God's ways with have been signal & demand that we should record them as such in our hearts, that we should thank God & take courage, & trust in him in every future time of need. O! that we might be enable to do this!

While we rejoice in the measure of hope we now have, that we shall finally remain here, we deeply regret that we are still in suspense, & therefore must leave our dear Christian friends still longer in the same anxious suspense. The letter from Mr Thomason & our last communications from this Gov.^{t} will give you the principal means of judging as to the probability of our final settlement in Bombay. But in addition to these means, we think & our friends also think ~~also~~ that there are other encouraging circumstances. You will observe from the Secretary's letter of yesterday that the orders from Bengal are the only reasons given against our continuance here. Hence we think, that as Br Newell might come here so far better introduced than we were, if he should come, they could offer nothing against his staying here. It is therefore, in our opinion, advisable that he should come here, tho we should be sent away, for we think he would certainly succeed in staying here.

As to other Missionaries coming out, in our last letter we stated our views more at large than we now can. We would merely say that subsequent reflections have only confirmed us in the same sentiments. It does seem to us that God is fast opening the door to India. What Mr Thomason says of Lord Moira's views & intentions, is very encouraging. The only way for the Heathen to be enlightened & saved, is for Missionaries to come out as fast as God prepares them & pursue their object, thro all difficulties, as far as God will carry them. Our advice would be that Missionaries should not wait in America to learn whether they can come to India, but rather come to India to learn whether they can avoid being sent back to America.

While at Cochin, we made every possible enquiry which seemed connected with religious objects. We obtained some interesting facts concerning the Syrian Christians & the Jews, but we have not time to forward them by the present opportunity. Every thing there impressed us with the preeminent importance of of that region as a missionary field. We think there would be but little difficulty in introducing immediately two or three Miss.° there.

Since we last wrote we have received

nothing from Calcutta, which was sent for us from America, nor have we received any remittances from England.

The uncertainty of our remaining at Bombay may have occasioned a delay at Calcutta. Our present haste does not permit us to give you a statement of our funds. Our changing circumstances have necessarily augmented our expenditure & obliged us to anticipate a large part of our years salary

Our friends here have proved themselves friends to us in all our adversities & their council, kindness, & liberality demand our highest gratitude.

We think that future arrangements should be made on the supposition that there will be a mission at Bombay & that if we are not here Br. Nevell will be. In such a case a library will be ~~necessary~~ the first requisite & it cannot be necessary ~~that~~ we should specify the selection suitable for a mission in a land of a very few books.

Every days experience teaches us how much we need your prayers & the prayers of all our Christian friends that God would humble us & sanctify us, guide all our steps & soon give us an open & effectual entrance to the Heathen

We remember you with great -

affection, & would strive together with you in our prayers that God may yet greatly succeed & bless our Mission

We are dear Sir

&c Signed

G. H. S. N.

Bombay Dec 22d 1813 —

Bombay Decr. 23d 1813

Samuel Worcester Dr

Revd and dear Sir

The ships have been detained until today which has happily enabled us to write a few letters to our friends, we add a few lines to what we have before written to you.

We yesterday had an opportunity of conversing with some of our kind & judicious friends on the present posture of our affairs & our present impression is that we might have expressed more confidence about our staying in this place.

But Providence has taught us to stand *ready* *to day* for a reversion of our circumstances *tomorrow*. We would stand ready

We find ~~that~~ our letter to the Govr. of the 20th Inst. has got abroad tho not from our hands. It seems to have been laid before the Council & we have reason to think that God by his blessing, caused it to bear favorably on our business with Govt. We therefore now have no instructive remarks to make peculiar to that letter.

It seems to us advisable that all the communications, you send for us should be directed to us at Bombay & that at least a part of them should come to us thro your Agent in London, for ships are continually arriving direct from England to Bombay. Packages are so long in coming round from Calcutta to Bombay, that even when they come direct from America to Calcutta, they will be longer in reaching us, than those which are sent thro England.

Such, dear Sir has been the darkness which has hitherto enveloped our path, that you will expect to hear us rejoice aloud at every ray of hope that lights upon our prospects. We do indeed rejoice & would give glory to God, & bow in humility before him, sensible how unworthy we are that he should magnify *us*, by visiting us every morning & trying us every moment, & by, from time to time, working such signal deliverances for us.

Should we at last fail, we think that what God has already done for us ought to encourage us & all interested in our mission, to trust in him, go forward & with increasing zeal, to pursue, thro all difficulties & discouragements, the Missionary object untill all Divine aid is utterly denied.

Could we say any thing to encourage Miss.s to come without delay, or to induce the Board of Com... to send them, we certainly should think it our solemn duty to say it. But we must leave this pleasing task to others to arouse to action by their pious eloquence the awakeing - we had almost said the sleeping Churches.

Should we finally settle in Bombay we have no doubt but that all our difficulties will have fallen out for the furtherance of the Gospel in this place

We shall almost immediately, we hope, begin to preach in the English language & be in considerable readiness to preach Christ to the Heathen.

We remain

&c &c &c Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott.

The same day forwarded to the Rev.d T. Thomason all our communications to & from Gov.t subsequent to our knowledge of the appointment of a Committee at Calcutta, that they might fully understand our circumstances & employ them if necessary in procuring us a favourable answer from the Supreme Government — Dec.r 31. Recommenced the the study of Mahratta with a Brahmun at 25 Rs. per mon

January 1814

2d & 3d. Received letters from Br. Newell in answer to letters written by us from Cochin after we were apprehended. He stated the very unfavourable terms in which Sir. Evan wrote to Govr. Brownrigg concerning us — the unfavourable impressions on the minds of many at Ceylon. — his explanations which happily removed those impressions — also the manner in which Govr. Brownrigg had written to Sir. Evan to favour our settlement at Ceylon for which we would most thankfully acknowledge the goodness of the Lord —

5th. Told by our friend Mr. C. that he had been informed from the Secretary's office that the Ceylon Govt. had written to the Govt. in Bombay in strong terms, in favour of our settlement on Ceylon & that the subject was to be referred to the Supreme Government. We wrote immediately to Mr. Thomason to acquaint him with this & that he might endeavour should there be occasion for it, to have the business so managed at Calcutta that its final decision should be left with Sir Evan. We view this occurrence as on the whole, favourable to our settlement here & bless God for it.

10th. Forwarded to Br. Newell all our communications to Govt. since our arrival in Bombay accompanied with explanatory remarks & with letters.

Copy of a letter &c to Lieut. Wade

Bombay 9th Feb. 1812

Sir

I have it in command from the General Officer commanding the forces to transmit to you a copy of a letter to his address under date the 3rd Inst. from Mr. Secretary Newnham with copy of its accompaniment from the Magistrate of Zilla of Malabar dated the first of Ultimo to the Secretary of the Govt. of Fort St George & to desire that you will afford such explanations as you are called upon to offer on the enclosures super for the information of the Right Honourable the Govt. in Council

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your most obedient Servt

Signed George S. Sullin.

Lieut. Wade
H.M. 30th Regiment

Major General M. Wilkins
Commanding Officer of the Forces.

Pub. Dept.

Sir

I am directed by the Right

Hon. the Govr. in Council to transmit to you
the accompanying copy of a letter from the Magestrate
of the Zillah of Malabar dated the 1st Ultimo
to the Secretary to the Govt. at Fort St George & to
request you will refer the same to Lieut Wade
for such explanations as that Officer may have
to offer in respect to the escape of the two Amer-
-ican Missionaries from this Island who it
appears received from Lieut Wade before
their departure a letter of introduction to his
Majesty's 30th Regiment

I have the honour to be &c

(Signed) W. Newnham
Sec. Govt.

Bombay Castle
3d Feby. 1814

To the Secretary to Government

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge the
receipt of your letter of the 13th with extract
of letter from the Secretary to the Govt. of Bombay
on the subject of the American Missionaries
who escaped from that Presidency

The first intimation received of these
persons was in a letter from the Collector of Mala-
bar dated 4th Nov forwarding the copy of a dis-
patch to his address from the Bombay Govt.
that letters I received on the 6th Nov. & on the

same day I transmitted to all the Police Officers a description of their persons, with orders to use their utmost vigilance to apprehend them.

Nothing however transpired untill the 24th of that month when I received a letter from the Bombay Govt. direct, wherein I was informed for the first time that they had been at Cannanore, on the same day I wrote to the Commanding Officer & to the Collector of Sea Custom for all information they possessed, whose replies I forwarded without loss of time to the Govt. of Bombay.

Copies of these letters & of a further correspondence with the Officer Commanding the Province, in consequence of your letter of the 17, & also copies of two Depositions given by Mr. Morris Shop keeper at Cannanore & an other European of the name of Mr James, who lately came from Bombay with a passport, I now transmit.

The Hon. the Govr. in Council will find from these papers that the two Missionaries landed at Cannanore on the 26th October or ten days before any information was received of their escape from Bombay — that they went direct to the house of Lieut. Perry of his Majesty's 30th Regiment, to whom I have since heard they had a letter of introduction from Lieut. Wade Staff to Major General Wilkinson, that they reported themselves personally to the Officer commanding the Province, who under the

2 impression that they were proceeding to Ceylon on the invitation of that Government, & were in want of money cash, with his accustomed benevolence, gave them a note which procured them cash to the amount of 300 Rupees for a bill on Messrs Forbes & Co at Bombay, that on the same day they embarked again, having been not more than two or three hours on shore

The Honble the Govr in Council will farther observe from Mr. James's Deposition that the bill they gave him has been duly honoured & that Mr. James altho he had just come from Bombay was wholly unaware of their Character, having, as he says, seen them in Company with Mr. Luke Ashburner a Gentleman of great respectability & the present Mayor of that Presidency.

I have the honour to be &c &c

Signed

Zilla Malabar
1st Jany 1814.

T H Barber
Magistrate

True Copy
Signed
W. Newnham
Sec. to Govt.

True Copy
George Wewelling
Acting A. d. Genl.

Mr Wade replied to the above, to the following effect viz. That he gave the Missionaries a letter as stated above, not conceiving that in so doing he was committing an offence

In a few days Mr. Wade received an answer to his letter to the following effect

"That the Govr. in Council could not approve of Mr Wade's conduct in giving a letter as he did to the Missionaries — that he must have known that it was the intention of Govt. to send them to England & that Mr. Wade therefore ought to have given information of their intentions of escape instead of aiding in the same

We cannot but notice & thankfully acknowledge the goodness of God in thus kindly disposing of this matter which we had reason to fear might prove so embarrassing both to Mr. Wade & to ourselves.

11th Feby. Received from Mr. T. the following letter

My dear Sir

I fear you have been anxiously expecting to hear from me, but even now long as it is, I have nothing to say. When I wrote last I expected soon a communication from the Council, but after much waiting I now give up all expectation & think the answer will be sent to the Bombay Govt. This I have clearly ascertained that Lord Moira's thoughts are favourable & ~~that he~~ & that he meant to grant you permission to stay at Bombay. What he has actually done or what the Council has done I know not. Nor would it be decent in us to take any new steps.

Your packet came to hand. I read all the correspondence with great interest indeed, & rejoice to find at the end that Sir E. Nepean has determined to wait for instructions from this Govt.

Whilst I was deliberating how to make the best use of your correspondence with the Bombay Govt. I receive information that the whole correspondence had been transmitted to this Presidency. The whole business is now upon the Govt. who will doubtless very speedily send some final instructions to Sir E. Nepean. Of what nature they may be I cannot divine. It is highly probable I think that they may allow you to go to Ceylon at least perhaps to stay at Bombay.

The thing is however so completely before the Council that any further movements on our part would be, not only ineffectual, but injurious. We can give no aid. We have already said all that we can. I have seen Lord Moira on the subject & more lately Sir E. Nepean places the whole story before the Council. We have only to stand still & see the salvation of God. He will accomplish his will. I feel much for your situation. You have found severe & repeated trials. Yet all will doubtless ultimately turn out for the furtherance of the Gospel. I shall feel anxious to hear the result of your business. *Hope* strongly *predominates*. I feel assured that you have been sent here for good & that God will overrule all things so as to accomplish the desire of your own hearts & those who sent you

Yours affectionately

Tho. Thomason

24 Jany. 1814

March 8th Br. Newell arrived from Ceylon. Thus a kind Providence has at length closed a long, trying & painful separation

23d. A day of fasting & prayer. to confess

& bewail our manifold sins & provocations since since we engaged in our mission - to beseech our heavenly Father to sanctify all the way in which he has lead us - to give us an entrance among the Heathens here - & to give us all needful grace for the persuit of our work.

27th. Lordsday I Celebrated the ordinance of the Lords supper.

April 7th. Received from Mr. Thomason a letter from which the following is an extract.

"I am grieved to think that you are expecting some interesting & unfavourable news from me, when I have nothing to communicate. Not a word has transpired here. Nor are we likely to hear a word. I think it will end in your being suffered quietly to stay; but indeed I know nothing. We cannot aid you more, as we have done all that in wisdom can be done. It rests with the Supreme Govt. who would be impatient if they heard more from us. or rather it rests with him who hath on his vesture & thigh his name written "King of kings & Lord of lords". To him may we be enabled more & more to commend all our particular as well as general wants.

I am at this moment full of important concerns connected with my ~~proposed~~ proposed plans for schools. The subject is before Govt. who will shortly decide this very important question — It seems necessary that Govt. should attempt something. The difficulty is to begin.

Our thoughts are often with you. The situation in which you have long been placed is peculiarly interesting to all who love the Gospel. I think with you that the terms of the New Charter afford a ground of hope; & cannot but be surprised that you have received no definite answer

Mr. Carey has taken care of your books He wrote to me the other day on the subject, & I think has forwarded them, as directed. I should suppose he has written about them.

Mr & Mrs. Sharer would I am sure unite with me in very kind regards if they knew that I was writing.

Yours Affy

Thos Thomason

19th March 1814

Bombay Apl. 13. 1814

Bombay Apr. 13th 1814

Rev. S. Worcester
Rev. & dear Sir

Our last letters to you were dated Dec. 22 & 23d 1813. & were sent by the very opportunity by which we had had every reason to expect we should be sent to England. Our communications at that time were full & as correctly transcribed as our very limited time would allow. These communications with those we made in October will furnish you with an account of our circumstances & conduct after arriving in India till that date. If they shall have come safe to hand, you will no doubt be expecting to hear the long wished for intelligence of our happy settlement among the Heathen. It would indeed be gratifying to us to speak so comforting a word to your Christian hopes & wishes as it certainly would be to be able to consider our anxious suspense brought to a happy close. But our gracious Saviour has not yet made known to us his decision on our case. After residing in Bombay fourteen months, we are still unsettled, & cannot tell you of our assurance but only of our strong hope that we shall finally be allowed to remain

Since the favourable intelligence from Lord Moira to your Committee in Bengal we have heard nothing decisive of the Supreme Government

& still remain in the house in which we were placed
this Govt. when it was expected that we should be
sent away in a fortnight. We shall send you however
a copy of our journal to the present date. Mr.
Thomason's last letter expresses the hopes which we
entertain ourselves respecting our staying here.
Our hopes are strong & we look on the prospect with
great delight. We trust that God's wonderful & merciful
dealings with us are ere long to be crowned with
the special blessing we have sought - that our
merciful Father has a work for us to do here, &
that his various dispensations have been allotted
with Fatherly tenderness & care, & intended to teach
us lessons of humility, trust, & patience; graces which
we have found no easier here than in our native
land. We would hope that they may make us
more prepared for our work. Pray for us. We are
sensible that God alone can teach us to profit
Because we do not depend sufficiently on his
teaching we know that we lose the advantage
of many valuable lessons. Pray for us. The God
to whom you pray dwells also in this land.
Here he dwells in his own almighty strength. And
in answer to the prayers accepted from your altars
can pour a blessing - yea an immediate blessing
upon our heads - He can - he may ~~as~~ in the hour
of darkness light upon our path, cheer our
desponding hearts, dissipate our doubts, &

fill us with faith & love because you pray for us. We have great reason to acknowledge the kind attention paid to our circumstances & wishes by the Rev. Dr. Carey & by the Rev. Mr Thomason & G. Udney Esq. acting at his request, as your Committee in Calcutta. To their efforts under God we are indebted for the hopes we now enjoy. Mr Harrington in whose place ~~in whose place~~ Mr Udney acted has lately returned to Bengal so that the only vacancy existing in your Appointment is that occasioned by the Rev. Dr. Browns death, & which is now filled by the Rev. Mr Thomason. The kindness of Mr T. & his ability to help us will appear from the letters of which we send you copies, & we have every reason to love him as a Christian & a friend who after all his labours for us will continually help us by his prayers. We know no one who for our own part, we should be so well pleased to have fill the vacancy in the Committee.

We recommenced the study of the Mahratta on Jany 1st after having laid it by two months & a half. Our time is principally filled up with this study, Hebrew & Greek & such reading & writing as you will readily conceive. We have Divine service in our family every Sabbath at which four or five persons attend. We have a prayer meeting to seek Gods blessing here, every Wednesday evening, & uniformly observe the evening of the first monday in every month as a season of prayer for the Church in union with the friends of missions in England & India. It would be very pleasing to be informed whether this season is observed & how extensively by our friends in America as at present we have no appointed season for a union in prayer with them. We have become acquainted with a few persons here who we hope are the Disciples of the Lord Jesus.

Hitherto we have received no letters from you but those which came by the Aligator. The box of books has not yet arrived, but we have reason to expect it shortly. We are extremely anxious to hear from you again — to know how you prosper. How flourishes the Church? Are there revivals in schools, colleges & congregations? Is there a spirit of fervent piety among professors of religion? Is there an ample supply of Missionaries? From this Country we have nothing new to communicate. The little however that we see & hear, of the power of Divine grace convinces us that God can work in India. The time we trust is at hand when the number of Missionaries will be much increased. The terms of the new Charter we think, with Mr. T. encourage the hope that the past difficulties of entrance will be removed. In regard to future Missionaries from America we have only to repeat what we have said in former letters & to express the desire that all may come who are devoutly inclined - who are humble, zealous & judicious men. The harvest is truly great but the labourers are few.

Tho unsettled we think ~~that~~ it desirable that calculations should be made on the supposition that there will be a mission here. For a part of the books, at least which you send us we would suggest whether it might not be expedient to give an order to your Agent in London - to procure them & send them directly to Bombay Should we even be sent to England we should probably arrive there before your Agent could execute such an order as we have suggested.

On reading the observations respecting Cochin & the parts adjacent, we trust you will consider that we only profess to give as good an account of what we saw as our cursory view would enable us to give. Indeed when you read any of our observations on this land we hope you will bear in mind the difficulty of giving information on subjects with which our opportunities have given us but little familiarity.

With Christian respect & affection for you & the Members of the Board we bid you adieu

Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

9th April

Rev & dear Sir

We add a few lines to express our gratitude to God for his kindness in bringing us all together after more than two years separation, to the place of our choice, & with prospects so favourable. God has visited us with judgements hard to bear & with mercies for which no gratitude is sufficient. Pray for us that we may be knit together in love that we may be diligent in our calling – that God may dwell in us & walk in us & that we may be faithful unto death. ~~& that~~

Hereafter we shall hope to write to you in our united capacity

We salute you & the Board with Christian love.

Samuel Newell
Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

Cochin

This Town is inhabited almost entirely by Dutch People. They amount to about twelve hundred. With few exceptions they are extremely poor & without imployment.

They have no schools either English or Dutch - except one in which an invalide sergent very imperfectly teaches a little English.

The streets are full of sprightly children who are growing up in the most deplorable ignorance & with prospects truly gloomy to themselves & to community.

The people are earnestly desirous that schools should be established among them, but there was no suitable person disposed to engage in this arduous & responsible work.

They have a large church but it is in a very decayed condition. A part of the pulpit & a part of the roof have fallen down. When the place was taken this venerable building was a converted for a while into a stable.

Eight years ago their Minister died. Since that time they have had no regular instruction, & as the natural consequence, many have ~~entirely the name & appearance of rel~~ turned Roman Catholics rather than lose entirely the Name & appearance of religion. Their marriage ceremonies are performed sometimes by a Clergyman occasionally present, sometimes by the commanding officer of that station, & sometimes by the Catholic & sometimes by the Syrian Priest. –

At their funerals their church service is read by a Dutch gentleman & baptisms tho' generally omitted, are sometimes performed by a clergyman who may happen to be in the place.

Many of the inhabitants understand English sufficiently well to receive religious instruction in that language. Some of the People we heard bewailing the degraded state of religion & at the same time, expressing a desire that a missionary might be sent among them.

At a former period the principal Dutch inhabitants waited on the chief magistrate & represented to him their situation & prayed that if possible he would obtain a minister for them. To effect this he made repeated attempts but without success. Now the people know not what to attempt. They seem discouraged & ready to sit down in despair. How desirable that Christian

liber

liberality should send them the blessing which they so much desire & so much need - a minister of the Gospel - & who in the ~~against~~ adgcent Country would have such a ample field!-

The Jews

We several times visited the Jews at Muthenchery, near Cochin & went into their Synagogues & Conversed with their Priest & Most intelligent men.

The white Jews have but one synagogue in this part of the Country the Black Jews have eight.-

Of the W. J. there are 42 families, & 80 males above 13 Years of age, at which time according to their Custom, they are no longer minors. Their whole number amounts to about 200 souls.

The whole number of B. J. in this part of the Country amounts, according to their own estimate, amount to five or six hundred.-

The Most interesting things about these Jews are the time & manner of their arriving in this Country.

We saw the copper plates mentioned by Dr. Buchanan, there can be no doubt but that the Jews were here as early as 490 of the Christian aera.

But beyond this all is darkness & uncertainty. They differ widely among themselves, & seem to possess no authentic account of the time or manner of their coming to India.

It does not appear that many of the W. J. understand hebrew, tho they all read printed hebrew in their synagogues. We were told that none of the B. J. understand hebrew, & that none of them are intelegent & well informed men.

The W. J. all agree in saying that the B. J. are not of Jewish descent. They say that when the Jews first came to this Country, they bought Hindoo slaves & that they circumcised them & educated them in the Jewish religion. Eventually the B. J. became numerous, & the W. J. judging it expedient for several reasons, began to release the former & to allow them to build separate synagogues, but they were not considered as qualified to perform the synagogue worship without the superintendance of a W. J. which, as we were ~~in~~informed, is the case even to this day.—

The W. Jews still hold slaves whom they pointed out to us, & they certainly have the very likeness of the B. Jews. They allow the B. J. no terms of equality, & will not allow them to sit in the synagogue except on the floor.

On the other hand the B. J. of course claim to themselves the most remote residence in the Country, but we saw no evidence to support such a claim. They certainly seem to have the exact countenance of the natives of & could not be distinguished from them only as all other religious sects in India are distinguished by their dress, some mark on their faces, ~~&~~ or by; somthing in the cut of their hair or beard - which are under the direction of their religion So far from this are the W. J. that, by their features & complexion they are known almost as readily as the English in India. By common consent, a great part of the W. J. & some say three fourths, have imigrated from European states within two or three centuries past.

Extracts from reckords made under the direction of Governor Moens, Cochin 17. 81. & translated by an officer in the Court at Cochin.

"The Jews are the first foreign Inhabitants their origin & the period at which they arrived at this place are buried in obscurity, at least we have not hitherto found any memorandums which could properly decide ab their arrival on this coast & thereby remove every doubt on that score."

Catholics - Cochin

Nov. 2d. 1813.

This day we visited the Catholic College at

Verapoli, a place mentioned in Dr Buchanans researches. The Apostolic Vicar Father Prosper, we did not see, but we were soon introduced to Bishop o" Reymond who addressed us in imperfect English. We asked him if he could converse in our language. He replied "Drink one battle Claret then speak English very well" From all that we saw & learnt of this Bishop" the Popes Apostolic Vicar in Malabar, this speach may serve as a fair specimen of his character.

There was one Priest, young & modest in his appearance who had lately arrived from Italy. He conducted us thro the various apartments of the ecclesiastical buildings which are very spacious & quite respectable.

In the College are 32 Students 12 of whom are syrian Catholics & pursue their studies in & devotions in the syrian language without paying any attention to Latter. The Catholic & the syrean Catholic students have each a separate Chapel highly decorated with crucifixes confessors & images paintings & flowers.

In their school room they have but a very few books & those are sadly mutilated & defaced.

We enquired for their public library

but they said they had none at present for the white ants had destroyed it.

The magnificent public buildings are surrounded by the most miserable native huts. The People both from their appearance & the representation given by their Bishop, are extremely poor & wretched. But none appeared more so than about twenty Catechumens who had advanced as far as the third Sacrament which they were repeating on their knees. Some were male & some female, some were very old & others very young, & some were shockingly meagre & decrepit.

The Bishop said their number of converts the last year was about five hundred.

At Cranganore they have another College with about thirty Syrian Students. The Syria Catholic Christians they say amount to 80.000, (20.000. of them are subject to the Magestrate of Cochin) & their Churches to eighty.

In the College at Verapoli, each student is boarded for two Rupees a month & all other charges are defrayed from public funds.

We made several enquiries of them about the Syrians but could gain nothing satisfactory that was important.

We had previously visited a Catholic Church at Vipene which is across the river from Cachoi. Here we noticed a peculiarity which we had observed no where else. Near the Church stood a small building, or Chapel, dedicated to St Mar, said to be the preserver of the sea. There many of the People resort to pay their homage to the saint or god previously to to their worship in the Church.

At Verapoli, as we were informed, they have a full sized image of St John, which on the 24th of June they con~~g~~vey to the water & there three times immerce it.

In this part of the Country they erect, in front of each Ch~~ap~~urch, a flag staff on which they display a sacred flag on their festival days.

Wherever we go we behold demonstrations of the unparalleled zeal & activity of the Popes Apostles. How powerfully does their example reprove & reproach the supineness & sloth of the ministers of Jesus. These catholics went fourth bearing all the pollutions & abominations of the Papal Beast, & unaided too by the converting or consoling Spirit of God.

yet they have supported labours, privations, & sufferings, almost to a miracle. They have demolished Idols & their Temples, baptised in the name of Jesus hundreds of thousands who once were pagans, & erected Churches from one extremity of India to the other.

What then might not be done by the true ministers of the cross, bearing the pure word of life, aided by the prayers of the righteous, & the power of Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven?

Concerning the Syrian Christians.

Nov.r 3d This day we went to Candenatte, a place about 14 miles from Cochin, where the late Syrian Bishop resided. This village, in common with other Syrian villages bears the name of the Nazaraine Bazar. We left our boat about two miles from the Bazar, & were led by a narrow foot path thro an un-cultivated Country till we reached the bottom of the street. This street is about half a mile long & ~~has~~ on each side is a row of houses ~~was~~ uniformerly built & mostly of stone, & of a much neater appearance than those of the lower classes of the Natives in general. A large stone cross which meets you at the entrance, marks it as a Christian village.

The Church, a large, respectable stone building, stands at the head of the street, & & directly in front of it stands another cross. To this we directed our steps, followed by great numbers of people of every age, to whom we were objects of curiosity. On the front of the Church is an image of the virgin Mary with her son Jesus & such a variety of the figures of animals as to give the church a grotesque appearance. The inside very much resembles the Catholic Churches which we have seen in this country - so much that we supposed on our first entering that we had, by mistake, entered the Catholic Syrian Church (of which there is one in the village) & not the Syrian Church. The resemblance is in the form, the cross, the tinsel, the pictures & the general decorations. It is however free from images. The Church we understood had been built about 400 years. The church yard is surrounded by a high wall & here they bury their dead without a monument.

We had been but a few moments in the church before the Vicar & two Priests arrived & saluted us in a friendly manner from whom we unde~~stood~~avored to obtain all the information that our opportunities would allow. From them we learnt the facts which we communicate below. The Successor of Mar Deyonysius resides near Quilon about ninety miles southward of Cochin. Mar Dyonysius & his Predecessor lie buried under highly decorated monuments. The latter was from Antioch but the former was born in the country. A palankeen used by him, is, out of reverence to his memory deposited in the Church.

By the Priests account St Thomas came to this country fifty two years after the birth of our Saviour – that he planted five churches before his death & suffered martyrdom near Madrass. From his converts arose the Syrian Church

They formerly had images in their Churches, but seventy three years ago, the Bishop on his first arriving from Antioch caused all the images to be destroyed. Their number of Churches is fifty two & a half – the half Church being one which vibrates between the Roman & the Syrian Church

Their Clergy are about 300. None of them are married, being unable, as they say, to support families. They have no other maintenance from the people than what arises from the perquisites at marriages, funerals, & for special mass. ~~Sacerdotal blood~~ No one who does not inherit Sacerdotal blood is eligible to the office of the Ministry. From this fact we infer the probability of what a comparison of features had led us to suspect, that the priests only are of Syrian Origin & the people the descendants of native converts

They have no seminary for the education of the youth for the Ministry: but are hoping for the establishment of one by the assistance of the British Resident in Travancore. At present they have only a few small Schools for this purpose.

Such of the ~~Priests~~ parents as are able have their children taught to read in the Malayalim.

The most important enquiry seemed to us to be — what is the degree of their religious knowledge? They have but one book in the vernacular tongue. This is a very small one & contains a few forms of prayer. They parted with one copy reluctantly & declared that there were not more than four or five copies in the whole village.

2. They have no translation of the Bible—neither of the whole nor of any of its parts.

3. The ordinary service of the Churches is in the Syrian—a language totally unknown to the common people.

4. They have no preaching in their churches except on some great occasions, nor do the Priests write for the use of the people any explanations of Scripture.

If these things are true can ~~can~~ it be hazardous to consider, that the people are deplorably ignorant & the Priests deplorably indifferent! The people cannot be supposed to have religious knowledge without some means, oral or written, of acquiring it. The Priests cannot be anxious to instruct them unless they take some pains to furnish those means. Indeed it is difficult to suppose the Priests of any other use to them than to lead them in the unintelligible formalities of their worship.

We were present at the morning & evening worship. The crowd of people which we gathered around us on our arrival disappeared on the ringing of the bell for evening worship. Two or three only besides the Priests remained. The Priests chanted the service in Syriac without much appearance of solemnity or care. During their devotions they several times prostrated themselves, touching the ground with their forehead & crossing themselves as they rose. The people bowed & crossed themselves in like manner. This worship continued perhaps more than half an hour. It may here be noticed, by the way, that the habit of crossing themselves seemed general & was particularly observed in the people as they passed & repassed the cross.

The morning worship resembled the evening after breakfast there was however an additional service in commemoration of some departed saint or Bishop, when the officiating priest took the sacred Elements At this service there was a great noise of cymbals & other noisy music such as we often hear at the Heathen temples. The whole

Congregation partake the communion
twice in the a year. They baptize their
children at the age of eight years. In case
of discipline when milder means fail
of producing reformation they whip the
delinquent. They expressed their sorrow at
being obliged to do this but said that
it was sometimes necessary.

Extracts from Dutch records at Cochin.

" The Syrian Christians were first united to
the Roman Church till the year 1644 when
when the Portugues understanding came
standing that a Syrian was to arrive
on the Coromandel Coast on board of a
Moors. (or Mohometan) ship, sent out ships
to cruise ~~seize~~ the said Coast, which took the ship
& brought her to this Port, having the said
Bishop named Attala (alias Marthalo.)
on board. They tied a stone to his neck &
threw him overboard, which act of barbarity is
recorded by the Syrian Christians as a stigma.
As soon as the Syrian Churches were inform
of the foregoing act of cruelty they assembled
together at Muttoncherry, (about an English mile
from the town of Cochin) & took a solemn oath

that they would never be subject to Roman Bishops, or to the Portugues, naming at one the Arch Deacon Mar Thomas Zaeppo their Bishop who possessed however no sufficient abilities to preserve the union among his flock, for many of them after loss of a few years returned to the subjections of the Portugues till the year 1655 when two Bishops Mar Basilius & Mar Johannes, by name, arrived here from Antioch who were received by these Christians with joy, upon which many of these Christians abandoned the Roman see & submitted themselves to the Patriarch of Antioch

" In the year 1665, arrived at this place from Antioch a Jacobite Bishop named Mar Gregorius.

" In the commencement of the year 1700 the Patriarch of Antioch sent a Bishop to Malabar whose name was Mar Simon: he ~~[illegible]~~ announced his arrival by letters to the Syrian Christians of this place, but their letters being so importunately intercepted by the Jesuits they kept a very good lookout & the Bishop was siezed & sent to Pondicherry where he was put in fetters"

" In the year 1705 arrived at this place from Bagdad Bishop Mar Gabriel & died in Malabar in the year 1730 after experiencing much vexation from Mar Thomas."

41

No. III.

March 24th We received a remittance from the Board of Five thousand and ninety six Rupees payable in Calcutta, as may be seen by the following,

Copy of a letter from Dr. Carey

Dear Brethren

After much delay I have this day received the money remitted for you by the Board of Commissioner. In consequence of the secertion of Brethren Judson and Rice from your mission, the whole sum Five thousand and ninety six (5096) Rupees will be devided between you and Br. Newell to whom I have Just written (at Columbo) Mr. Harington a day or two ago received a letter from the Board ordering this sum to be paid as follows- vizt.- 2/8 to Br. Hall & 3/8 to Brethren Nott and Newell (each) - I will therefore thank you to draw on me for your respective shares as soon as you please."

Calcutta
Yours affecly

March 3d. 1814.
(signed) W. Carey

April 15th — Br. Hall was requested to take the superintendance of our pecuniary affairs to keep an accurate account of the expences of our family and monthly exhibit his accounts for the inspection of the brethren.

May 3rd 1814.–

The brethren Hall, Newell & Nott met for the special purpose of drawing up & adopting "a plan of polity or social order" agreeably to the 7th article of our instructions. At this and several subsequent meetings on the 4th 6th 7th 9th 10th and 13th instant a number of resolutions were passed and a Constitution consisting of Eighteen articles was framed but not being unanimously approved of, it was not adopted."

May 22nd – Six Methodist missionaries, Messrs. Lynch Erskine, Ault, Squance, Harvard & Clough, arrived here in the fleet from England.

They are destined for Ceylon. Their mission was superintended by the Revd. Dr. Coke, who died but a few days before their arrival in Bombay. Three others, we understand, from the London Society, have come out by the same fleet for Java. – We have reason to rejoice to see so many missionaries coming out to this heathen land; and especially that they come with the public countenance of Government, as this circumstance seems to indicate a great change for the better in the public mind on the subject of missions.

1814.

Sab 12th of June. We celebrated the sacrament of the Lords Supper.

Sab 26th of June - We opened a meeting for devine Service in a private house at a place about two miles and a half from the Fort of Bombay. In this place there is a considerable number of English pensioners or Soldiers who have been worn out in the Company's Service and receive a small stipend from Government; some of them have wives and families - The spiritual welfare of these poor people is entirely neglected. They seem to be grateful for our attention and listen with apparent interest to our preaching. We hope to be made the instruments of doing some good among them. We have now two meetings on the Sab; the one mentioned above and one in our own house, where a few generally a half a dozen of our acquaintance join us. Thus the Lord is opening to us one door after another - May our zeal and faithfulness be increased with our means of usefulness.

Tuesday evening 23rd of August 1814 -

Br. Nott was appointed Librarian and Br. Newell Clerk until the end of the present year.

We agreed from this time to meet on every Tuesday evening at 8 O'Clock for the purpose of consultation on the concerns of our mission and of supplicating the devine direction & blessing.

The

We had for some time past been thinking of opening a school for the instruction, principally of the native and half cast Children, with a view both to their benefit and the increase of our pecuniary resources. It had been a subject of conversation among ourselves and of some enquiry for gaining such information as would enable us to determine on the expediency of the measure. The result of our enquiries and conversations was a belief in all our minds that we had sufficient encouragement to make the experiment. We accordingly agreed unanimously

To open a mission School, as early as the first Monday in September next, and that Br. Hall should be appointed to take charge of it in the first instance.— Nothing definite could be fixed respecting the nature of the school. It was left to assume such a form as Circumstances might from time to time render most expedient.

Aug. 24th. We received a letter from Mr. Ward of Serampore stating that they had received a letter from Boston, "announcing the formation of a Baptist Missionary society in America which has adopted the Brethren Rice and Judson, as their missionaries, but wishing them to Continue united to the Serampore Mission" They had lately heard at Serampore from Br. Judson, who was well, when the letter left Rangoon; so that he has happily escaped those awful Calamities of the conflagration of Rangoon and the subsequent Popular commotion which took place there a few months ago, and which excited very serious apprehensions in our minds respecting the personal safety of Br. & Sister Judson — We do not know how to account for it that letters from America have been repeatedly received in this Country and we have got none since those which came by the Alligator dated November and December 1812 - We cannot think that our friends, and especially that the Board have not written to us since that time. We apprehend that our letters must have miscarried. — ~~[illegible]~~ We rejoice to hear that another missionary society has been formed in America for the purpose of sending the Gospel to the heathens in the east. It shows us that the missionary spirit still prevails among the Churches in our native land and that their ardent desire for the conversation of the heathen has not been damped by the temporary disappointment with which their first efforts have been attended - We are now hoping that Br. Rice is on his way back to India together with a number of our other Missionary brethren.

27th. We see by todays paper that the vessel on which our Box of Books was shipped from Calcutta to Bombay in May last has gone into Madras - whether we shall ever get our Books is doubtful, but even if we get them, it is probable they will be very much injured if not quite spoilt as it is nearly two years since they were shipped from Salem ~~and~~ they have not probably been overhalled since.

Tuesday evening August 30th. 1814 -

At our stated meeting this evening the "form of polity or social order" which was drawn up in May last was agreeably to a unanimous vote brought forward again with amendments and alterations, and read as follows;

viz. "Article I All such Concerns of this mission as are confided to us by the Board, shall be managed by a Committee of all the brethren attached to the mission each Brother being left entirely free to conduct his individual or family Concerns in the way most agreeable to himself and the proceedings of the Committee shall as often as twice in the year be transmitted to the Board

"II There shall be a stated weekly meeting of the Committee for consultation on the affairs of the mission and each meeting shall be opened with prayer.

" III - Each brother shall act as moderator in monthly rotation and it shall be his duty to call all special meetings at his own descretion or the request of any brother and to preside in all our deliberations.

"IV - There shall be a Treasurer annually Chosen whose duty it shall be to manage the pecuniary concerns of the mission according to regulations, hereafter to be made; he shall keep a fair and particular account of his receipts and expenditures and exhibit his accounts monthly for the inspection of the Committee

"V There shall be a Clerk annually Chosen whose duty it shall be to record all the Transactions of the Committee & to superintend the public Journal of the mission.

"V I. There shall be a Librarian annually Chosen whose duty it shall be to take charge of the books belonging to the mission and to lend them out according to regulations hereafter to made.

"VII - All the property of the mission from whatever source it may arise, shall be Considered as the property of the Board and a Copy of our accounts shall be annually transmitted to them for their inspection. —

"VIII No individual attached to this mission shall be at liberty to engage in any business for private emolument.—

"IX All Schools which it may at any time be deemed for the interest of our Common Cause to establish shall be subject to the direction and Controul of the mission and no individual belonging to the mission shall be at liberty to set up a private school.—

"X. We agree to form a Common fund of our Salaries & all unappropriated monies which we may receive, whether they be remittances from the Board or the avails of services in which we may be engaged or presents, which any of us may receive.—

"XI All Expences, which shall be denominated common expences shall be paid out of the common fund & in the first instance the following shall be considered as common expences viz.t House rent furniture for common use, the expences of our common table and wages of common Servants, teachers &c Books, approved of by the brethren, postage on public letters, provision for the widows and orphans of deceased missionaries and for missionary brethren occasionally with us, and finally all other expences, which in the Serampore mission are paid from the public fund.

"XII To meet those expences, which are properly an individual concern, such as apparel washing &c. each member of [illegible] the mission (family) shall receive from the common fund a monthly stipend which shall be in the following proportion viz.t

"A Single man Shall Receive sixteen Rupees, a married man twelve Rupees and a woman eight Rupees per month; Children under eight years shall receive four Rupees, between eight and twelve, six Rupees, between twelve and Sixteen, eight Rupees per month; and after Sixteen the full allowance. —

"This stipend may be varied according to existing Circumstances the proportion remaining the same. Individuals may receive additional allowances for particular Services, in proportion as those service increase private expences."

[See Appendix]

Copy of a letter from br Newell to Revd. Dr. Carey

Bombay May 11 12th 1814

Revd. and Dear Sir

Our expectation of Continuing in this place is so Great that we make all our arrangements and Calculations on that supposition — We have therefore been endeavouring for some time past to adjust a plan for our future proceedings as a mission, we have found this however a more difficult business than we were at first aware of —

The General principles of the Serampore Mission have I believe appeared to us all to be preferable to any Other plan with which we are acquainted or which we can devise — I think it not improbable that we shall ultimately adopt your plan. But as we are acquainted only with the outlines of it, I wish to make a number of particular enquiries for information on this subject. If any of these enquiries should be such as you may feel a delicacy in answering, I wish you would pass them over without any ceremony. My only object is to get from you such hints as may enable us to avail ourselves of the result of your long experience in the management of missionary affairs —

I suppose the basis of your plan to be a community of missionary property and the obligation or rather perhaps the Consent of each member of the mission to Contribute to the Common Stock the avails of all his services and the amount of all donations which he may receive — But I wish to enquire. —

1 — How the common property of the mission is holden so as to make your commercial transactions legal: whether it is holden by an individual in behalf of the mission or by all jointly as a Corporate body or by the Society in England. —

2 — How much is allowed from the common fund to each man woman and Child for their private expences, whether this stipend is fixed or variable, & if variable, what are the principles of variation.

3 What things are paid for out of the common fund & what are reckoned private expences.

4. Whether extra allowances of money servants or other helps are granted to individuals for particular services such as teaching — superintending the domestic concerns or any other department of the mission.

5 Whether individuals, so long as they Choose to remain in Connexion with the mission, are or are not expected to submit to the Judgement of the majority in matters of Common concern.

6. What relation do the outstations hold to the station at Serampore.

If any general remarks on any other points should occur, such as you may think would be useful to us they will be thankfully received. I am afraid I make you too much trouble, but your remarks on the particulars mentioned above may be of very essential service to our mission.

Yours affectionately

(Signed) S. Newell

To the Revd Dr Carey

Calcutta

1814.

Dr Careys answer to the foregoing letter.

My Dear Brother,

I very much wish you may continue at Bombay and trust you will be permitted to do so, without any further fear of being disturbed. I rejoice that you wish to set out on a *permanent* principle and shall therefore gladly give you all the information in my power respecting our way of conducting the mission in this place.

There are two great evils to be constantly avoided; Vanity of our own importance and a secular worldly spirit ——— Into the latter I fear I have fallen and I wish any of us may be entirely free from it.

The principle however upon which our family compact is founded "That no member of this mission shall engage in private trade" had I trust more than once or twice saved us from destruction.

The basis of our mission is, as you say a Community of goods so far as that principle can be realized with conveniency.

We have however a monthly allowance made from the public stock to each individual, which is intended for the purchase of clothes - Furniture (a few articles of absolute necessity excepted which are allowed to every Brother on his first arrival) washing &c.

This sum has been frequently altered to suit existing circumstances, At present we allow a married man 12 Rupees a month and an unmarried one 16 - Every woman is allowed 8 Rupees monthly. Children under 8 Years are allowed 4 Rupees

from

1814

from eight to twelve 6 Rupees from that to sixteen 8 Rupees and after 16 the full allowance — From this you will see that a Female attains her full allowance at twelve years of age. We suppose that a woman can generally save herself the expence of a tailor and often her husband too, besides keeping things in order.

" This is the reason why women have less than men & married men less than single ones.

" We do make an additional allowance to individuals for particular services, if those services require an increase of their private expenditure e.g. My situation in the College necessarily obliges me to lay out more money in clothing than my brethren, and I have an additional allowance accordingly proportioned to the supposed additional expence. This is always determined by the majority —

" Individuals so long as they are in connexion with us must give an account and submit to the Judgement of the majority in common concerns and even if they receive presents or pay for any services done by themselves they must bring them to the common stock.

' Our Brethren at the outstations, usually nay invariably I believe adopt the same rules that we do but they are entirely free from our Controul" We are merely the agent of the society to them in money affairs and each station is completely independent of every other. We however advise and even remonstrate with them, if necessary; but have no controul over them. We love them and they us and our Communication is as frequent as possible.

There are two other descriptions of persons in connexion with us who are not esteemed as missionaries in the primary sense of the word The first of these are those who support themselves and voluntarily attend to the ministry of the word — Some of these are pastors of Churches The others are native brethren either supported by our public fund or paid by private individuals — We direct the labors of these men and Consider them as under our Controul.—

"I had over looked your first question — our common stock is the property of the Society and to them we are accountable for its expenditure and improvement. All gains therefore, whether arising from Commerce or any other Cause are thrown into it and we annually send a Copy of our accounts to the Society —

The Society has made one of us Treasurer but we agree so well that office among us is a merely nominal thing

I am very affect^y

Yours

(Signed) W. Carey

Calcutta

29th June 1814

Sabbath 4th of September 1814 – We celebrated the ordinance of the Lords supper. We have hitherto had the administration of this ordinance about once in three months, but have agreed to have it in future on the first Sab. in each month, according to the general practice of the churches in N. England.

Tuesday Evening September 6th 1814. –

The school which at our meeting on the 23rd ultimo we proposed to open yesterday has been necessarily postponed as we have not yet been able to procure a suitable room for the purpose.

No. 6 – Copy of a letter

"To the Revd. Samuel Worcester Secy to the American Board of Comrs. for Foreign missions.—

Bombay Oct. 4th 1814

Revd. and Dear Sir

Our last joint letter to you was dated April 8th 1814— since then we have received no communications from Government & this long silence we think, a very strong if not a certain intimation that we shall be left quietly and without molestation, to pursue our missionary work in this most eligible field.— It is now about nine months since Br. Hall and Br. Nott were brot. back to Bombay, under circumstances which should we finally settle here, would render the dispensations of Providence towards us very peculiar and would lay us under a corresponding obligation to be peculiarly devoted to the service of our Lord and Master. God grant that it may be so.—

We still continue in the house provided for us by Government but we consider our continuance here as probably intended to be a favour rather than otherwise.—

We can send you no animating accounts of the power of the Gospel and the conversion of souls in this land, but we rejoice and bless the Lord, that he has given us some work to do, and that we have as we trust been enabled to do some thing for the edification and comfort of a few pious souls and some thing for the spiritual instruction of a number of ignorant creatures by preaching to some and by distributing Bibles & Tracts among others.—

We every sab. preach in two places and tho our number of hearers is very small even less than 40- in all, yet we certainly ought to thank God and take courage- We do so- It is peculiarly encouraging for us in the outset and under circumstances like ours we have even such a number we may expect that with an ordinary blessing it will soon become larger, and since in what we are doing we meet with no opposition from Government we may hope that in attempting still more we shall find the same indulgence. Should there be a work of conversion among these people especially among the half casts whose constitution, language & manners are so suited to the Country they might become very important instruments in advancing the cause of religion in the land.—

We have endeavoured to use all deligence in acquiring a knowledge of the language and manners of the natives & Brs. Hall & Nott, who have been here a year longer than Br. Newell are so far advanced that tho, unqualified to teach publicly, they are anxious to increase their intercourse with the natives. We think that a School which we opened on the 19th ultimo in the midst of the natives and which now consists of about 12 schollars will if it succeeds, very happily promote our intercourse with them and furnish various facilities for teaching them the truth as it is in Jesus. — This school must be considered as an experiment, uncertain in its issue, yet we indulge a strong hope, that it may be so managed, and so modified, as shortly to embrace half cast children and the children of Europeans & become a boarding school, of considerable extent & of great importance to the general object of our mission.

We have already repeatedly expressed our desire that more missionaries should come out & our belief that they would succeed in attempting to settle in India. We can now repeat the same with more hope that they will come. We can speak with more confidence of their success because since the discussions on the renewal of the Compys Charter so great a change in favor of missions has taken place in the public sentiment in England and because since the same event and the arrival of Lord Moira in India the same change in an encouraging degree has taken place in this country. This encouragement is heigtened not a little by the addition of six Methodist missionaries, who recently left Eng: and were received in Ceylon under the happy auspices of Government.

But what presents a still broader ground of encouragement is the reversion of the former European possessions in India to their former owners. —

Viz: Serampore & Tranquebar to the Danes, already restored by treaty; — Cochin, Java, & several neighbouring islands, — Malacca & perhaps Ceylon to the Dutch; the Isle of France, Mahe, a little to the north of Cochin, Pondicherry on the

Coromandel coast & Chandenagore 30 miles north of Calcutta to the French. —— It is supposed that most, if not all these places will be immediately restored. Should this be the case, the revival of commerce and colonization will open to missionaries many important avenues to the brethren & the presumptive clemency of these European nations would be likely to provoke the English to still greater indulgence toward missionaries. —— Among all these places that have been mentioned, Cochin is in our view the most eligible, especially for the missionaries of the Board. The number of Syrian Protestant and Catholic Christians & the number of Jews & heathen all speaking the same language and living in the same region, unite in giving Cochin a very peculiar importance. The peculiar healthiness of the country & the cheapness of living must also be added. —

To all the other places it is highly desirable missionaries should be sent from some society; for they all present in their connexions great & encouraging fields, & not one of them except Serampore can be considered as adequately furnished with missionaries. Surely now no one can say that in India God has not set an open door or deny that many laborers are summoned to the harvest. O that many may listen to the commanding voice & hasten to the salvation of the perishing heathen.

We also now speak with more hope that more missionaries will come. We have just received a letter from Mr Ward saying that they have received one at Serampore from Boston, stating the formation of a Bap. Mission-y Soc-y which had appointed Br. Rice & Judson to be their missionaries. From this we see that neither the disasters which have befallen your missionaries in India, nor the calamities of war have discouraged the zeal of American Christians & we even suppose it probable that Br. Rice & Others are on their way to India. We should greatly rejoice to find it so. –

When more missionaries from the Board do come we hope they will come to some part of the western side of India and should they come during the war the most eligible rout seems to be by way of South America to Goa, where they might soon gain that information that would enable them to select the most favorable field.

We lament that we have received no letters from America since those that came by the Alligator. To us this is unaccountable as letters from America of a much later date have been received in Bombay, Serampore, & Calcutta. –

We have not yet received the box of books &c. sent out by the Alligator, but we daily expect them. our supply of books is extremely scanty, especially such as commentaries, concordances, books of Bib. Critm ~~[illegible]~~, and history, ecclesiastical, profane & natural. –

We are now joining in the general shout of Joy at the peace which the Lord has given to the nations of Europe one with another. O that they would now make their peace with God.

We hope tho' with trembling that our beloved country will soon again enjoy the blessing of peace. God seems to have come to the nation with the rod of chastisement in one hand & the cup of life in the other. For while we have read in the public news of war & slaughter we have also heard principally thro the Bap. Mag^za of numerous & extensive revivals of religion in different parts of the country — The Lord reigns let the earth rejoice.

Finally in view of the past dispensations of Providence towards us and of our present prospects we have very much to excite our gratitude, strengthen our faith enc~~ourage~~rease our zeal and encourage us in our work, sensible however that we know not what a day may bring forth.

We stand in the midst of the valley of dry bones which are exceeding many & exceeding dry — We need the faith of Ezekiel or how can we speak to these dry bones? O how we need your prayers the prayers of the Board & of all who have been taught to pray. We rejoice in the belief that many fervent prayers daily ascend to heaven in our behalf. It would be extremely pleasant to us to know that our Christian friends in America were on the 1st Monday in every month uniting with Christian in India & Europe in special prayer for a blessing on missionaries generally.

We neglected to take copies of the letters we wrote you previous to our arrival in Bombay. Since then our letters are dated & numbered as follows, No. 1. Bombay 8th March 1813 No. 2 August 16th 1813 — No. 3. October 12th 1813 No. 4. Decr 22 & 23 183

No 5

1814 - Oct.

No. 5 April 8th 1814 - with which we sent our Cochin Journal of Considerable length No. 6 is this communication.

We have said above that we consider our long residence in the Government house as intended as a favour ~~[illegible]~~ and the long silence of Government concerning us as an almost certain intimation that we shall be left quietly to pursue our work in this place. We are now still more confirmed in this opinion. During the delay of this letter our dear friend Mr. H. — conversed with the Government on our business. We had desired M.M. to ascertain whether there were any objections to our leaving the house; when he mentioned the subject to the Government his Excy replied that there were no objections and added that we need not be in haste to do it, for the Admiral who is to occupy the house was not expected in Bombay untill Jany. He expressed his surprise that he not heard from Supe Government on the subject and said further that he had written to the Bengal Government desiring to be informed explicitly whether their order concerning us had been revoked or was yet to be executed, whether they had granted General Brownriggs request that we might be allowed to go to Ceylon. & if neither had been done he again expressed his desire that we might be allowed to remain in Bombay.

We are now more then ever encouraged in our belief that here is to be the scene of our future labours. In judging on this subject it ought certainly to be considered that however well disposed the Government may be about our staying here, we are not to expect that they will ever grant us a direct and explicit permission. Most likely they will choose to let us go on and say nothing & the most that we can possibly expect is that they may give us some further intimation that they shall not prevent us from going on with the business of our mission. With this view of the subject which to us appears perfectly just we think that it ought no longer to be considered a doubtful point whether we are to stay here This is the Lords doing and marvelous in our eyes. That the Govr. after having been so highly displeased should now express his desire to the Sup. Govt. that we might remain here is very wonderful. What salvations God has wrought for us. ought we not to take this as an earnest of still greater things which he will do for us if we will but put our trust in him? Thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory – O may we have hearts rightly to improve the great mercies of our God!

We have also ~~just~~ heard of the great and interesting treaty between England & France &c. by which all the French possessions in India except the Isle of France are restored. The Danish possessions were previously restored & now it seems that no doubt can remain as to the Dutch possessions – How many important doors are at once set open to the Churches to missionary societies & to young ministers – we hope & pray that we shall soon hear of many pressing forward to the field already white to harvest. We hope to hear that many American miſs.s are on their way & on their way to Cochin - we can hardly forbear saying still more about that interesting field- But we must forbear for the present.

We are this moment rejoicing - yea exulting at Good news from America - the embargo & the non intercourse acts are repealed by a vast majority - a peaceful disposition in Gov.t - very encouraging instructions to the Embaſsadors at Gottenburgh every prospect of an immediate peace - The Lords name be praised. God in his providence seems to be furnishing wonderful facilities for the enlargement of Zion - Nothing appears to be wanting but a zeal among christians to improve those facilities May God Grant it for Christs sake.

We are Your &c.

(Signed) G. Hall.
" S. Newell.
" S. Nott.

Monday October 31st. — The Governor having informed us through Mr. Money, that he had no objection to our removing from the admiralty House. we this day removed to a house near Mazagon.

Sab 6th. November. being the 1st. Sabbath in the month we had our monthly communion season. Br. Hall spoke and administered the ordinance — Monday 7th. we kept the monthly prayer meeting as usual.

12th. November 1814

Br. Newell received a letter from Mr. Evarts in America, via Bengal, of the date of March 5th. 1814 mentioning the arrival of Br. Rice in America in September 1813 and that the verbal information received from him was the latest intelligence they had got from any of us. Mr. E. mentioned that 3600 dollars had been remitted on account of our salaries.

This is the only letter we have received for more than a year.

Friday 18th. November 1814 —

By the arrival of the Julia after a passage of six months from Bengal we this day received our long expected Box of books, which was shipped from Salem on the alligator about two years ago. The books were most of them in good order - The Panoplists and other late publications, the more than two years old were notwithstanding refreshing to our minds They brought us good news from a far, a much loved country - The accounts of the revivals were peculiarly animating -

Sab 4th December - We celebrated the ordinance of the Lords supper this evening; and Monday 5th the evening following kept the monthly prayer meeting. only one person present besides ourselves. -

Tuesday 6th of December 1814. —

At our meeting this evening we conversed on a number of plans for doing good among which were the establishment of native free schools and an attempt to preach to the English people at Tannah. At this place which is about 18 miles from Bombay it appeared that there were upwards of 100 English people of different descriptions who were wholly destitute of religious instruction It was thought expedient that one of us should visit Tannah and see what could be done for the people there. It was also determined to take into immediate consideration the subject of opening ~~an~~ a native free school by way of experiment. -

Tuesday evening December 13th 1814 –

The following letter was read and accepted.

No VII. "To the Revd Saml Worcester. D. D.
Corresponding secretary of the american Board of
Commissioners for Foreign Missions. –

Revd. & Dear Sir,

We are now drawing near the Close of the third year, since you sent us forth with the message of peace & love to the heathen in the East. The Solemnities of that insteresting day, on which we were designated to the important work, are still fresh in our minds, with all the affecting Circumstances of the parting scene; and tho' our Country and our friends are still dear as ever to our hearts, & tho' we have experienced as you taught us to expect," much adversity, much opposition, many dark days, in which our hearts have swelled with grief." our purpose and our Choice remain Unaltered:— we trust we do this Moment renewedly devote ourselves to the work and rejoice that God has "given us this grace to preach among the Gentiles the a unseachable riches of Christ.—

During the three years past many things have occurred to try our faith and that of our Christian friends at home. God has indeed led us in a Mysterious way; but we trust it has been to humble us, to prove us, to shew us what is in our hearts, and to do us good in the latter end. We believe that the Cause in which we are engaged is his who has received all power in haven and earth, & that he will make it to triumph ultimately over all opposition.

We hope that nothing which has befallen us will deter others, for a moment, from engageing in the work. Our trials on the whole have not been greater than we had reason to expect; and our incouragements are great. —— We are at length delivered from the long & painful Suspence in which we have been helde and are now, we have no reason to doubt, permanently Settled in this place. Here there is work enough for a great maney labourers within the Compass of a few miles. Between two and three hundred thousand Souls within a few hours walk of our dwelling.

We cannot walk the streets half a mile without meeting with thousands of heathens with whom we may mingle and Converse about the way of Salvation, without any fear of giving offence or exciting the least alarm. We are daily becoming more and more familiar with their language and their ways, and hope soon to Commence the important work of preaching to them the Gospel of Christ. — There are many facilities here for the prosecution of our work; among which we would mention, with gratitude the perfect security to our persons and property, which we injoy here under the British

Govt.

Gov.t — an invaluable blessing and one upon which we could never Calculate under a heathen Gov.t —

Our religious meetings Continue much in the same state as when we wrote last. We preach every sabbath at our School room in the Centre of the Native Town. In this nieghbourhood there are 15 or 20 pensioners, as we have mentioned in our former Communications; most of them attend our preaching There are 7 or 8 pensioners in an other place about 3 miles distant from this to whom we also preach; and we still keep up our meeting in the Fort where about half a dozen of our friends attend us. This is very differrent from preaching to 500 or 1000 at once as we used to do in the Churches in our native land; but we feel it to be our duty and our prevelage to embrace every opportunity of preaching the Gospel, if it be to but one soul. —

The school, which we opened in Sept.r last has not as yet, answered our expectations in a pecumary point of view — it has rather been an expence than a profit to us. It Consists a present of about 20 boys, most of them Hindoos and Parsees, who are learning the English language. Our price is 4 Rupees each per month: they are back ward in paying; some do not pay at all, and many, who wish to come, are kept back on account of the price. We live so far from the centr ~~[illegible]~~ of the Native Town that we are oblized to rent — another house for the school, for which we pay 15 Rupees a Month — the house answers also for a place of publick worship, where we preach on the sabbath, as we have already mentioned.—

We consider it a matter of the first importance for many reason that there should be School attached to the mission, and therefore we shall endeavor to keep up the one we have opened, tho' it should, for a time continue unprofitable and burdensome. We still indulge the hope, which we expressend in our laſt letter," that this school may be so managed and so modefied as shortly to embrace half cast Children & the children of Europeans and be come a boarding school, of considerable extent and of great importance to the general object of the mission" We shall endeavor to bring forward young men, born in the Country who may be employed in the bussiness of instruction, as soon as practicable: our own time will be more profitably spent in preaching daily from village to village and from door to doors, as soon as we are sufficiently acquinted with the language.—

We have lately been thinking of the subject of Native free schools for teaching the native Children to read and write their own language, that they may be able to profit by the Scriptures and other Religious books, which may hereafter be put in to their hands. The expence of these Schools would not be great.— A bramhun will sit down on the ground under the shade of a tree and teach 40 or 50 boys to read and write, for 12 or 15 Rupees a month. By a proper superentendence and direction of such schools much good might be done. There would be no objection to the use of the New Testament as a School book — By making the rising generation familiar, from their infancy, with the sacred Scriptures, we might reasonably hope that their prejudices would be insensibly weakened, that the montrous notions of heathen~~ism~~ would gradually give place to the rational principles of the word of God, and that a generation might be thus prepared to listen to the preaching of the Gospel.—

The Bombay Bible Society have lately laid before Govt. a proposal for the establisment of a Charity School, on an extensive place, for the education of poor Children. It is intended principally for the benefit of the offspring of Christians, but not to the exclusion of others. This will be an important establishment for the dissemination of Christian instruction among the lower Classes of people in this place. It has been intimated that the superentendence of it will be offered to us. If it should, we shall, most probably, feel it to be our duty to accept the offer. — The Care of such an institution would greatly increase our labors and occupy much of our time; — but it would form such a friendly relation between our mission and the other benevolent and Charitable institutions in the place as would probably Conduce to the general advancement of the great Cause in which we are all engaged. We Could share the labors of this office among us so that it might not be burdensome to any one and we should hope that some person would soon befound, who might be employed as a a subordinate instructor, so as to leave us only the buſsineſs of Superentendance. —

We cannot help repeating what we have said in our former letters respecting Cochin and the Syrian Christians. We hope Shortly to See Some of our breathren established in that important Station. We think it would be an excellent place for one of the members of the Board to come out with two or three brethren for Cochin and establish a mission there and Make a visit to the Syrian Christians in that region ~~Christians in that region~~ & then to come and make us a visit at Bombay and bring another brother to help us in our important and arduous work in this place. The London Society and the methodist Brethren have adopted this method of planting and superintending missions. Mr. Campbell one of the directors of the London Society, you have probably heard, has lately been at the Cape of Good Hope and visited all the missions in the south of Africa; and the venerable Docktor Coke at the age of 60, came out a few months since with six Methodist brethren to establish a mission in the island of Ceylon. He died a few days before the fleet arrived in this place. As soon as there is peace with England, (and we hope it has already taken place) we think the Board might with safety adopt such a measure. We should greatly rejoice to see one of our fathers in this Country and we think the benefit whh would result from it would be well worth a voyage to India —

Jan. 1814. Our latest intelligence from Rangoon brought us information of Brother and Sister Judsons prosperity. They were well and were making progress in the language. They were quite alone. Mr. F. Carey having gone with his family to Ava. On his way to Ava Mr. Careys boat was upset & his wife, Children and servants were drowned — but he escaped by swimming to land —

We have at length received our box of books which was sent out by the Alligator and have been much refreshed by the accounts in the Panoplist of the late revivals of Religion since we left our native land. We rejoice also to see that the missionary Cause prospers and gains Ground. It is an unspeakable Consolation to us in this distant heathen land to be assured that our Christian friends at home do not forget us. Let us strive together in our prayers continually for the advancement of the Kingdom of God both here and in our beloved native Country. The Cause is a glorious one, let us rejoice that it is gaining ground in every quarter of the Globe.—

We informed you have already that six Methodist missionaries have lately been sent out to Ceylon We see by the Christian observer that the Church mission society has also appointed two missionaries for that island and two more to strengthen the old Danish mission at Trangebar. We have lately received a friendly letter from Mr Burder, informing us that the London Society intends shortly to send out one or two missionaries for Surat— Thus the leaven spreads.—

The one thousand dollars which the Board remitted to Calcutta to aid in the purchase and distribution of Bibbles, you will see by the Report of the Calcutta Auxy Bib: Society for 1814, has been equally divided between that Society and the Serampore Mission.—

We have not yet received any communications

from home since those that came by the alligator in 1812, except a hasty letter from Mrs Evarts of the 5th March 1814. to Mrs Newell. We are very anxious to hear from the Board and from our friends and particularly from our missionary brethren whom we left behind us—
We need the prayers and Counsel of the Board. Pray for us Dear sir, that we may be perfectly united in the same mind and think and speak the same thing—that we may have wisdom and grace sufficent for every exigency and that we may be enabled to establish this mission on such a foundation that it will remain when we have ~~the~~ fineshed our labors and have been dismissed from the vineyard.—

We beg leave thro' you to present of our Christian salutations to the Board.—

We remain Revd and Dear Sir,

Yours &c. — Signed / Gordon Hall
~~[illegible]~~ / Saml. Newel

P. S. A copy of our journal since the 15th of April to the present time accompanies this Communication. you will see by it what we have done in compliance with the 7th article of our Instruction respecting the formation of a plan of polity or social order for the mission. We lament that we have not been able to think alike on

a

a number of important points, but while we are so unhappy as to differ in opinion we trust we are still united in brotherly love. –

[It was my wish that the sentence beginning with "we still" and ending with "the mission", on p. 32nd should be omitted and also the post script.]

Signed / S. Nott

Tuesday evening December 20th

Our school having been Considerably demenished thro' the inability or unwillingness of the pupils to pay four Rupees a month for instruction, it was thot. advisable to make some new regulation respecting the School. We agreed upon the following plan for the present: that the stated price of tuition shall be two Rupees a Month for each Schollar – those who are able still to pay 4 Rupees – that a months tuition shall always be paid in advance – that such as are not able [illegible] to pay any thing and wish to avail themselves of the advantages of instruction shall be received free of expense. –

That a Subscription shall be opened for the support of charity Schollars –

We agreed that it is expedient that we engage as soon as practicable, an assistant to take charge of the school under our Inspection and Superintendence – agreed to offer – thirty Rupees a Month to Mr ——— a young man of our acquaintance in this place, to assist us in the school. Mr —— had been considerably with us. since our arrival in Bombay and had given us much reason to hope that he might hereafter become a fellow laborer with us among the heathen in this place We thought it very desirable that he should be engaged in a course of Study which might prepare him for this work, should he hereafter give sufficient evedence of piety to warrant his admission to the sacred office

Tuesday evening December 27th

one of the Brethren having during the last week conversed with Mr —— on the subject of his engaging in the School, it was found that he was expecting to get a permanent situation as a Clerk in some of the Government offices and that there was not much probability of his being connected with us at present.—

1814. Dec.

Soon after the arrival of the archdeacon of Bombay, the Revd Mr Barnes, we took the liberty of waiting on him and of presenting him the sermon delivered at our ordination and the Report of the Board for 1812.

The archdeacon received us, with much civility, and entered freely into conversation with~~in~~ us on the subject of our mission. He spoke with decided approbation of the general object of imparting christian instruction to the heathen and suggested many useful hints relative to the management of missions. ——

We were so much encouraged by the remark which he made respecting our native school that we ventured to lay before him the following paper —— viz.

Proposals for obtaining support for a School lately opened outside of the Fort of Bombay.

1. The object of the said School is to impart to the rising generation, particularly the poor and destitute, those rudiments of knowledge, the utility of which will be

readily perceived and acknowledged by all.

2 The School is open to all descriptions of Children and youth of the male sex, over the age of four years.

3 The pupils are taught to speak, read and write the Mahratta and English languages, either or both, according to the desire of their parents or patrons: they are also according to their proficiency instructed in Arithmetic, Bookkeeping, Geography &c.

The Children of Protestant Christians are taught the first principles of the Christian Religion, and the pupils of all other persuasions are instructed in those general sentiments of justice and moral virtue which command universal assent and approbation. —

4 The School is to be modeled on the plan of Dr. Bell and Mr. Lancaster.

5 Children and youth who cannot conveniently pay any thing for their instruction are received free of all expence; others who wish to attend the School pay from one quarter of a Rupee to 4 Rupees per Month, each, according to their ability.

6. An accurate account will be kept of all the Money received of the pupils and it

will be applied as far as it will go towards defraying the expence of the School.

7 But as the sum paid by the pupils has hitherto been found altogether inadequate to the payment of even the incidental expenses of the School, (no account being made of the instructor's services) and as it is desirable that a more convenient house should be engaged and an assistant and a native teacher employed as soon as practicable — a subscription is hereby opened and the patronage of the benevolent public solicited.

8. All monies contributed for aiding the above mentioned object shall be faithfully applied accordingly, and the application shall be duly and regularly accounted for to such a Committee as the benefactors of the school may appoint; to the inspection of which Committee the School shall at all times be open.x —

To which the archdeacon replied in the following Note to one of the brethren —

Dear Sir,

I received late yesterday Evening on my return from town, your paper containing the outlines of the Plan of your School — whatever approbation and assistance I might be inclined to bestow on your views & exertions, I conceive it would be premature in me for the present to take any active part whilst it is uncertain how far they may be sanctioned by the Government, I am sure you will give me credit for the propriety of my motives in this respect & for my declining to give any more decided opinion as to what you have done me the honour of submitting to me — and which indeed from the little experience I have as yet had of the manners and prejudices of the natives I know not that I am at all qualified to give" —

We were encouraged by ~~H~~ our friend Mr. ~~Ho.~~ to proceed with our plan notwithstanding the arch-deacons answer — we indulged the hope for some time of obtaining subscriptions until the institution of the public Charity school mentioned under the date of Janry 29th put an end to our prospects of gaining any assistance from the people in this place —

Tuesday Evening Jan^ry 3rd 1815

Br: Nott was appointed Clerk — Br: Hall Treasurer and Br: Newell Librarian for the ensuing year.

Brothe Hall reported concerning the school that 25 schollars had been admitted since its commencement — that of that number only five had paid anything — And that for the last week there were only four scholars attended — That the whole expense of the school had been ninety four Rupees — the whole receipts twenty eight —

It was determined that in future there should be preaching on Collabah and in the fort every Lords' day, instead of every second as before: and that all the expences for travelling to preach under the direction of the Brethren should be put to the general account and that each Brother should present his charges at the first meeting in each month

At our meeting at the center, there are now about 12 hearers — on Collabah 8 and in the fort 5 or 6. For a considerable time the Brethren have been in the habit of visiting the hospitals —

when they have given away a few tracts and bibles and conversed with the sick people. Tho' our labors appear to be kindly received, we do not know that any special blessing accompanies them —

Br. Newell visited Tannah last week found that there were about 20 pensioners there of whom 13 were at that time sick in the hospital that there were about 40 Veteran soldiers in the Garrison and a few Civilians and officers there. The officer commanding was very willing to have preaching, but could not consent to give permission unless permitted himself by higher authority —

January 25th — At the meeting of the brethren we conversed again about schools for the instruction of poor natives in their own language — it seemed to be the mind of us all that we should direct our enquiries and arrangements towards such a plan.

January 29th Sabbath — This day was instituted by the most respectable European inhabitants of this place, a school society to be under the patronage of Government for the instruction of the Children of Europeans — intended principally as a charity school. 7000 Rupees as donations and 3000 Rupees as annual

subscription

subscriptions were given on the spot. This is an event in which we have great reason to be Joyful.

Feby. 1st. It was agreed that our communion should in future be not on the first but the second ~~we~~ sabbath of each month. in consideration that the ordinance is administered in the Church in this place on the 1st Sabbath.

Feby 6th. Monday — This day was the anniversary — of our ordination to the work of gospel missionaries. We spent a season for conversation and social prayer on the occasion.

Feby 8th. Mr. Money with whom much has been said particularly by Br. Newell on the subject of our school, made a donation for its support of three hundred Rupees. –

1815.

Copy of a letter to the Revd. Dr. Worcester

Bombay May 24th 1815

Revd. & Dear Sir,

We have great reason to be thankful for that inestimable blessing which providence has lately bestowed on us & on you. The news of peace being concluded at Ghent came to us very unexpectedly and disappointed us at the moment when we had the most reason to fear the Continuance of the war. It is easier to be glad than to be grateful, and we sincerely hope that neither we nor our country men will think it enough simply to be glad; but unite in praising him to whom we looked in the hour of adversity, for his goodness and his wonderful works to the children of men.

We have lately had the happiness of receiving three letters from America by way of London dated in July 1814. They were from brethren Rice, Richards & Warren. These, with the exception of one from Mr. Evarts of March 1814 are the only letters we have received from America since those sent by the Alligator in 1812. We cannot account for having received nothing for so long a space of time.

Of course we have received no communication from yourself since that dated November 1812, at which we are surprised and distressed, tho convinced it can be from no want of affection or concern on your part. But we certainly desire that you would hereafter write whether you expect that we shall receive your communications or not. should we receive only one in ten that tenth would be the more pleasant & useful to us in consequence of not having received the rest. Indeed we do think that communications from the Board & our Christian friends at home are to us among the greatest means of grace by renewing before our minds that living testimony to the excellence and truth —— of religion of which we see so little here, & by promoting that fellowship with you, which we trust we unitedly enjoy with the Father and with the son.

The intelligence contained in the late letters has given us great comfort and encouragement; we are exceedingly happy to see that our brethren have persevered in their intentions so long and that in a new and unexpected manner God has been enlarging in America the means of spreading the gospel. As great exertions appear to have been made to combine the efforts of our Baptist brethren and so effectually made, so we hope that on their part much will be done in a work which requires the united efforts of all.

We rejoice that a definite determination has been made of sending out four brethren to this country as soon as possible. It is now our hope that the first arrivals from America after the settlement of peace will bring them to the Country and perhaps to us. We have fears that they may not have obtained the permission of the Honble Company when they expressed their intention to seek. But still we hope that God who as the Kingdom of his son advances will no doubt afford unexpected aids of his providence — nay who has already done so in our own case, will give them a privilege which in proportion to our fears that it will be denied we shall think the more encouraging token for good —

If this privilege should be granted them their way will be clear and we shall probably long before this reaches you see them. But should it not be granted our opinion and desires remain the same as we have formerly expressed concerning their coming to this Country. We fully believe that there is little or no doubt that they will be able to settle either here or in some other important situation. We think the probable difficulties and hazards will be much less — in their case than were to be expected when we left America, and we think that in addition to many encouraging circumstances we may be rationally encouraged from the idea that the general course of Providence is favorable to the Missy Cause. ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~

Any observation we may now make will probably arrive too late to have any effect upon the destinacion of the four Brethren who were mentioned in the letters lately received — But our wishes are the same respecting their successors as themselves. We consider the missionaries already sent to the Eastern world from Either Europe or America as worthy not in the least degree to be considered as a supply. Is Bengal supplied by a dozen missionaries — is the whole remainder of India supplied by twenty more? are five or six enough for Java and two or three for Burma? The call for missionaries in this Country it seems to us will continue for

al

a long time to be as great as it has ever been nor is this alarming if it be more blessed to give than to receive. If we have benevolent & Christian feelings at all and apply those benevolent & Christian feelings which urge us to labor and pray for our kindred and Country men at home, to the people here, the claims of India will appear to be inconceivably great. If the united states demand multitudes of ministers and millions of money for the service of Christianity India is not yet supplied. We do think that this ~~p~~ art of the world is the great missy field and that its openings ought to be most eagerly embraced. We earnestly hope that the missy zeal will be abundantly fanned and fed and that it may continue to be directed to this quarter of the world.

For our own part we see no prospect that so great a number of missnies will be sent from Europe or America as may reasonably expect an easy settlement in some very important situation on this side the Cape of good Hope; and we believe that none who think of devoting either their persons or property to the work, need withold or delay the gift because Providence has not afforded sufficient encouragement. —

As to Burma it furnishes we should think brighter prospects for missions than it ever has; as good, perhaps as so barbarous a nation can. The doubt, we believe, never has been settled whether a religious Teacher openly instructing the Birmans would be tolerated or not. Felix Carey is now connected with the Birman Court and has very lately arrived at Calcutta in the Character of Ambassador from the Emperor & to the Supreme Government at Bengal. This we think must be a favorable indication concerning the residence of missionaries there. —

Should providence have favored the application of our Brethren to the Court of Directors & should you find it practicable to send missionaries to Bombay We are certainly desirous to see this particular spot more fully provided for. Bombay furnishes two objects worthy of employing many agents. The Mahratta language is spoken ~~of~~ by the principal part of the people, the Guzerattee by about fifty thousand

The former is the language of the mahratta nation, in the opposite interior — The latter of Guzerattee — only a degree or two to the Northward. In the mahratta we are engaged and we should be exceedingly Glad besides helpers in that, if we could expect a number to take up the Guzerattee — for tho we have understood that the London Society still contemplate sending a missionary or two to Surat yet we have not learnt that there is reason to expect an adequate supply. But should it seem to you that there are insuperable obstacles to our Brethrens settling in the dominions of the Company — there are now very important places under other European powers which are connected by the important tie of language with the dominions of the Company. Concerning the French settlements of Pondicherry on the Coromandel coast where the Tamul language is spoken and Mahe on the malabar coast where the malayalim and Canarese both are spoken and which is near to the Syrian — Christians we are unable to furnish you with any means of judging whether any

difficulties would be experienced from their being under Catholick Govts
we have great hope that missries might settle in them without difficulty
But the Danish settlement of Tranquebar, as well as Jaffna on the
Island of Ceylon (concerning which Island we retain the same views
in ~~several~~ as we expressed in our letter of October 1813) furnish un-
objectionable openings to the Tamul language — the language of
a Great — and (tho the theatre of the successful Danish mission)
an unconverted people. Jaffna and Tranquebar are we think
instances of places open to missionaries where they may come and
learn* an important language and can labor for a multitude
of souls - well worthy to be mentioned as abundant encourage-
ments to those who desire an entrance among the Heathen, and
to all who desire that the Heathen may be speedily converted

We may say the same of Java now restored to the Dutch
where besides the aboriginal & Malay inhabitants there are
if we mistake not one hundred thousand Chinese. Goa on this
Coast is a place to which missionaries we think may safely
come and correspond with us — from whence they might join
us if that should be thought adviseable or go to any place of
their choise. We are not able to say whether they could
reside at Goa or not — or at Daman a Maharatta place a
little to the North of this connected with the Portuguese
Government of Goa. Thus We believe that Providence has

already prepared the way in ~~some~~ several directions,

If encouraged by what he has done missionaries should come forth, he may favour them even by preparing it more extensively still

We believe there can scarcely to a doubt but Missrs could find abundant employment among the millions of the Eastern world tho they should flock like a cloud —

We have seen some conjectures concerning the terms of the treaty at Ghint which intimate that the Americans are to have no trade with the Indian possessions of Great Britain. Should it be so we presume that the Americans will trade with the possessions of the other European powers. In that case we suppose Missrs might safely come to any place and satisfy their minds as to their further duty to which, our ships should come to trade — Besides there is every year more or less trade between Rio Janiero & Goa; so that Missrs, may come by way of Rio Janiero to Goa and probably likewise from Denmark & France to the possessions of those countries.

For ourselves tho acting with difficient zeal we hope we have not forgot our errand — We are now enabled in some degree to endeavour to instruct the Natives in the knowledge of Christ and hope by the blessing of God to be progressively able to do more It would give us sincere joy to be able to communicate a single evidence that we have not laboured in vain. Till then may we have zeal to labour & patience to wait. It is our desire that some provision should be made as soon as possible for defraying the expence of printing any small portions of scripture or tracts which it may before a great while longer seem desirable to print, certainly we should think before we can hear from you in answer to this letter and we shall feel a confidence that you will readily defray any expenses which we shall with due consideration incur on that account – Hitherto we have received only one remittance which we have acknowledged before.—

We remain,

Revd. & Dear Sir

Yours very affec.ly

(signd) — G. Hall

" S. Newell

" S. Nott.

No. IV.

Appendix to the public journal

Confidential communication to the Revd. Dr. Worcester -

Rev & Dear Sir,

The following documents and the separate papers marked No. I. No. 2. & No. 3. ——— therein ——— referred to we have, for obvious reasons thought it expidient to displace from the public records of the mission and to send in the form of a private and Confidential communication to you as a friend and Christian minister -

The relation in which you stand to the Board will enable you, we hope, to furnish them with such information relative to some of our proceedings, as you may judge necessary, in a way less exceptionable than to lay before that public body all the particulars contained in these documents. These papers, however are submitted intirely to you disposal -

While we most deeply regret the necessity of making such a Communication we feel at the same the most perfect conviction that in the measures here detailed we have consulted the best interest of the mission in opposition to private views -

G. Hall
S. Newell

June 9th 1815

Extract from a letter prepared by the brethren Hall and Newell to be sent to Dr. Worcester dated Augt. 8 1814. The letter was never sent but it is here inserted in order to give a view of the arguments by which the brethren H. & N. advocated the system contained in the 12 articles brought forward at our meeting on the evening of the 30th of August 1814—

Revd. and Dear Sir

We regret that nearly three years have elapsed since our departure from America, before we have been able to comply with that article of our instructions in which you recommend it to us, "as early as possible to addopt some plan of of polity or social order and to transmit to you, for your consideration, by the earliest opportunity, the rules and regulations which we adopt."

Various circumstances, known doubtless to you before this time and which, therefore, need not here be recapitulated, have hitherto rendered it impracticable for us to digest & adopt any fixed plan for the management of the common concerns of our mission. Nearly five months ago, however, we began to deliberate on the subject, but we found it was attended with greater difficulties than we had before been aware of; & we cannot but regret that the Board were not more particular in their instructions on this point. We have found it extremely difficult to fix on a plan, which should at once meet the views of each individual & appear to be the best calculated to secure the great interest of our mission. We trust however, that the latter consideration will ever preponderate in our minds and that if the great

& momentous object for which we professedly came to this land can be secured & promoted, we shall ever be willing to sacrifice any little interests and partialities of our own.

At different times, in the early stage of the business, particularly, we have had different views as to the system which might be most expedient The following is the result of long and prayerful deliberation & we do not hesitate to express our entire conviction, that of all the plans, which we can devise it is the best calculated to give the greatest degree of efficiency to the exertions of the Board, in this or in any other heathen land.—

Herewith we transmit to you a letter from the Revd Dr Carey to us in answer to a letter of enquiry which we wrote to him on the subject of the plan of the Serampore mission. We beg to refer you to Dr C's letter for the grounds & reasons of some of the articles in the preceding plan. You will perceive that the above plan is founded on the basis of the system adopted by the Serampore brethren; a system, which after twenty years experience they consider, under God, the great cause of their unparalleled prosperity, and which the do not hesitate to say has more than once or twice saved them from destruction.

In addition to what Dr Carey has said of the advantages of this plan we beg leave to offer the following considerations.—

In the first place the above plan gives a unity to your Mission in this place by concentrating all your resources and all the wisdom and all the exertions of your Missionaries and rendering the whole system subject, ultimately to the direction of the Board..

It is hardly necessary to attempt to shew that a mission, thus or-ganized must have a greater degree of efficiency and stability than one in which each missionary acts in an individual capacity. In the latter case a number of separate and independent establishments in the same place would be set up, which from the circumstances of our situation would unavoidably interfere with each other and thus an unhallowed competition would arise which in a little while would, in all probability, prove fatal not only to the well being, but even to the very existence of the mission. This remark, tho' in many respects it may have a general application, is made with particular reference to the means which we may use in this place for lightening the expence of the mission. With regard to this subject we consider the remark of Dr. Carey as a timely and solemn caution to us, when he says that "the principle on which their family is founded viz. that no member of the mission shall engage in private trade has more than or twice saved them from destruction." So essential do they consider this principle to the insterest of their mission that when at one time, a certain missionary in their connection, wished to set up a separate school for his wife in Calcutta tho' distant 15 miles from the mission School at Serampore the brethren set their faces against the measure, considering it as hostile to the interest of the Mission School and as a breach of that union of which they had long experienced the advantage; and the brother consequently desisted from the attempt

The School at Serampore brings in an annual income of more than fifteen thousand Rupees. And this they consider as a legitimate source of income to the mission and not at the privilege of any individual. Had each brother and Sister claimed and exercised the right of having a School and of appropriating the avails as they pleased it is not difficult to see what the consequence would have been. There would probable have been a competition for patronage, which would have occasioned jealousies and contentions and none of them would probably have gained enough to compensate for the consumption of their time.

Dr. Careys salary in the College of Fort William is twelve thousand Rupees a year. This he cheerfully throws into the missionary fund. It is so with all the brethren and Sister in their connexion. By thus concentrating their resources they have been enabled to form a permanent, flourishing and extensive establishment.—

Nor has the union of their counsels and their labors been less beneficial than that of their resources. Their plan has been one and the same, they have had each his separate part to act; but they have been parts of the same plan, all

Conspiring to form one whole. They spend one evening in the week in deliberating to gether on the affairs of their mission. No step is taken by any individual, without previous consultation. Thus the whole plan of the mission is the plan of each member and all feel an equal interest in what each individual is pursuing.

For the reasons just mentioned it is abvious that this plan must have a tendency to promote a spirit of harmony and brotherly love among us. It cuts off at once many sources of contention, and by leading each of us habitually to consider the great interest of the mission as ~~the~~ his own interest, it affords us a centre of union, which must have a powerful tendency to draw our hearts together and to unite us in the bonds of mutual affection -

This system cuts off many temptations to that worldly secular spirit, which Dr. Carey mentions as one of the great evils to be constantly guarded against -

Opportunities are not wanting in the country by which a man of education may secure to himself an income that would enable him to live in the greatest affluence. Witness the above mentioned instances of Dr. Carey and Dr. Marshman whose united income amounts to nearly thirty thousand Rupees per Annum. It would betray great pride or great ignorance of ourselves, for us to suppose that we are proof against temptations like these -

The liberality of the friends of missions and the avails of a School are the only sources of income to the mission which we contemplate in this country. We consider them both as the exclusive property of the Board and not the right of any individuals.

Such are our views of the preceding plan We respectfully submit it to the consideration of the Board. If they should not approve of it we hope they will form a plan for us, which will be free from the difficulties which they may see in this. We think there would be a great advantage in having some plan fixed which should be known to the Missionary candidates before they leave America

---

The following pages are extracted from the public Journal under the several dates which the articles respectively bear

To the 12 articles of the constitution brought forward at a meeting of the brethren on the evening of the 30th Aug. 1814 was appended the following proposition, viz.

"As we think it for the interest of the Mission that a female branch be added as soon as practicable, to the Mission School, Sister Nott will, if she feels disposed, take charge of this department and manage in all respects as Mistress of the School; it will be subject only to the same general Superintendance of the committee, as the Male department is, according to the ninth of the preceding articles; and Sister Nott will be furnished with all such helps and additional allowances, as Mrs Marshman, the Mistress of the Serampore Mission School has."

"As this plan was substantially the same as that which was draw up in May, and which had been fully discussed in our former meetings, our minds were already made up on the subject; and the moderator having put the question "Do we approve of these twelve articles, as the basis of our social compacts" Br. Nott answered in the negative; the brethren Hall and Newell in the affirmative. As it was known that we all agreed in some of the articles, above mentioned, the question was then put "In how many and which of these articles do we all agree"? and on reading them over one by one it was found that br: Nott agreed to the second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth, striking out the word "Committee" and substituting the word "brethren" in its place for the sake of perspicuity. In the five articles just mentioned, therefore we were all united -"

"With respect to the first and seventh br. Nott had no opinion, to all the other he gave his negative

"The proposition respecting the female branch of the mission school was not accepted."

"A paper which br: Nott had handed to br: Hall before our meeting, was then read, in which br. Nott proposed to open a boarding school for sister Nott, to be as we understood it, independent of and unconnected with the mission school; the pupils to be boarded in our mission family, and br: Nott to have the avails of tuition and profits of board."

"To this proposition it was replied by the brethren Hall and Newell, that.

"As sister Nott does not feel disposed to take the charge of the female branch, proposed to be annexed to the mission school, on the principles upon which br: Hall takes charge of the male branch namely, that the avail of the school shall be put to the account of the Board, we agree that untill another sister shall arrive, who may be willing to instruct the school on the principles stated above, or untill the will of the Broad on this point shall be made known sister Nott may take charge of the proposed female branch of the mission school and receive as a compensation for their services the whole avails of the tuition; the profits of board, if any, to go towards defraying our common expence, or in other words, to be accredited to the Board of Commissioners."

"As the price of tuition would probably not be less than eight Rupees pr month for each pupil ten pupils would afford an income equal to the annual salary of an unmarried missionary; and fifteen would aford an income equal to the annual salary of a married missionary"—

"Tuesday evening Septr 6th 1814

"The last article in the business of the preceeding meeting was a proposition that Sister Nott should take ~~the~~ charge of the proposed female branch of the Mission School and receive for the present as a reward for her services all the avails of tuition; which proposition, Br. Nott informed us this evening he and Sister Nott did not accept."

"Tuesday evening 13th of September.

"At our meeting this evening the following proposition was submitted to the Consideration of Br: Nott

Vizt

"As neither the proposition annexed to the 12th articles, Concerning the female branch of the mission school, nor the reply to Br: Notts proposal for a private boarding school, have been satisfactory; since it is so Contrary to the usage and advice of other missionaries and so disuniting, dangerous and hurtful in its tendency for individual missionaries, residing at the same station, to open private, independent schools for private emolument: and since the profits of missionary schools established by us do of right belong to the Board and Not to any individual missionary whom they have engaged and are willing to support: None but the Board themselves have power to appropriate this or any other source of income to an individual~~s~~ missionary:— the most, therefore that we feel at liberty to accede to on this point is the following vizt that in case Sister Nott will take charge of the female branch of the mission school, all the profits both of board and tuition shall be at Br: Notts disposal until either Sister Nott or some other sister, who may hereafter belong to this mission shall be disposed to take the School on the principles proposed, or until the Board shall express their pleasure on this Subject" —

"On the 17th Br: Nott replied to the preceding statement, that he was not at present prepared to agree to it, but did not wish that to be considered as his final answer" —

"Tuesday evening 20th Septr.

"It was proposed that we adopt the 12 articles on record as the basis of that form of polity or social order, which we judge to be most conducive to the good of the mission and that they be immediately transmitted to the Board for their consideration, with the following restriction; viz. that the articles above-mentioned shall not be so construed as not to leave each brother at perfect liberty to withhold from the common stock his own salary; which in that case will be to him in lieu of the regular stipend, specified in the 12th article, and he will only be expected to pay his just proportion of the common expense; should, however, the regular provision for the other brethren from the common stock ever exceed the amount of their salaries he also shall receive from the common stock in the same proportion. The Motion having been made Br. Nott gave his voice in the negative Br. Hall and Newell in the affirmative".—

"Tuesday evening 27th"

"The question was asked whether any one has any objection to transmitting the "form of polity" adopted at our last meeting for the Consideration of the Board: To which Br. Nott replied that he objected."

"Tuesday evening 4th Octr. 1814

"Br. Nott said that he had made up his mind with respect to the last proposition of Br. Hall and Newell concerning Sister Notts taking charge of the female branch of the mission school:— that he did not accept it and that it was no longer under his consideration".—

"It was determined by us all for the present to defer transmitting to the Board the plan of polity adopted on the 20th ult."

"The following letter drawn up by Br. Hall was then read and approved". [See the Journal [under this date]

"Tuesday Evening October 11th 1814 —

"At our meeting this eveg. the subject of removing from our present habitation having been introduced Br. Nott informed us that it was his intention to take a house and open a small school of little girls for Mrs Nott, if her health continues as promising as it now is, the begining of next month." – at which proposition the Brn Hall and Newell expressed their regret and requested Br Nott seriously to deliberate on the subject, before he proceeded any further in a measure so injurious to the interest of the mission" –

"Tuesday Octr 18th Since our last meeting Br Nott had engaged a house for himself & family according to the preceeding expression of his intentions. It then became a question with the other brethren whether they should make an establishment for themselves or whether they should go, as boarders in Br Nott's family as he had said he had no objection to boarding them: on the one hand the house which Br Nott had taken was distant from the school, the place which we considered as the centre of our missionary operations, so that it would be very inconvenient on that account; and on the other hand the separation of our little family in the present infant "state of the Mission would not only be attended with a considerable increase of expense but would also have an unfavorable appearance both among the people here and our friends at home. For these and other reasons the Br. Hall and Newell requested Br. Nott to take them for the present as boarders in his family; they at the same time expressed their entire disapprobation of Br. Notts setting up a separate establishment without consultation with his brethren And also of the unsuitable place he had chosen and the great expence to which he had gone, the rent of the house alone being almost equal to his salary. It was mutually agreed this eveg. that the Br. Hall and Newell should for the present be boarded in Br. Notts family at the rate of thirty Rupees each per month. Monday Octr. 31st. The Govr. having informed us through Mr. Money, that he had no objection to our removing from the Admiralty House we this day removed to the house which Mr. Nott had taken near Mazagon" –

"Copy of a note from the Brethren Hall and Newell to Br. Nott dated December 14th. 1814.

"Br. Nott,

"Deeply impressed with a consideration of your embarraſsed circumstances and prospects – of the unhappy tendency of the present course of things & of the importance of all uniting in some system in which all may share equally in the burthens of the miſsion in the responsibility and privileges attached to all or any of its concerns your brethren are willing to do as follows: The sum you owe us, which is about 900 Rupees, deducting our board to the present time, we will entirely cancel, – we will share equally with you in responsability for the sums which you may have anticipated beyond what is actually due to you from the Board; we will use all our influence with the Board to obtain such extra remittances as the present exigencies may demand – we will earnestly recommend to the Board an extra allowance of 70 or 80 – Rupees per month for house rent tho' we could not desire our salaries to be raised; provided, you will, at the close of this month, give up your establishment and come into a Joint system, which shall be subtaintially the same with the one contained in our constitution; and it shall be understood that sister Notts school is to go on, only it shall become a miſsion school. –

" Unless some such arrangement is made we do not see it to be our duty to withhold any longer from the Board a relation of the steps which have been taken up to the present time

(signed) G. H.
" S. N.

"Copy of a note from Br. Newell to Br. Nott accompanying the [illegible] preceding.

"Dear Br. Nott,

" As your mind will probably be made up on the subject we conversed about last evening before I see you again, I am desirous of adding a word or two and also of repeating some things which I have already said. — If we all agree in taking the house we spoke of, it is understood by Br. Hall and myself that it is to be the mission house, for the rent of which we are to draw jointly on the Board, over & above our salaries; so that you will be relieved from an expense of twelve hundred Rupees a year for rent — There can be no doubt, I think, but that the Board will furnish us with a house for the accommodation of the great and important plans of the mission, such as preaching, schools &ca " but there is no reason to hope that they will allow each of their missionaries a separate house especially if the rent be high and the situation distant from the scene of action, and more especially if he can have his family -- entirely by itself in the mission house -- While the actual expense of the mission would be some what diminished by this measure and a considerable proportion of your private expense transferred to the account of the mission, you would still retain your favorite plan of a separate establishment and would still have all the prospect which you can now have of getting a school for sister Nott and I think a greater prospect than you could have, if we should separate. Besides it must be agreeable to your feelings to be on the spot where all the business of the mission is going on, the preaching schools &c. -- The measure proposed will save all the bad appearance of a separation and will still leave us as separate (if we choose to be so) as two families who agree to occupy different parts of the same house -- This appearance if it be only an appearance will be an incalculable advantage to our common interest; like avail of Charity it will cover a multitude of faults. This step towards mutual accommodation may possibly lead to an other & that to another; and so the breach that has been made among us may at length be healed, and we may yet learn how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity -- but if we make this a breaking point and actually separate, it will be difficult for us ever to unite again. At the "same time that I say these things in favor of keeping — together, I am aware that a Complete separation would be much more for the interest of br. Hall and myself in many respects — But notwithstanding I repeat it as the last thing which I have to say — it is my sincere and most earnest desire and prayer that we may all keep together.

(Signed) S. Newell.

"Br. Notts answer

"Dear Brethren

"I do not see it to be my duty to accede to the proposal contained in your letter handed me by Br. Newell this morning, and I wish it to be understood that as far as I know my own mind I consider it made up not to involve the concerns of my family in those of the mission, but to manage them separately.

"I must frankly say that I see nothing new prescribed in your letter, I am indebt. But I am not surprised at that, having expected it.x Nor am I yet embarrassed. Before I am so I hope to be in a way of adding to my means of support. —— Nevertheless I anticipate the possible time when I shall have made a sufficient trial to provide those means, to convince me that a further trial will be unwise and wrong. In that case I conceive that the voice of Providence will command a diminution of the expenses necessarily belonging to such a trial and which there was and I trust is a prospect of its enabling me to meet. I anticipate possible circumstances when I may be obliged to live on much less than in favorable circumstances I should think it my duty to expend; till ~~we~~ then, we differ too much to render the proposed union desirable, even if it be desirable in itself. When those circumstances exist I may submit to the hand of God without formally giving away the power of providing for my family in a better manner than such circumstances would admit, should a gracious Providence ever after give me the means. —

Since you can no longer withold from the Board a relation of the steps which have been taken up to the present time. I have only to wish you to begin with April and embrace my proposal and your refusal of a common stock + instead of beginning with the Transaction of August —

I hope what you send home will be attended with the divine blessing. —

(Signed) S. Nott.

[See paper No. 2. on file] & also paper No. 1. containing minutes of our proceedings

20)

[N.B. Previous to the 3rd of May 1814 we had several conversations respecting a plan for the basis of our mission but as no clerk had been appointed there was no record made of our discussions. We distinctly recollect, however that br. Nott proposed a common stock system similar to that of Serampore & that we then thot it would be better that each brother should stand individually responsible for his own expenses — we thought this would be a salutary restraint in case any one were disposed to be extravagant — but on further ~~cos~~ deliberation when we came to consider the business of schools, presents &c. as sources of income, we saw no way of securing these advantages to the mission, to which we thot they of right belonged (& not to any individual) we saw no way of securing this sources of income to the mission but by the adoption of the common stock — system — & on further consideration we became convinced that this system might be so managed as to guard against the evils of individual extravagance &c. & from that time we uniformly advocated this system

Jun 10th 1815

G. Hall
S. Newall]

" Tuesday evening, December 27th "

" Much incon~~sequence~~venience having been experienced in living at so great a distance from the native Town, where all the bussiness of the mission lies; particularly our School and preaching; it had been proposed that we should all remove from Br. Nott's house where we now live, and that we should unite in taking an other house that would accommodate us all, and that would be suitable for a mission house, where our School might be kept and our Religeous meetings held, so that we might always be on the spot where the bussiness of the mission is transacted. There was a house mentioned which would exactly answer all these purposes and at the same time could be had at a rent considerably less than Br. Nott gives for the House in which we now live. This situation had often been spoken of by us and others as a very eligeble Station for our mission. It lies on the great road, just on the edge of the Native Town - it is sufficiently near the bulk of the Native population to answer all our purposes and not so central as to be in a Confined ~~[illegible]~~ and unwholesome atmosphere

" Br. Nott, having considered the above

"mentioned proposal, thought it Not best to give up his present establishment, as yet, and that in case he should do it, it would Not be expedient for him to unite with the other Brethren in taking a house as a common concern of the Mission; (tho' it was stated, that he might still keep his family seperate if he chose) but that he should take a house for himself.—

"It was then proposed by the other Brethren that as the bussiness of the Mission calls them daily to a considerable distance from the place, where we now live and as it is Not in our power to be at the expence of keeping palankeen or or any other conveyance — that a house should be engaged for the accommodation of the school, the preaching and other concerns of the Mission And that they should go and reside statedly in it, until Br. Nott should be disposed to unite with them in taking a house for the accommodation of us all, and that we would then come together again."—

"This Measure was agreed upon accordingly by the Brs. Hall and Newell; Br. Nott having been asked his opinion, neither assented

Nott

Nor dissented "

[Jan.] "14th this day Brethren Newell and Hall removed to a house they had taken in the Bhendy Bazar, at seventy five Rupees a month. On the 15th we began to hold our meeting in that house and on the 16th the School was opened there.

"February 15th

"Br. Newell observed at the meeting this Evening that he wished the subject concerning which he had conversed with Br. Nott, viz. of his removing to the house now occupied by Brethren Newell and Hall might be brought forward. It was then asked by Br. Hall "Are we observing strict economy in our expenditures as a mission? and whether some plan might not be devised for lightening those expenditures? Br. Hall proposed that we should take the subject into serious consideration at our next meeting, to which Br. Newell agreed. Br. Nott observed, that he had nothing else to say concerning it than that he was and trusted he should continue ready to hear any thing which the Brethren might wish to say to him on the subject at any time but that he has no desire to bring it up for particular consideration -

"February 27th this morning Br. Hall handed to Br. Nott the following paper and the Brethren Hall and Newell desired a Special Meeting this Evening. —

Copy

"In our last Meeting we conversed on the duty enjoined in our instructions from the Board of observing "strict economy in regard to our expenditures," a duty which as was then stated is peculiarly urgent at the present moment when the Calimities of a protracted war are distressing our Christian friends in America on whose pious liberalities we are dependant for our support.

"For our Consideration these questions were then stated 'are we at present observing strict economy in our expences — is there no way in which the present expence of the Mission might be lightened'. In answer to these questions Bro. Hall and Newell state that in their opinion we are not as a missionary body observing good economy that the general expences of the mission may with the Greatest ease be reduced at least 1500 or 2000 — Rupees a year; and that it is a solemn duty which we owe to the Board, the Christian "public and the Cause of Christ immediately to retrench this unnecessary, and in their view, unjustifiable expenditure.—

"We are now renting two houses the one at 1200, the other at 900 Rs a year; while the one at 900 would abundantly accommodate us all; and also by living at one table instead of two there would be another saving of 500 or 600 Rs more; which would make a general saving of nearly 2000 Rupees a year to the mission. To which might be added the saving of an appearance to our friends here, which must seem unaccountable so long as we occupy two such houses and maintain two such establishment.

"In order to effect this great saving the Brethren Hall and Newell think it a solemn duty and it is their earnest desire, that we should all unite in renting the house in which they now live—

"Their principal Reasons for proposing this measure are the following.

"Without uniting in one establishment the Great saving above mentioned cannot be effected, and in their view the following are important reasons why the house which they "occupy should be the seat of the mission rather than the one which Br. Nott. occupies —

"1. Because the rent of it is three hundred Rupees a year less than the rent of Br Notts.

"2nd Because ~~Br~~ Br Nott's house is so remote from the body of the native population with whom we are to labor and also from that part of the European population from which we have our hearers at present and from whom we from time to time receive additions to our little congregation While on the contrary the house proposed is in the place which we all agree in thinking the most suitable place for our English preaching and is also near the centre of the native population.

"3rd Because the mission school could not be removed to Br. Notts house on account of its eccentricity, and for them to remove there would corry carry them so far from the place where this school must be held, that in continuing it we should necessarily have to incur the heavy expense of a conveyance and also to sustain a great loss of time by going so constantly to and from the school —

And finally because the place proposed obviously unites more advantages for pursuing the general objects of the mission than any other house which we can procure — it is the very house which Br. Nott himself formerly used to speak of as the most desirable for the seat of our mission should we ever be able to obtain it; and it is the one which our friends, who are most acquainted with our concerns, point out as the most suitable for our object; and it is a fact that within the short space of two months since the school and meetings have been held in this house the former has considerably increased and the latter has fully doubled

"For these and other weighty reasons whh. ~~xx~~ might be mentioned, the Brethren Hall and Newell most earnestly intreat Br. Nott to consider whether it is not his duty as a member of this mission to give up his present expensive establishment and unite with them as above proposed.

"Should Br. Nott see fit to accept of the above proposal they are willing that he should have his choice of the accommodations in the house and occupy as much as he may think sufficient for his family and, as the subject of his private school has already been referred to the Board, it would be expected that he should continue it as be fore. And could we unite in some temporary regulations by which such lads as might offer could with propriety be received as Boarders, the Mission School already established, might thereby as we still fully believe be so enlarged as in a few years greatly to contribute to the support, utility, and influence of the Mission. —

"But finally should Br. Nott be unwilling to unite with them in any such general measure, they desire ** that he should remove to the place above mentioned and take the entire direction of all the domestic concerns and that they should live in his family in the capacity of Boarders until we receive further instructions from the Board.

"February 27th 1815.

"Monday Evening Febry 27th This Evening we had a Special Meeting Br. Hall wished that the business brought forward last meeting should be resumed, and that the paper which had been handed to Br. Nott might be brought forward.

"Br. Nott was asked what he had to say on that paper, and replied that he had nothing to say at present upon it and if he did say any thing he should probably be disposed to say it in writing that nothing ~~nes~~ was brought to his mind except what was contained in the last sentence relative to Bro. Nott's taking them as Boarders, and that upon that he was not prepared to say any thing at present. It was understood by all that Br. Nott intended what he said as a Negative to all but the last Sentence.

"Br. Nott was then requested to reply to that sentence next Wednesday Evening, and if he could not feel prepared as soon as that to do it as soon as he could, because that his Answer involved considerations of considerable expense".—

"Wednesday Evening March 1st

"Br. Hall proposed to resume the the business of the last meeting and said that the paper of Brethren Hall and Newell was an expression of their views on the subject which it respects and that they waited for an expression of Br. Nott's mind—

"Br. Nott replied that he had nothing to say on that paper except so far as that he had no idea at present of changing his present place of residence."

"It was then asked by Br. Hall whither

"Whether it be expedient that the house now occupied by Brethren Hall and Newell be rented for the purposes of the Mission. Br. Nott said he was not prepared to give an opinion on that subject, not having had the question proposed to him before, as one on which he thought it belonged to him to give an opinion. The question being put, Brethren Hall and Newell considered it inexpedient that the house should be any longer rented for the purposes of the Mission. Br. Nott was not prepared to vote on the subject -

"Br. Nott then proposed that another house be taken for the native school and that some one be appointed to look for one. It was agreed that the consideration of this should be deferred till another meeting -

"Saturday March 4th. Br. Nott wished to bring forward the proposal he made the last meeting - amending it so that it should read thus "that another house be taken for the native school and preaching nearer the center of the native town than that in which Brethren Hall and Newell now reside". Brethren Hall and Newell were decidedly of opinion that "the Center of the Native town would not do so well for the preaching and that a house should not be taken for the Native School to the prejudice of the Meeting because in present circumstances they considered the interests of the Meeting as decidedly superior to that of the School. Br. Newell then observed that he had made it an object to look for a suitable place for these purposes for three months past and was satisfied that no one more suitable than the one in which the Brethren Hall and Newell now reside could be obtained in a more central situation."

"In this connexion some remarks were made upon the propriety of continuing the Native School in, which Br. Newell observed that it could not be continued at a less expense pr. month, than 15 Rs. for house rent and forty five for Palankeen viz 60 Rs.; and the Brethren Hall and Newell did not think that it demanded in its present from that expenditure in addition to the loss of our time."

"Br. Nott then expressed his opinion that the native school was of very great importance — that if it were removed to the center of the native town that it would with patience and perserverance eventually contain more than fifty Scholers and we might hope that it might eventually become like the Colleges of our Native Country; from which young Men who enter for quite a different purpose depart by devine grace to preach that gospel of which when they entered they did Not know the power.

"The Brethren Hall and Newell observed in reply that they had as high an apinion of the importance of the native school as Br. Nott had; but that its importance depended upon its connection with a *mission-ary establishment* in which a variety of other important objects might at the same time be accomplished and that it was with the greatest reluctance they could bring their minds to relinquish the object. Br. Nott then proposed that the native school be continued. Br. Newell wished before any decision was made upon Br. Notts proposition that Br. Nott should go and Look for a house which he thinks more suitable for the native school and preaching, and in case of his finding one that he and Br. Hall would then look at it. It was agreed that Br. Newell should accompany Br. Nott in looking for a house.

"4 P. M. Met again. Br. Nott then gave the Result of his enquiries by saying, that he had discovered no house which he thought would answer for both purposes proposed, but one he named near the center which had been once refused to Br. Hall and Newell for 50 Rupees ⅌ month."—

"Br. Nott then proposed, that if no other ~~one~~ house so central, which can well accommodate both purposes, can be obtained, ~~that~~ the house mentioned above be rented if it can be obtained at 40 Rupees or under which he thought from circumstances it possibly might be. Br. Nott was then asked whether he thought that house better for the meeting than one, within a quater of a mile of Brethren Hall and Newell's present Residence which had been mentioned by Brethren Hall and Newell as to be obtained for 15 Rs. ⅌ month? He replied he thought it was. Br. Newell then proposed that the house last mentioned be taken for the purposes of the mission for a year. Br. Nott thought it advisable before proceeding to hire a house exclusively for preaching "to consult some of our friends upon whose judgement we could rely, on the expediency of it Considering the view which gov.t might have of such a step. The Brethren Hall and Newell observed that we had already held our Meeting in a house separate from our dwelling place and there could be no material difference between taking a house for the School and preaching and one for the preaching only. On this question Br.o Hall and Newell in the affirmative and Br. Nott said No not at present.

"Br.o Nott then proposed that a house for the Native School be sought in a more central situation. Br.o Newell moved on this that from the 14th day of this Month the Native School be ~~[illegible]~~ suspended till we are in different circumstances than at present. Brethren Hall and and Newell in the affirmative Br.o Nott in the Negative"—

"Br.o Nott proposed that the school be continued during his willingness to serve and offered his services without any wages—provided ~~&~~ that he should require no more assistance than the avails of the School and provided again that the avails which may at any time exceed

"15 Rs. a Month for house rent and 30 for conveyan
shall be by him resigned to the Mission funds
or if his actual expenses for these two things be less
than above that he resign the actual remainder
~~from expenses~~ including in ~~[illegible]~~ his expenses ~~by the~~ ~~[illegible]~~
furniture for the School"

"The Brethren Hall and Newell reminded Br. Nott in this place of the principle which he had assumed in regard to the Mission School - that he had already receded from the principle that the Avails of his services in teaching or in any other employment should be at the disposal of the Mission and that he had assumed the principle that the Brethren should be under no obligation to teach the mission school without a Salary. They said that the Mission School was ~~[illegible]~~ suspended and had nothing more to say upon it at present."

"Br. Nott then proposed his desire to continue to instruct the youth now belonging to the mission school which he is teaching in his turn and to add others to them entirely as a private concern wishing their consent

"Br. Newell then said to this effect "that Br. Nott had compelled them by the course he had taken to give up the subject of Schooling as a joint concern that they could have no more to do with him on this subject, while he refused to cooperate with them in such a system of schooling as they think best for the mission and a while he refused to submit to any control on that subject."

"Br. Newell then asked, can we all refer the subject of Schooling at large to the Board for for their consideration and further instructions and will we agree to abide by their instructions when we receive them? Brn. Hall and Newell said yes. Br. Nott said that he could not without limitations. Brn. Hall and Newall said that if Br. Nott would agree to the above question of Br. Newell that they would agree to have the school continued."—

"Monday March 6th. Met and read the Journal on and subsequent to the 22d. of Feby The following paper was then brought forward and read." "Dear Brother Nott,

"As wise and unerring Providence by taking away the wife of one of us by Death and so ordering events that one has come to this heathen land unmarried has denied

us

as the privilage of establishing and carrying on a School upon such a plan as the interests of our — mission requires unless you will give the mission the advantage of your Condition as a married man; but after having made every effort in our power for the accomplishment of so desirable an event we have at length given up all hope of your ever Consenting to Cooperate with us in the objects above mentioned and with this hope we are most painfully Compelled to relinquish that of seeing a mission School shortly established here: but under existing Circumstances we advise you to add to the private domestic School which you have opened for girls a similer branch for boys to be Kept in Connection with the School which on the 14th Inst. is to cease to exist as a mission School; and to Conduct the whole as a private Concern of your own: Provided that on the further Consideration you can put so much Confidence in the Board as to unite with us in referring the whole subject of Schooling to the Board ~~them~~ and wait for their decission"

6th March 1815

Signed / G. Hall
" S. Newell

"Thursday 9th March. This day we all looked at a "house next to the one which had been previously determined on for the meeting (but concerning which we had been disappointed) and approved of it; a lease of which was taken the next day for a year

" Monday 13th Brn Newell proposed that the support of our public worship and of David a boy committed to our Charge by Mr Money be paid out of Mr Moneys' donation which was agreed upon."

" Brn Hall then read a paper containing a Statement of the Brethren Hall and Newell relative to the suspension of the mission School" —

Copy of a [illegible] paper from the Brethren Hall & Newell to Brn Nott dated — [illegible]

March 13th 1815 ——

March 15th 1815

Statement of the Brethren Hall & Newell relative to the suspension of the Mission school; a measure of such importance as to require the reasons which led to it, to be distinctly stated. —

As early as the 2d of May 1814, we voted unanimously "that there should be a Mission School."

It was ever our wish & expectation that the school should embrace both sexes & be principally of a domestic nature, that is, that the pupils, or many of them at least should be boarders in the Mission family, that we should all Sisters & Brethren, share in the labours of it, & that its avails should go towards lightening the expenses of the mission.

Br. Nott however soon gave us to understand, that he considered Sister Nott at liberty to open a private school independent of the mission school & to manage it & dispose of its avails as she pleased — tho he distinctly admitted the principle that so far as his own services were concerned, their avails should be at the disposal of the mission. He soon however receded from this principle & gave us fully to understand that he considered himself as having the same liberty to pursue his own plans for private emolument as he should have were ~~he~~ an independent minister in America. [See paper No. 3.]

On the 23d of Augt. last we determined unanimously that the mission school should be opened on the first monday in Sept. following & that Br. Nott in the first instance should take charge of it. From our circumstances at that time, nothing definite respecting the nature of the school could be fixed. It was left to assume such a form as circumstances from time to time might render expedient.

Immediately after this various propositions were made by us respecting the addition of a female branch to the school to be under the instruction of Sister Nott, & we finally proposed that she should have the whole avails of the female department as a compensation for her services, until we should hear from the Board on the subject; none of these propositions ~~were~~ however were accepted.

On the 4th of Oct. in a letter to the Board we all expressed our minds respecting the mission school already established in these words viz. "This school must be commenced as an experiment, uncertain in its issue, yet we indulge a strong hope that it may be so managed & so modified, as shortly to embrace halfcast

[See Letter No 3]

& European children, & become a boarding school of considerable extent & of great importance to the general object of the mission." It was *our* hope either that Br. Nott would unite with us, in using his endeavours, & the advantages of his family condition, to make the mission school what we all hoped that it might shortly become – or that another married brother would soon be sent out by the Board to this place with a special view to the object above mentioned.

But on the 11th of Oct. Br. Nott informed us that it was his intention to take a house & open a school for his wife the beginning of the next month. This measure deprived us of the expectation, which we had till then, entertained, that Br. Nott would consent to cooperate with us in endeavouring to bring the Mission school into that form which we had all so recently desired & hoped it might shortly assume.

In a very few days Br. Nott took a house for a private school agreeably to the intentions which he had lately communicated to us. This measure forced us upon an immediate choice between going as boarders with him to the spot which he had chosen, & that of making a separate establishment & proceeding independently of him. The expence

& unfavourable appearance which would attend the latter, made it appear to be our duty, for the present, to prefer the former. We accordingly went with him, as boarders, to the very excentric situation which he had chosen without the least consultation with his brethren. This carried us almost a mile & an half, from the place of our school. The manner in which we then continued the school, that we might save a heavy expense, was, to walk the whole distance at about sun rise in the morning to avoid the dangerous heat of the day - to have our breakfast & dinner sent to us, & to return in the evening which occasioned a great inconvenience & loss of time.

That these evils might be avoided & that the school, without any farther delay, might assume the form, in which we had all hoped soon to see it, we made those propositions of the 27th Dec. to Br. Nott & desired him to unite with us in taking a house for the general accommodation of the mission & especially for the accommodation of the mission school at large.

After Br. Nott had utterly refused thus to unite with us & expressed his unqualified determination never to connect his family with the concerns of the mission, we thought there were sufficient reasons to justify us in the resolution (recorded on the 27th Dec.) to take a separate house for the accommodation of the preaching & the school &c. & we accordingly & ~~we accordingly~~ took the house mentioned in the journal of the 14 of January.

Our principal reasons for doing so were the following. 1. The situation of the house itself we thought eminently adapted to all the purpose of our mission & it appeard highly desirable that it should be made, if possible, the permanent seat of the mission. 2d Previously to that time we had a ~~a~~ received great encovragement of geting money & patronage for the support of a charity school without the fort, to be under the direction of our mission. 3d There was then the highest prospect of a *speady peace* between England & our native land & of a free communication with our patrons at home & we had no doubt of their readiness to approve & support a school of such a obvious improtance as that which was to embrace a halfcast children & notices [novices] to be put under Christian instruction & who, should they become the subjects of Gods grace, would be so useful in advancing his cause in this heathen land — & more~~der~~over should Br Nott still persevere in with holding from the mission the advantage of his condition as a married man we had every reason to believe that the Board would immediatly send out another Married Br. or an unmarried ~~man~~ Sister who would be willing to bear her appropriat part in the domestic school — & that untill then we might carry it on to the advantage of the Mission, especially in connection with the instituted charity branch of the school which in the eyes of the people would render it of sufficient importance to justify a separate establishment.

In addition to this was the animating prospect of our being able to take heathen orphans whom we might with a small expence bring up as Christians in our family a method which has been the means under God of furnishing the Danish mission with several able minister of the Gospel, & many hopeful Christians, but a method which we could not enter upon so long as we were mere boarders in a family —

4th. We did earnestly desire & hope that Br. Nott on farther reflection would finally feel it to be his duty to unite with us that we might thereby cooperate in pursuing to the best advantage that object which next to the preaching of the gospel is of the first importance to the mission —

With such views & expectations we took the house

& removed as mentioned in the journal of Jany 14th

Immidiatly the school & Meetinges were removed to this house & soon the former was increased one third & the latter more than doubled & from our experiment on the spot & from all that we could learn from the sentiments of our friends, this appeared to be decidedly the most desirable spot for our Mission station. But while this was the case the manner in which a public Charity school was set on foot at once cut off all our prospects of assistance from public contributions & left us the choice of relinquishing the object or of pursuing it at an expence of our own which was beyond our prower.

In addition to this, was the entire change as to the prospects of peace, which cast a mournful darkness over all our hopes & prospects of soon receiving any other fellow labourers from home & of receiving, for a long time, any farther remitances or instructions from the Board. Besides this, we againe as will appear from the journal, expressed our desires that Br. Nott would unite with us in some way or other for the accomplishment of the great business of schooling. But to all such propositions he, in the most unqualified manner expressed his determination not to change his present residence or course of proceedings.

This called us to the choise either on the one hand, to resolve on a permenent seporation from Br. Nott of a which we have never expressed ~~or~~ fell the most distant wish — & to maintain a seperate & expensive establishment, which since the failure of the charity school, must appear to our friends here to be unnessesary, & unwise, if not unchristian, while at the same time our prospects of missionaries, money, & instructions, from ~~Ammerced~~ America were so discouraging; or on the other hand, suspend, for the present so far as we are concerned, the whole business of schooling & return & live, as before, ~~xx~~ with Br. Nott in the capassity of boarders.

Thus situated it clearly appeared to be our duty for the present to take the latter course & await the farther intimations of Providence. Accordingly on the 4th March we voted that it was inexpedient that the house we then accoupied shoul continue to be rented for the accommodation of the mission & made known to Br Nott our wishes to return & board in his family.

After this when a discussion on the propriety of continuing the mission school arose in voting we gave our voise against it. In all our coluctations from the beginning the importance of this school depended so materially on its becoming a general boarding school that when this branch was cut off, its importance was, in our opinion essentially diminished. But small as it was in continuing it we must incur the expence of a conveyance, a separate room for the school &c, which would amount to little, if any, less than 70 Rup per month. To this expence of money must be added the expence of nearly the whole time of one of the Brother besides the many inconveniences of his being so much of his time at so great a distance from the place of his lodgings. While such would be the expence both of time & money the avails of the school if we may judge at all from the past or from present prospects (the whole income from the school since it was opened in Sept. amounting to no more than 85 Rupees & recent conversation with leading men among the natives being discouraging rather than otherwise) could not with any safety be estimated higher than 40 Rup per month, which would require 30. R. per month to be paid out of our own pockets for the support of the school besides all our time & trouble. We thought therefore that it was for the interest of the mission that this school should be suspended until Providence should place us in a situation to ~~receive~~ resume it in connection with a general boarding school.

As to the charity school under a native ~~teacher~~ master, this was considered only as a minor branch of the native school so after mentioned designed to be under the superintendance of the teacher of that school, & as deriving its importance from it. Besides in consequence of our removal to Br. Notts we are obliged to incur the expence of procuring a separate place for our public worship, & of supporting David in Br. Notts family, which will fully demand the little money which we had once wished might be devoted to such a charity school.

These reasons do in our view, render it obviously expedient entirely to suspend, untill we are in different circumstances, the mission school in all its departments.—

We do this with the utmost ~~[illegible]~~ reluctance & grief— we do it with a full conviction that ~~are~~ we have done every thing in our power to accomplish the desirable object, & that there is nothing, except Br. Notts unwillingness to a cooperation, to prevent the immediate establishment of a general mission school for boarding scholars of both sexes, & for day scholars of various descriptions— we do it with the full belief that such a school would gradually increase & in the course of a year become of high importan to the great objects of the miſsion, & by its avails probably defray one third of the whole expence of the miſsion — we do it with the most & perfect readineſs to cooperate with Br. Nott in any measures by which this object could poſsibly be obtained, & with our sincere advice that, since he cannot consent to any such ~~as eration~~ cooperation he should take up the whole buſineſs of schooling as a private concern untile we have farther instruction from the Board, all agreeing to abide by those instruction, that thereby this important & promising foundation may be laid without any farther delay.

We thus resign this school, thinking that we have now done & saide all that we can do or say on the subject. —

When we consider on the one hand that branch of a school which is to embrace a large number of boys on the spot & acquainted with the language of the Country, who should they be converted, would be helpers with us in diffusing christian Knowledge — & on the other hand the female because (like Br Notts private school) which is to embrace "a few little girls the children of Europeans "from whom no such expectations can be raiside; when we consider this, the former branch of the school, in point of importance, seems to be beyond a comparrison with that of the latter — when in view of this it appears so plain to us, that supposing these two branches come in competition the private school for girls ought to be sacrificed to the public school for boys — but especially when we consider that the late proposals for a cooperation do not require him to recede ~~receded~~ from the principles on which he is keeping that private school, or to sacrifice its importance to that of the public school, but rather to carry on the whole to greater advantage & when we consider his utter refusal to enter on any such measures we are entirely at a loss to know, by what reasons, he would justify his extraordinary conduct, either to his patrons, his conscience or his God. It certainly appears to us that he does entirely sacrifice the greatest object to the less; & that he does it without the least necessity, as the two objects might with perfect ease be pursued together. We think he has been left to an error ~~and~~ most deplorable in its consequences to our mission, & our prayer is that, if wrong, he may be ~~not~~ set right & that he may soon be disposed in some way or other to unite in this great business of schooling & trust that we shall ever be desirous to to receive & comply with any proposals which he may make for the accomplishment of this end.—!!

Journal of Bombay Mission.

from.

May 24. 1815. to July 6. 1816.

1815

[May 24th Closed letters and forwarded them to the Board together with some private letters, by way of England ship Anne.

June 12th Today we have taken a lease of the house which we some time ago rented for two months at 75 Rupees ℘ month. Our lease is for six months at 50. Rups. ℘ months. We obtained it at this low rent because it is so much out of repair, expecting to give a higher rent should we keep it, and should the owner put it in repair.—]

+ 13th Removed to the house we took yesterday. Our native school was immediately resumed and our meetings removed to our own house, which is much more favourable for the object and convinient for ourselves. But as we had previously rented a room for a year for the accommodation of our meetings, (having every reason at the time to suppose that we should need it so long;) we were obliged to pay the rent for the whole year, tho' we had occupied it but a about one third of the year..

14th Our money being expended we were under the necessity of taking up money some where. We accordingly drew for 500 Rupees on the House of Forbes & Co. where Mr. Money, a principal partner in that house had assured us we might draw whenever we should find it necessary and where Br. Nott had drawn to the amount of 9000 Rs. Mr Money was absent on a visit to the Cape and the other head partner in the House, it seems felt unwilling to make further advances. For he returned our draft with the following note — "I am sorry to be under the necessity of returning the inclosed draft as it is inconvenient for to come under ~~such~~ cash advances at present."

~~Alex. Kirk~~

~~Signed~~

This circumstance greatly perplexed ~~us. the fe~~ we feared that our credit was gone and of course the credit of the Board, and our immediate want of money was urgent: We resolved however to give our selves a few days to consider what course it might be expedient for us to take.

27th. Br. Nott received a large packet of letters from his friends in Connecticut. They seem to have come by the way of Charlestown and Salem. And thro the hands of some of the Board; but we got nothing from the Board, ~~themselves~~ which grieved us not a little. We have neglected to mention untill now that in April 18th we received letters from Richard and Warren ~~to~~ at Philadelphia July. 1814. These letters, among other things, contained an animating account of the formation of missionary societies among the Baptists, and principally thro the instrumentality of Br. Rice. They also mentioned the readiness of brethren Richards, Warren, and others to come out as soon as the war would permit. Br. Nott's letters contained some pleasing accounts of revivals of religion in various places.

The same day we received a note from Dr. Carey informing us that he had just received for us a remittance of 5141 Sic. Rup. The particular seasonableness of this supply forcibly reminded us of that kindness and faithfulness with which God has in times past provided for us.

+ July 4th Heard of the ratification of the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States.

This intelligence was particularly rejoicing to our hearts. The horrors of war are terminated; our beloved country is again blessed with peace. The blood of our countrymen ceases to flow. Forever blessed be the name of the Lord.

The tidings were peculiarly grateful to us because the termination of the war has removed what the Board and some of our private friends seemed to think (~~[illegible] that they should think it~~) an almost insuperable obstacle to their communications with us, X because it also has removed the obstacle in the way of our brethren's coming out. We may now therefore expect both letters and missionaries.

+ July 13th Received a very long letter from Mr S. Mills, giving an interesting account of the tour of himself and Schemerhorn to New Orleans and back; the formation of bible societies &c. At the same time we received a ~~[illegible]~~ letter from Dr. Worcester acknowledging the receipt of ours of March 17. 1813, lamenting ~~[illegible]~~ that they were ~~[illegible]~~ shut up by the war and were not able to communicate with us – X stating their expectation of sending to India before another winter, brethren, Richard, Warren, Miegs, and Poor, and the wish of more to come forward. [He mentioned some pamphlets which he had sent, but they have not been received. –]

– 21th Sent to the care of Mr. Butler for America the letters which we had prepared to send to the Board by Mr. Nott, and some private letters. –

+ August 9th Sent a large packet to the care of Dr. Carey for America. This packet contained our journal from the time of our arrival in the country, several manuscripts and papers and a large number of letters. We sent them with the expectation that American ships would be at Calcutta to take the packet direct to America.

The same day, we were greatly rejoiced ~~at~~ by the arrival of three missionaries from the London Society, Messrs Skinner, Fyvie, and Thomson & the wives of ~~the~~ the two last. By them Br. Newell received a ~~short~~ letter from Dr. Woods. They also brought several periodical publications, reports &c which gave us much interesting information. In them we saw a part of the Report of the Board for 1814. These brethren have arrived with a license from the Company, which was most easily obtained. ~~Thus~~ They will be exempt from all those difficulties thro' which we have been led. Mr Thomson is to proceed to Malacca, with the expectation of joining Messrs Morrison and Milne who have found it expedient to leave China, as we have been informed. The other two are destined to Surat.—

16th Received three letters from Princeton New-Jersey by the Kingston from New York. Br. Hall one from Tho. C. Searle and Br. Newell one from R. Smith, both students in the Theological Seminary at Princeton and

Br. Nott received one from Mr. Lord who was then at the same place. These letters gave a most animating account of revivals in several colleges, viz Nasau Hall, Williams College & Middlebury College; also of revivals in various parts of the ~~[illegible]~~ U.S. and of the increase of the missionary spirit, particularly ~~[illegible]~~ among several young men in the Theological seminary at Princeton, some of whom had ~~just~~ resolved to be missionaries and others were almost decided in favour of the same

26th Received letters from Mr. Evarts and Dr. Woods per Indies via Calcutta. These were dated the latter part of March 1815. Mr. Evarts letter informed us of the receipt of our letters of 9th April 1814 - of the resolution of the Board to send ~~the~~ missionaries ~~xx~~ to Ceylon, who were to be ordained the 21st June; with the promise of writing in a few days by the Hope. We were very glad to hear that three missionaries were coming to Ceylon ~~but we regret that their names were not mentioned~~. They will find work enough there tho' several English missionaries have lately gone to that Island.

30th Received a full letter from Dr. Green of Princeton. His letter contained some father acct. of the joyful things mentioned by our other friends at Princeton. —

+ Septr. 10th Mr. Skinner and Mr. And Mr. Fyvie came to our house to make their abode with us during their stay in Bombay.

We here observe that on the 22d. of August Mr. Thomson embarked for the Prince of Wales Island. The ~~sabbath~~ preceding sabbath we all, together with several other friends, surrounded the table of our Common Lord. We have had much intercourse with these brethren, which has greatly endeared them to us, as men of piety, and as able and worthey fellow labourers in the vineyard of our divine Master. They have kindly presented us with a volume ~~volume~~ containing all the reports of their society and several other pamphlets and books, and we are incouraged to expect more things of this kind in a similar way. [We hope the Board will send ~~not fail to send~~ out duplicates of their report and of the panoplist &c. that we may be able to repay this kindness and proof of Christian fellowship—

We have learnt from the perusal of the in-structions given to Messrs Skinner ~~and~~ and Fyvie that the Londn Socy have raised the salaries of their missionaries in India to £200. ꝑ Annum for a married man and £150. sterling for a single man, exclusive of the wages of their Bramhuns. We learn also that they strictly inculcate the principle, that none of their missionaries are at liberty to labour for private emolument, but that the avails of all their services are to be applied to their support, that the expence of their mission may thereby be diminished.] our three brethren have all taken their turn in the preaching, which we have in our own house, and their sermons have been truly edifying & refreshing to us. Messrs Fyvie and Skinner are from Scotland, and Mr Thomson is from Holland —

+ 11th Mr Skinner took his leave of us and imbarked for Surat, but Mr Fyvie ~~from~~ on account of the situation of Mrs ~~Fyvie~~ will remain sometime longer at Bombay. —

11th We have expressed in several of

our communications to the Board, a great desire to begin soon to print some small tracts, or portions of Scripture. Our inter-course with the natives which is daily becoming more extensive, convinces us, more and more, of the great importance of such a method for the diffusion of Christian knowledge. We have translated an a-bridged harmony of the gospels, which is hardly equal in ~~lenght~~ length to one of the gospels. This, by repeated revisals, we could before very long prepare to print. We have several other small tracts of which we have taken a number of copies and lent to one and another for a short time.— some have desired us to give them these or to lend them that they might take copies of them. But little can be done in this way.

~~Also~~ [So important has it appeared to us that we should soon begin to print some thing of this kind, that we concluded to write to Serampore on the subject; accordingly we this day wrote a letter to Dr. ~~Cary~~ Carey of which the following is ~~a~~ an extract.—

" We are wishing to begin to print something for distribution among the Natives here. There are three presses in Bombay but none of them have the type we wish, which is the Nagree — and in a reduced form if such can be obtained. One of these presses is owned by a Parsee, who has set it up and made the types with his own hands, and has now in the press a volume of 800 pages, a specimen of which we enclose to you. He would be glad to do our printing. He could make the types and do it well; but as you probably have at your establishment, the punches and moulds already made we suppose that the types might be prepared under your direction much sooner and at a much less expence than they could be furnished by him. We wish therefore to enquire whether you could furnish us with the types, and if so how soon and at what expence it could be done? If the types themselves could not be furnished, could you furnish the moulds ~~punches~~ [illegible]? We have just written to our Society on this subject and we should be glad if you would write to them concerning the same. We hope you will find it convinient to write and inform them what you can do about the types. We should also be glad to know the same as soon as may be convenient."

We have some apprehension of an unfavorable reply to this letter, because we think it not unlikely that our Baptist brethren will suppose that the work has been and can be done by them, better and cheaper, than by us in Bombay. But we cannot but believe that the scriptures ought to be translated and printed (especially in a place like Bombay where ther is nothing to prevent) in the midst of the people for whom the translations are designed, rather than in a foreign place. We have written more fully on this point in some former communications.] Today sent a long letter over land to Calcutta to go to Dr. Worcester by the first ship sailing for America. 11th We sent a parcel by water to the care of Dr. Carey for Dr. Worcester, dated the 5th. This parcel contained a duplicate of some things which we forwarded in our parcel of Aug.t 9th Some Specimens of the Serampore printing - ~~the~~ & Hindoo writings, ~~two edi of the Herewegia~~, specimens of our translations &c.

26 Obtained a hasty perusal of the missionary Register for March 1815. This number contains long extracts from the report of the fifth annual meeting of the Board of Commissioners, held at Yale College Sept.r 15. 1814. By this report we are happy to learn that five missionaries were in readiness to depart for the missionary field and that three more (two students at the theological seminary at Princeton and Andover and one a practising physician) had tendered their services to the Board or communicated with them on the subject. We learn also that the Board had been earnestly requested by the Dela-ware Indians to send missionaries to them, - that the resources of the Board were increasing and that the prospect of a supply of missionaries, was very encouraging. By this number of the 411 Register we find that the two missionaries from the Church Mission society

destined to Ceylon, had altered their destination and that one of them, Mr Norton was to proceed to Madras with a view of settling there or at Travancore, and that the other. Mr Greenwood, together with Mr Schnarre were destined to Agra.—

The editors of the Register say that they have Received from India manuscript copies of our memorials to Sir Evan Nepean relative to our difficulties with Government and that they intend to insert them in their subsequent numbers.-[28th Today we were visited by the Revd Mr Carr. He is a chaplain just arrived from England. It is said that he has left a fine situation in England for the sake of doing good in India. We were much pleased with his conversation and appearance as a minister of Christ; and we cannot but rejoice that such a man has been sent to this land. Another Chaplain of the same stamp, Mr Davis, is on his way, to this place. one of these Gentlemen, we understand, is to be stationed at Bombay and the other at Surat.—]

Mr

October 1st. At the desire of Br. Nott. Mr. Hall baptised a negro girl ~~by the name of Sarah~~. she is to go with Mr. N. to America. —

2nd Sent a catalogue of books to Mr. J. Smith our society's agent in London. We desired him to send it to Mr. J. Nisbit at the "Western Depository for religious tracts and sunday school Books, No. 15 Castle Street, Oxford Street."

~~Oxford street~~. — We desired Mr. S. to send the books immediately to us and to become responseble to Mr. N. for the same. Mr. Fyvie wrote to Mr. N. on the same subject. The catalogue was as follows: Cruden's concordance 4to. — Hebrew and Greek Ditto. Taylor's Hebrew Chll. bible with interlined Latin translation — Heb. Grammer Buxtorfs by Leusden — Latin Vulgate — Griesbach's Greek Testament, large work with various readings and prolegomona History of the propogation of Christianity among the Heathen since the Performation By. Revd. Brown M.D. — price £ 1-5sh. Michaelis on the N. Testament edited by Dr. Marsh. — Pools Synopsis (if it could be obtained very cheap) Wells sacred

Geography and some corresponding atlas – Walls history of infant baptism – Lancaster's school sheets – The Missionary Register from the begining. The Reports of the society for propagating Christian knowledge, lately reprinted –

8th Celebrated the ordinance of the Lords supper; We had none to commence with us but Mr. Fyvie and his wife –

+ Oct. 26th Recd. a letter from Mr. Evarts of April 17. 1815. In it he mentions the glorious revivals of religion in Princeton and Yale, Colleges [– remittance to us – the Panoplist and some other pamphlets which he had sent for us to Calcutta &c.]

+ Novr. 8th Mr. Fyvie and his wife left us to proceed to Surat. Their residence with us has greatly indeared them to us and peculiarly interested us in the success of their mission –

+ 20th our school is gradually increasing. At present it consits of about 25 boys. We say about, because they are so irregular in their attendance that they are never all present at the same time. We feel the school to be a heavy burden tho' not an unpleasant burden. We extremely regret, that we have so little prospect of soon finding a suitable person to be employed as an assistant, who might relieve us from the principal burden of instruction. We now spend about five hours in the School daily, dividing the time between us. We endeavour so to employ the boys in teaching each other, as to allow us to pursue our own ~~the~~ studies during a considerable part of the time that we spend in the School.

[26th After devine service in the Church the Governor, spoke to Mr Hall desiring him to call at his house. What his Excellency had to communicate was in substance as follows. — He briefly recapitulated what had taken place both in Bengal and in Bombay concerning us; ~~Government~~, and said that the whole had been represented to the Court of Directors — that the Directors had replied on the subject saying that the representation made by the Bombay Government led them to think that our object was simply the furtherance of religion, and that he (Sir Evan) was at liberty to allow us to remain should he see fit and that they should acquiesce in the same. The Governor then observed that he had found nothing whatever which was in the slightest degree reprehensible in us excepting one transaction (alluding to our departure from Bombay) In that instance he did think that we departed from the character which we ought to maintain. But even in that he would not impeach our *intentions* but rather impute it to the zeal we had for the object in which ~~he~~ we were engaged. But, said he, that is past, I have no wish to revive it. - let it go. - And I now say to you with the utmost readiness that so long as you conduct consistently with your object you will have my perfect approbation to your remaining here and I shall allow you to go to any part of this presidency and I heartily wish you success in your work. This kind wish he repeated several times proffessing at the same time his confidence in us, his belief that we were doing good, ~~and~~ his attachment to the cause &c.

Tho we before had little or no doubt as to our remaining here yet we could not but feel strengthened by such an assurance, and thankful for that over

ling

ruling Providence which has so many time interposed and wrought (we may almost say) wonders to put us in possession of this vineyard. O that we may receive grace to labour in it with faith-fulness! This assurance relieves us from all the restrictions and embarrassments under which we before were and the disposition both of Sir Evan and of the Court of Directors gives us more hope that the Board will be enabled to introduce more missionaries into this great field.]

30th Mooved to a house nearer the center of the native town, which we have rented for six months at 75 Rupees per Month. The upper part of the house we have let to a particular friend who is to pay 45 Rupees per month of the rent. In the lease we have taken of this house, we have obligated ourselves at the end of the six months to rent for 10 months a different house belonging to the same person a few rods distant, at the same price should the house be unoccupied when our present lease expires.—

+ Decr. 13th. Today, we commenced a Charity school under the instruction of a Bramhun, whom we are to pay 15 rupees. per month and at the rate of one rupee to eight boys for all above 30 who may be in the school. Today there were 13 boys.—

+. 31st. We are now brought to the close of another year. The Lord has done great things for us where-of we are glad; and it becomes us to record his goodness with gratitude and praise and to confess that we are less than the least of all his mercies. We have not merely the ordinary mercies of God to acknowledge, but also the extraordenary interpositions of his providence in favor of our mission, which deserve to be perpetually engraven on our hearts. In times of darkness he has caused light to spring up, and in times of trial and afflictive he has been our consolation. Omit [Where the enemy came in like a flood, he lifted up a standard against him, and did not suffer him to prevail] With respect to the quiet establishment of our mission here, the Lord has exceeded our most sanguine expectation. Notwithstanding the very peculiar circumstances, which at different times, seemed in human view, to render our settlement here utterly hopeless, still we are now settled here with [the] full permission [of the Court of Directors] to pursue our work in this very important field. These are the Lords doings - it is marvelous in our eyes - blessed be the name of the Lord -

We have been blessed in the study of the language and manners of the heathen, and we have been enabled to make so much progress, that they may now daily hear from us in their own language the wonderful works of God. We can now say, that we preach Christ to hundreds of them every week. But how long it will please God to with hold his converting grace and thus to try our humility, our patience and our faith, we cannot know. But this we know, that we shall reap in due time if we faint not. -

We have translated Mathews gospel, a considerable part of the other three gospels, the three first chapters of Genesis, and several other portions of scripture. We have also translated a short catechism, and prepared several tracts: of the latter we have several copies which we are constantly lending about among the people. And we regret extremely that we have but so distant

a

a prospect of commencing the printing of Scripture tracts.

Our English school contains about twenty five boys. Though Christianity is not tought directly in the school, yet we trust that the manner in which it is taught will convey to the minds of the youth such moral instruction, as will powerfully tend to undermine their superstitions and lead them to a knowledge of the true God.

In the school under the native teacher, who is a Bramhun, there are about twenty five boys.

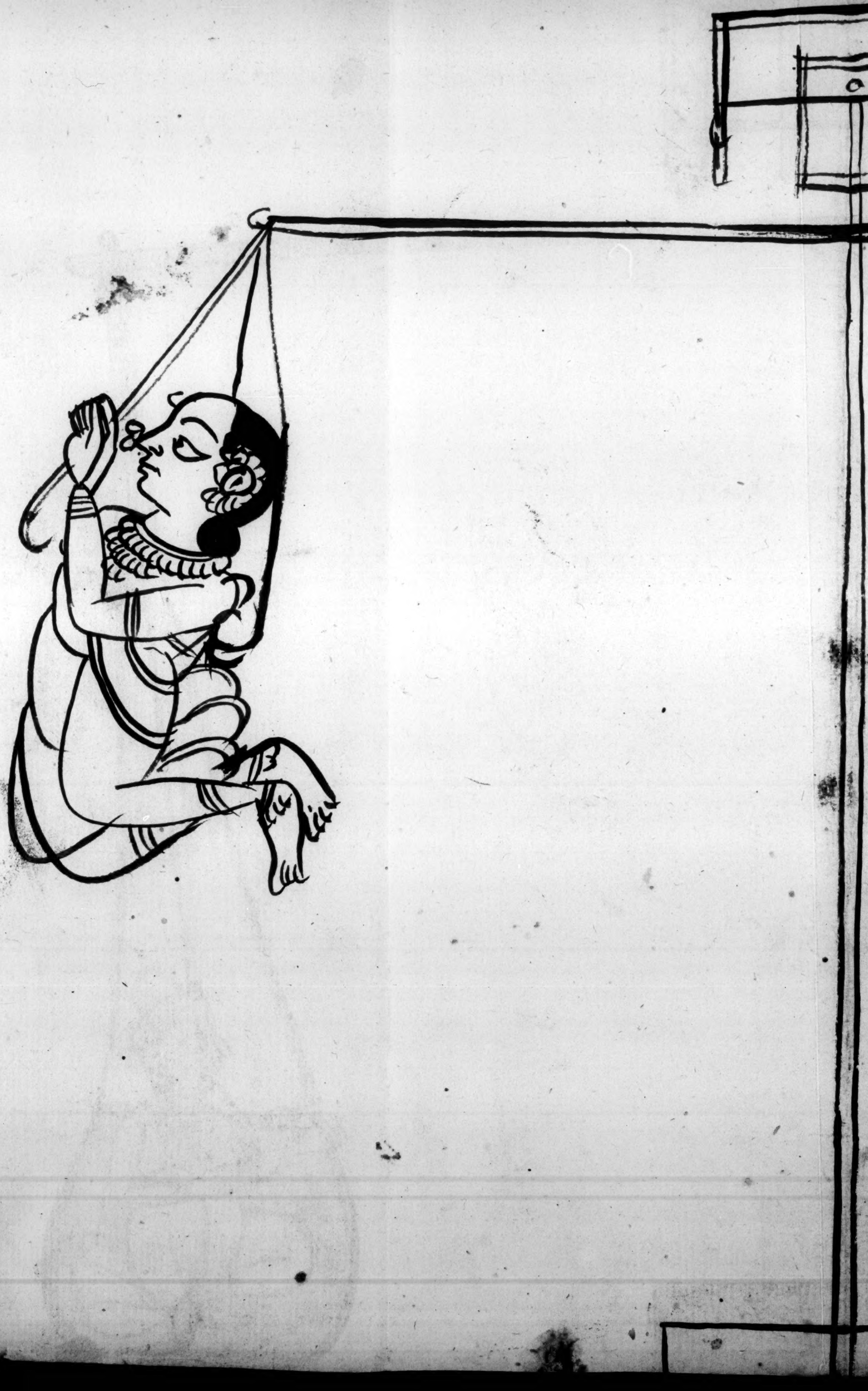
Thus we close the year with much to encourage us. But to go foward with nothing but incouragement, it ~~in the way~~ is not the lot of missionaries. The year has not passed by without its trials. But among them all, none has been so severe, as the great breach which has been made upon our little number, by the removal of Mr. Nott from our mission. But it ~~yet the trials~~ is our consolation, that it has been done by that God, who loves Zion with everlasting love, and who in no instance will ever fail to do that, which will best subserve the interests of his church.—

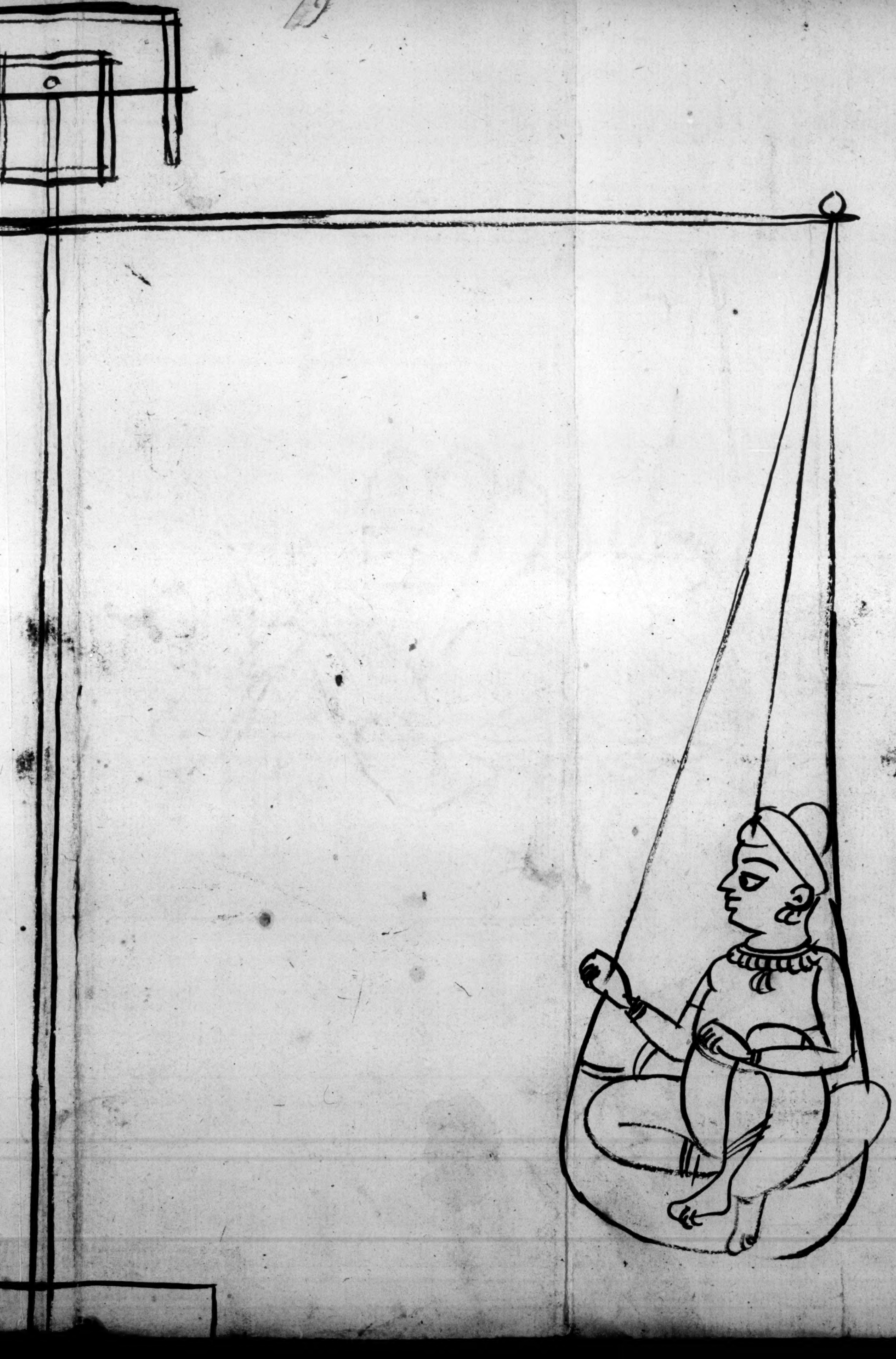
Next to this trial is the great fear we have that a suitable number of missionaries will not be seasonably provided for this vast harvest. Our daily prayer to the geat Lord of the harvest is, that he would send forth more labourers in to his harvest.

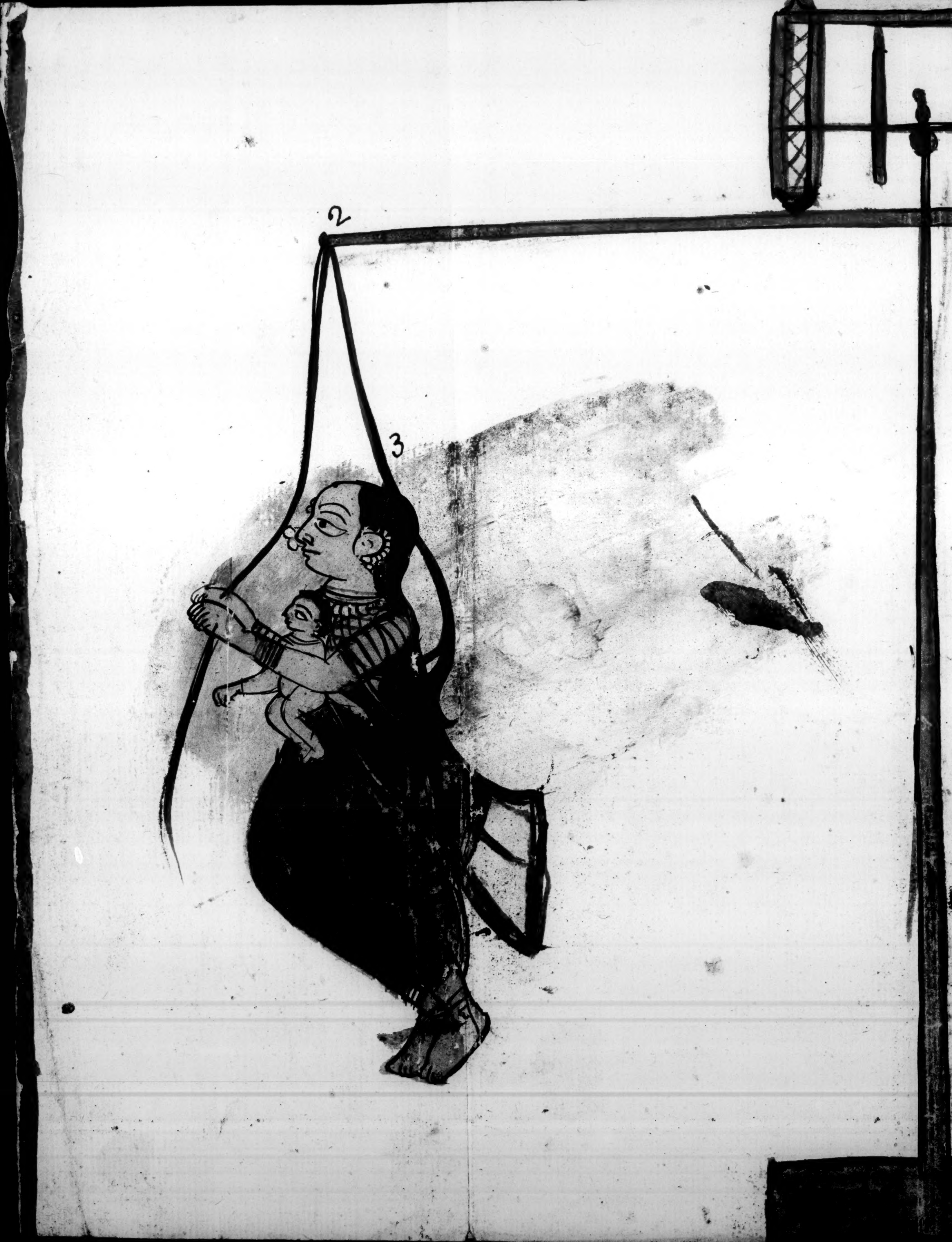
Our preaching in English is for the present suspended. We cannot call this a discouragement. A number of circumstances united in producing this charge [The arrival of the archdeacon and a new chaplain rendered the service at the church more interesting, and the preaching there was such as to make it more desirable that all should hear it; simelar remarks may be made respecting the arrival of a Scotch Clergyman and the organization of a Presbyterian Congregation. Besides these things, several of the persons who were accustomed to attend our meetings died, and others removed ~~at~~ too great a distance to attend. By these and other circumstances our little number was quite reduced.] And this we cannot but remark took place just at the time we were wishing to spread our sabbaths among the heathen where we could preach to ten times the number, but which we could not well do while our English preaching was continued. Thus it pleased Providence to furnish us with

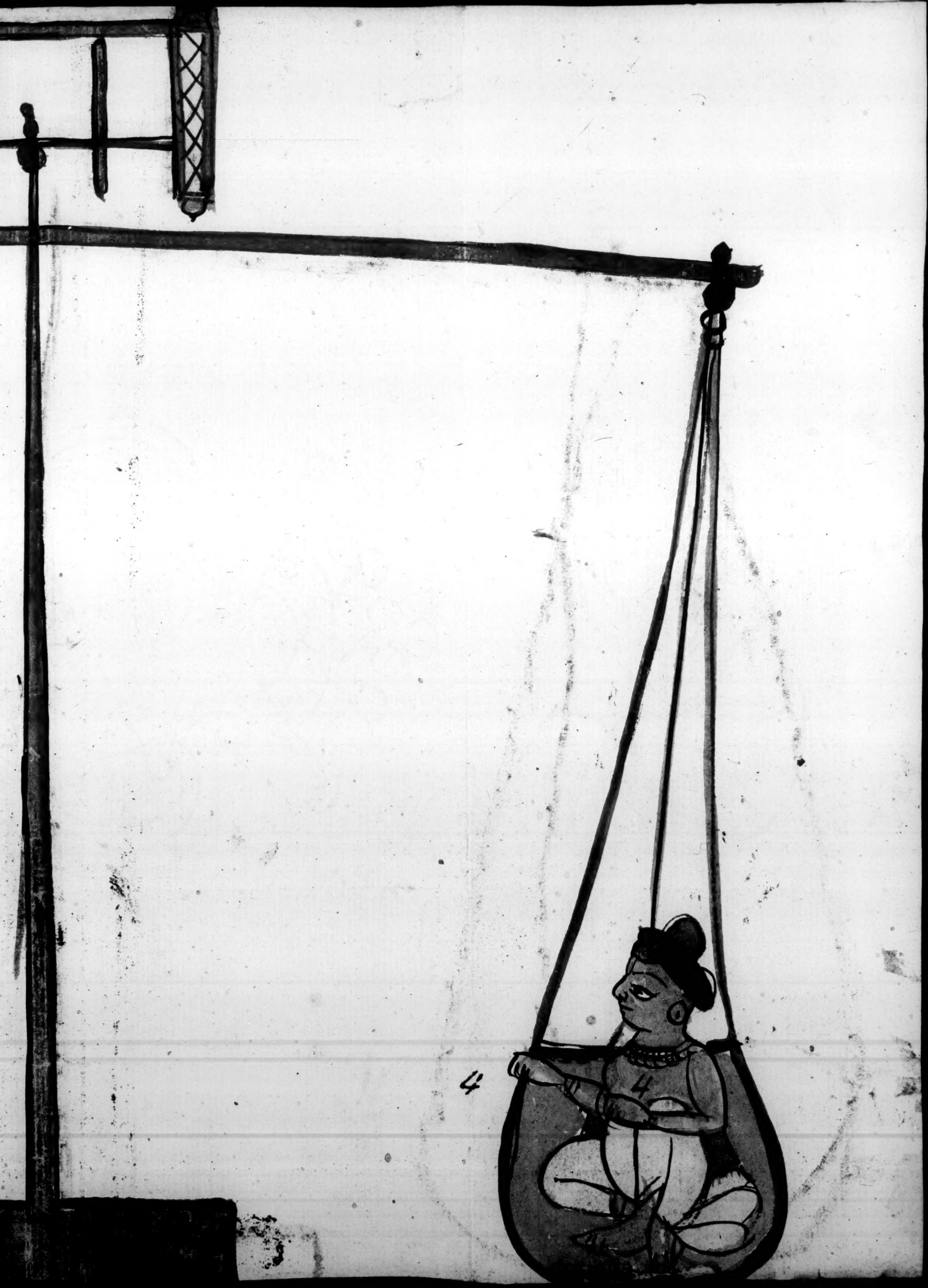
a

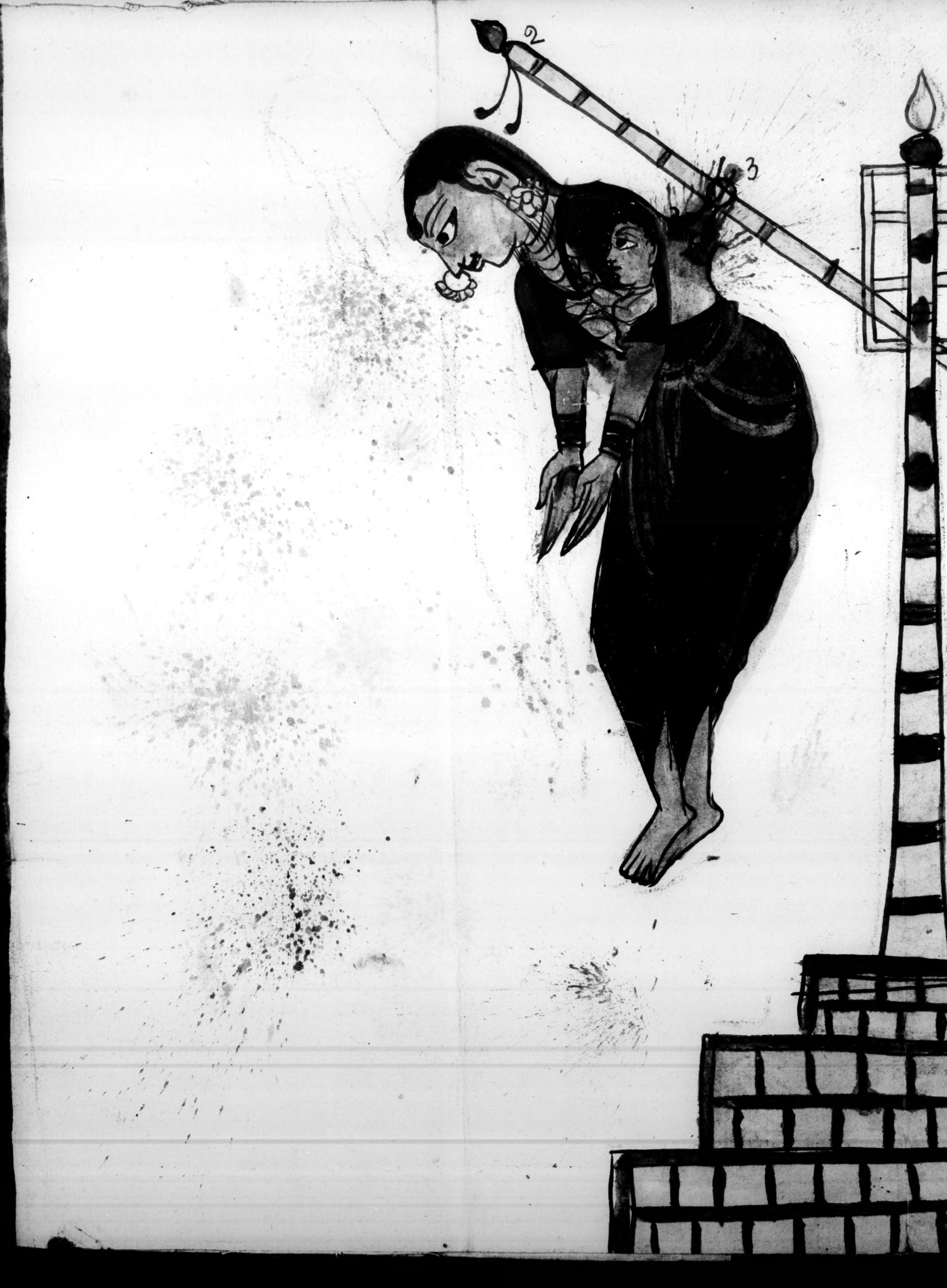
a small number to preach to in our own languge until we were prepared to preach to a far greater number, in the language of the heathen. We think it not improbable however that circumstances may again be such as to render it expedient to resume the preaching in English. If our establishment should be enlarged by the addition of several other missionaries with families, we should be a little congregation of ourselves & it would be expedient for our own edification & improvement to have social worship ~~at~~ & preaching as formerly in English.

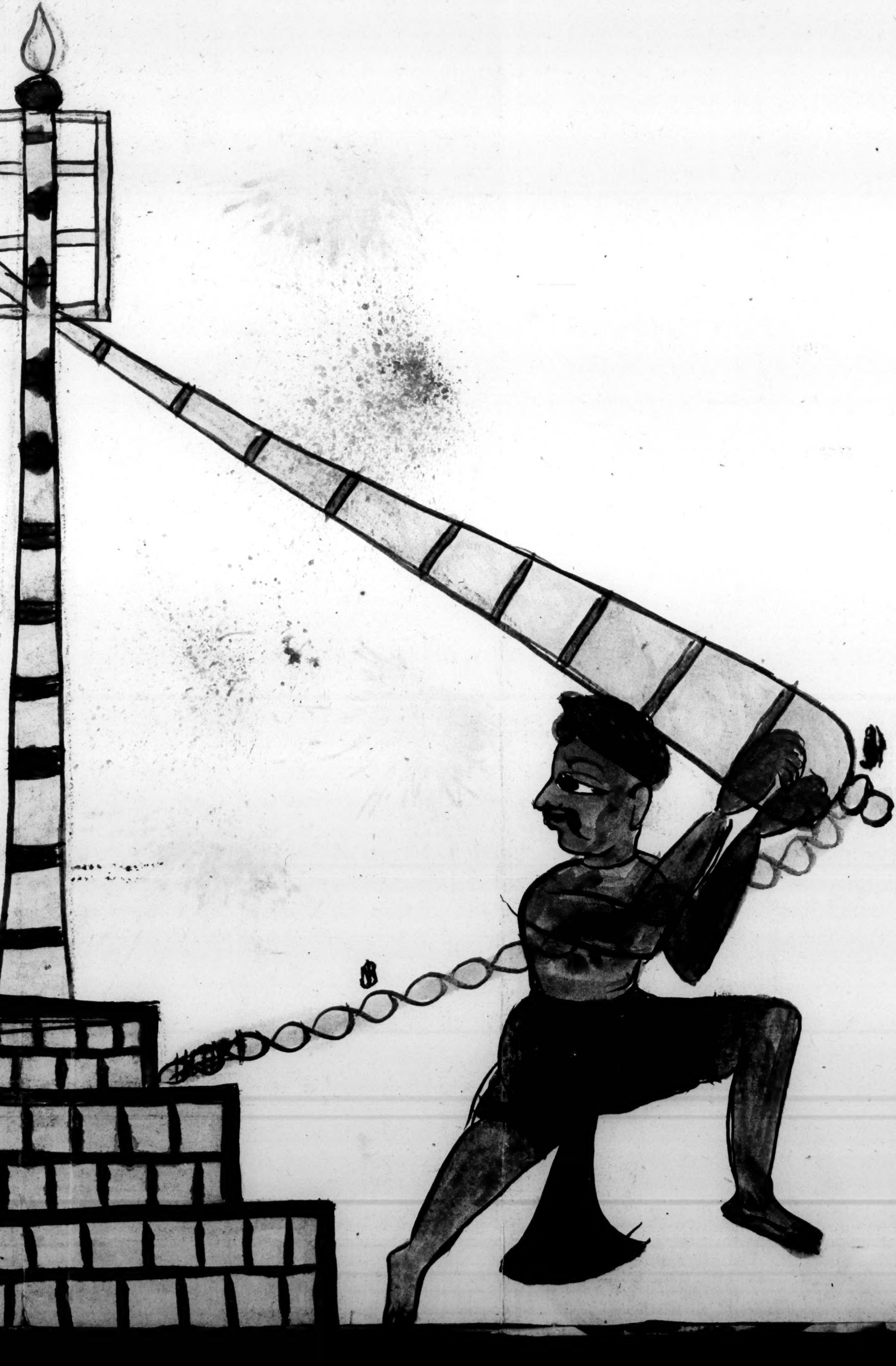





2
3


4
4


2
3



January 1816

This painting represents a woman in the act of performing a vow — One of us was present and witnessed the barbarous and frantic scence. There were two other females who volunteered themselves to the same totures in order to compensate the imagenary diety for the blessings which they supposed they had successfully emplored of him. —

The boon which the woman here represented & emplored was the blessing of an off-spring, and she bound herself, in a vow to her idol that, should her desire be granted, she would thus torture herself before the door of his timple. Therefore She is represented with the child the supposed fruit of her vow, bound to her breast. The figures 1. are two strong Iron hooks so plunged into the skin and flesh as to take up the principal muscles upon the back. The end of the pole (fig 2.) is lowered near the ground and the rope (fig 3) being made fast ~~to one~~ to it ~~end of the pole~~, the opposite end is pulled down and thus the deluded, meserable creature is hoisted into the air and hangs upon the torturing hooks! A man sits at his ease in a kind of swing (fig 4) at the oppositie end of the pole, and the two being thus pretty equally ballanced, persons on the ground, by means of a rope, cause the machine to turn around with great velocity - While whirling around, the woman scotters flowers which the multitude sieze with the utmost eagerneſs. These meserable objects were considered as peculiarly high in the favor of the deity and conquently were greatly venerated by the gazing multitude. This cruel god has an anniversary on which more or less every year perform their vows in the same manner before his temple —

alas! how deplorable the state of the heathen who believe that such self inflited tortures are the most exalted kind of devine homage, and most sure to repay the Lord for his past mercies and secure his bleſsing for the future! Christian! behold this thy deluded, perishing, fellow creature! What would the knowledge of Christ be worth to such a soul! What would it be worth to the hundreds of millions of the heathen, who are all & equally ignorant, equally writched! Canstrained by the dying love of Jesus, awed by his supreme authority, & impressed with the Solemnities of the judgement day, Christion! be entreated to enquire faithfully with yourself how much you *ought* to do, and how much you *might* do to send a-broad among the heathen that gospel which is able to make them wise unto salvation through faith in Christ.–

+ January 5th 1816 We have now acquired so much knowledge of the native language as to be able to communicate our ideas to the people with considerable facility. We cannot expect immediately a regular assembly at a stated place of worship. But while we indulge the pleasing hope of hereafter seeing such a congregation, we must, in the mean time, instruct the people in such dispersed and varied situations, as we may find them in. Indeed the people can hardly be said to have any regularity in the practice of their own religion. + Their religion may be resolved, in general, into two kinds, viz. private and public. Their private or domestic religion consists principally of ablutions performed morning and evening, either by affusion or by bathing in tanks & rivers, and either more or less regularly according to their leisure and devotion. These ablutions are accompanied by other acts of devotion, which are little else than "vain repetitions" of the innumerable names of their innumerable gods.

At

In their houses they worship before images or some object which they denominate their deity. By far the most common among their houshold gods is Mahadave, who is worshiped under the form of the ling [which is a symbolical and significant representation of the conjoined male and female organs of generation.] This image, engraved on stone, is placed under the shade of a shrub, which by attentive watering is made to grow in an earthern jar or a tub elevated a yard or two from the ground, — immediately in front of the house. Hence what is called their private worship is in fact public, being openly performed by the side of the highway. —

Their public worship consists of their reading assemblies, their preaching assemblies and their temple worship. In the reading assemblies there is no regularity as to time or manner. A neighbourhood, of larger or smaller, ~~agree to~~ invite one of their own number who may be able to read, or some other person to read and expound to them a certain book. Besides these more common reading meetings, there are persons who make it their principal business to read their religious books to the people. They fix their own time, and choose their own place, which is generally in their temples or in buildings attached to them. The people come and go and contribute for the emolument of the reader as they please.

Their *preaching* assemblies are much the same. The preachers, or *story tellers*, as their original name signifies, are of no particular cast. Some times they are invited to a performance by a neighbourhood who fix up a covering for the assembly in the high way; and sometimes they are invited by individuals to private houses. But usually the preachers fix the time and the place of their performance as they please, and collect as many people and as much money as their talents and eloquence can command. A very few of these preachers are *females*. The common subject of their preaching of course, are the legends of their gods.

As to their *temple* worship, "their idols are wind and confusion." Their temples are small, perhaps from four to twelve or fifteen feet square, and not at all designed for social worship. Where the temples are

much

‡

much larger than this, they are divided into various apartments which are appropriated to different deities. The front part of the building usually consists of a portico; immediately back of the portico is a square room, and back of all is a sort of dark, secret apartment in which the idol is placed. The Bramhuns attached to the temples officiate alternately near the idol, and each one takes, for himself, all the offerings which are made to the image during his time of service. The people come to worship, individually, without the least ~~concect~~ concert; & they anounce their approach by ringing bells, a number of which are suspended in the portico in front of the idol. They take their leave of the idol in the same way. And as the people, in the evening more especially, are constantly going and coming the ringing of bells added to the beating of drums, the clang of trumpets, and gabbling of the people, most impressively shows the gods of the Heathen to be gods, not of order but of confusion. — [Published thus far in Pan. M
1817.

‡ + 9th Some days ago we received intelligence that Mr. Fyvie, missionary at Surat, was so severely ill of a fever that his life was almost despaired of. This morning he, his wife &

And Mr. Skinner, arrived in Bombay, They have come to our house, and will stay with us ~~at least~~ untill some change takes place in Mr. F. Fyvie's situation, who is now but just alive.

Mr. Skinner has ~~generously~~ presented to us the whole of Flavels valuable works. In our native school we have abolished that part of the exercises in which the boys were instructed in the worship of their false gods. When this was proposed, the teacher agreed to it, without making a single objection. —

+ 15th. It is an unspeakable joy to us, that we may do some thing for the religious instruction of the heathen every day, and that we can assure our patrons and Christian friends at home, that thro' their pious liberality, hundreds of their unenlightened fellow creatures are every week warned to flee from the wrath to come and to lay hold on that eternal life, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

+ 19th. Mr. Fyvie is now so far recovered that Mr. Skinner, thinking it his duty to return to Surat, has today taken his leave of us.

+ Febry. 11th. We together with Mr. and Mrs. Fyvie and Mr. And Mrs. H[illegible] participated in the ordenance of the Lords supper.

23d Today we received a letter from Dr. Worcester dated March 20th 1815, one from J. Richards dated 6th of the some month, and two from Mrs. Notts friends of nearly the same date. It is about six months since these letters reached Calcutta, [where they were detained in a way which we have yet to learn. For Captn. Brown of the ship Duncan which brought them knows not how they came to him. We are also informed that he has brought some books for us which as the expression, to us, was, "had been for a long time, kicked about in calcutta.] Today finished the translation of Marks gospel.

24th Called on Captn. Brown to enquire about the books mentioned yesterday, He delivered us about a dozen ~~dozen~~ pamphlets [which were without a wropper or so much as a string to bind them to gether.]

These pomphlets were several copies of the report of the Board at their fifth annual meeting, Dr. Worcesters missionary sermon preached Janry 6th 1813 and Mr. Richards ditto Sept. 15th 1814.

The Captn. said there was a large box of books for us on board. He said he knew not where they come from or *who* sent them, for they came by the hand of a servant without any note or explanation and he had brought them free of freight. On examining the box [we were grieved to find that] it contained nothing for us, but was [merly a parcel of things] sent by the missionaries at Serampor to our care for their missionary Carrapeit at Surat. The Duncan left Calcutta about the 10th of Janry. What has become of the Panoplist &c which arrived for us in Calcutta about six months ago we cannot conceive [having only been informed by Dr. Carey, that previously to the 4th of Augt, he had received parcels which he would forward to us by the *earliest* oportunity. We almost despair of ever receiving them or any thing else thro that channel, in due season.]

+ March 10th As our labours are so much the same from day to day, it seems useless to be very frequently remarking upon them. The native languages together with Greek and Hebrew, will long constitute our principle study; and this study, added to the translateing of the Scriptures and preaching to the people, will be the principal business of every day of our

lives

And it is probable that the manner of our preaching will continue to be much the same as at present. We shall daily go among the people and preach to five fifty, a hundred or to more as we may find opportunity; and these we shall meet in the streets, and market places, in private houses, and in their temples; at their weddings, festivals and pilgrimages as the case may be. Thus we expect to labour in the hope that by and by through the Divine blessing a congregation will be collected and a Church planted and that we shall have the means of printing the Scriptures and religious tracts for the more rapid and extensive instruction of the people,–

+ 21st Received a letter from Dr. Carey mentioning a receipt of 4028-2- Sica Rups. for us. [But to our very great surprise he said not a word about the types.] We were happy to learn (from it) that Br. Judson & his wife were well and in hope of soon beginning to ~~the~~ preach Christ to the heathen around them.–

22d. Yesterday and today we have written three letters

+ Dr. C. made a mistake which he has since corrected
The sum was only Sa. Rs. 1989. 2 an.

letters, one to Dr. Carey, one to Revd. T. Thomason and one to J. Calder Esqre. of Calcutta. The principal object of these letters was, if possible to ascertain whether we can procure a ~~set~~ fount of types in Bengal. That we should be able to commence printing appears to us more and more important every day.

+ 27th Today Mr. Fyvie has left us to return to Surat, having ~~been~~ entirely recovered from his extreme illness.

He returns to Surat however in ~~entire~~ uncertainty whether he shall remain there or go immediately to Travancore to succeed Mr. Ringletaube, who, as Mr. F. was yesterday informed, has left that mission, after having converted, as he states, more than 1000 souls from heathenism. There were under his care six or seven congregations, with churches built for their accommodation; There are also schools & Catechists. Mr. R. proceeds to the Cape [and the reason he alleges for his leaving this peculiarly important station, is his ill health.]

+ April 10th

An article appeared today in the Bombay Gazette respecting Nathaniel Sabat, the Arabian convert. This man who (by means of the account given of him by Dr. Buchanan) has excited so much interest in the christian world about a year ago publicly abjured Christianity and wrote in defence of Mahometism. The article abovementioned states that he is now in Penang, reseding with an Armenian Christian; — that he is much distressed, on account of having renounced the Christian religion and written against it. He declares that he did it in a moment of passion, not from conviction, but merely for the purpose of taking revenge on an individual, whose feelings, he supposed would be wounded by an attack on Christianity, more deeply than by any thing of a personal nature. He professes to be very sorry for what he has done; — says he has no hope of ever enjoying peace or comfort again in this world, and only longs that his life may be spared long enough for him publickly to refute the foolish things he has written in his pamphlet against the truth of the Gospel. — Those who best knew

Sabat have long doubted whether his conversion was any thing more than a change of religious profession – if it were not, his apostacy is easily accounted for. But there seems to be some thing in the present state of his mind, which would encourage us to hope better things concerning him now; even perha things which accompany salvation But though Sabat should finally prove an apostate, yet let us remember with joy and gratitude, that the noble Abdallah, his former companion witnessed a good confessed and laid down his life for the name of the Lord Jesus.

+ 11th Today is a Hindoo holy day – the annual pilgrimage to the Temple of Maha Luxumee ~~Lunoomee~~, which is situated upon the sea shore, on the western side of the island, about three miles from the town of Bombay. Towards the close of the day we walked out to the Temple, mingled with the crowd and spoke, to the~~m~~ people as we found opportunity, on the folly and wickedness of their idolatry. There were probably not less than a lack ~~of~~ (100,000) of people assembled on this occasion. They go individually into the Temple; just get a glance at the idol,

Maha

Luxumee
Maha Lunume, or the *great* *goddess* of *wealth*, make their prayers, which are about a half a minute in length, present their offerings, which are ingeneral a cocoanut, a little clarified butter, fruits, flowers, and pice (a small copper coin) and then retire. Some, on these occasions sacrifice a cock, to the goddess. We saw this rite performed today. A man stands at the door of the Temple, with a knife, to perform the ceremony. The fowl is brought by the offerer and delivered to him— he strickes off the head and pours out the blood at the door of the Temple, and receives a pice or half pice for his services.— Some of the blood is taken up with the finger and applied to the fore-head of the person on whose account the sacrifice is offered. The dead fowl is taken away by the person who offered it, and he probably carries it home and eats it— For although It is not common among the high casts to eat any kind of flesh— it is permitted even to *Braumhuns* to eat flesh that has been offered in sacrifice.—

The sacrifice of the sheep is pretty common in this place— It is remarkable that the *life* and blood of the animal are principally regarded by these idolaters in making their offerings to their gods. When the life of the victim has been offered and the blood shed in presence of the idol the carcase is removed as a think of no account.—

What should put it into the minds of these unenlightened Heathens that the shedding of blood could have any efficacy in appeasing the anger of God, against sin?—Let the unbeliever solve this question if he can

The pilgrimage to Maha Lun~~a~~ume is of a local nature, and is observed only by the inhabitants of Bombay and probably some few on Salsette. There are other places such as Ramisseram, Juggunath, Benares &c. to which multitudes of pilgrims resort from the most distant parts of India. The account which one of our Bramhuns gives us of the ground and reason of pilgrimages is this viz. that they have efficacy both to obtain the favor of God and to purify the mind from sin; because (says he) God is pleased with us in proportion to the pains we take to obtain his favor; and again the pilgrim while on his way to some holy place will naturally enquire with himself, "Where am I going, why am I taking all this trouble, what is the object of my pilgrimage": thus his mind, being filled constantly with pious thoughts, there is the less room for sin; and so one who performs a long pilgrimage, of course becomes very holy, and obtains peculiar favor with God.

This reasoning, if applied to ~~true~~ the true religion, would be in some measure correct. The pilgrimages of the Jews three times a year to the Temple at Jerusalem, doubtless had a salutary influence on their minds. They must have tended greatly to encourage and strengthen that people in their belief and practice of the true religion. But the case with the Hindoos is quite the reverse. Their pilgrimages and all their religious rites tend to confirm and strengthen them in the practice of idolatry and wickedness.

12th Good Friday. Today we have witnessed among the Catholic Christians, a scene, not much inferior in grossness to the idolatry of the Heathen — viz. A representation of the death and burial of Christ. The image of Christ on the cross was exhibited in the Church the doors and windows were closed, to represent the darkness

11 - Published thus far in Pan. July, 1817.

darkness that covered the land at the time of the crucifixion; the earth quake and rending of the rocks were represented by a simultineous stamping with the feet, rapping with canes and clapping the hands. In the evening the image was taken down from the cross; laid on a bier and carried in procession around the Church [out side] with ~~torches~~ torches and an immense crowd of people following. The image of the virgin Mary followed the bier. During the procession, fire works were played off which gave a brilliancy to the scene and attracted a vast concours of spectators. ——— Many of the Heathen were present. They feel themselves much strengthened in their image worship by observing the same practice among Christians; and they never fail to bring foward the practice of the Roman Catholics, when their idolatry is attacked This obliges us to tell them, that though the Catholics bear the Christian name, yet they have broken the commandments of God by setting up images in their temples, and that we have no communion with them.

†April. 18th we received letters from our Bro. Richards.

Warren, Bardwell, Poor and Meigs, informing us of their arrival in Ceylon and of their kind reception by the Govr. there. We were much rejoiced at this intelligence. We got letters at the same time from the Secretary and Treasurer of the Board, which afforded us much satisfaction in regard to communications formerly made to the Board.

19th We wrote to the Brn in Ceylon advising that Br. Bardwell should immediately come to Bombay in the hope of being able to continue here and that the other four should fix on the Tamul language and continue for the present in Ceylon.

26th We wrote again to the Brn advising that *two* of them instead of one should come to Bombay. We at first thought that if more than one should come it would be less probable that either of them would be allowed to stay, than if only one came. But on further consideration we ~~considered~~ thought it so desirable to get in two of the Brn if possible that we ventured to advise two to come.

We wrote to Missrs Skinner and Fyvie at Surat informing them of the arrival of the Brn in Ceylon and saying that probably some of them might be willing to take Mr Ringle-taube's place in Travancore if the missionaries of their Society were willing.

28th we received a letter from Surat informing us that they (Messrs S. & F.) thought it very desirably that some of Brn lately arrived should go and take charge of the destitute congregations in Travancore, which Mr Ringle-taube had left; they recommended our writing to Vizagapatam on the same subject for the opinion of the Brn there which we did the next day.

May 7th

We received a letter from Mr Thomson of Calcutta in answer to one from us, informing us that he could procure us a fount of Nagrie types in Calcutta for 1,200 Rupees and that they could be ready in three months. This fact we considered as most auspicious and of the highest importance to our mission; and we lost no time in requesting Mr Thomason to order the types to be prepared and forwarded to us as soon as possible.

N. B. The following article should have been inserted before the last preceding one May 3rd we wrote to Dr Worcester by way of Eng. and also to Mr Evarts enclosing a copy of our Acct up to the end of the last year.

Also, that on the 22d of April we opened another free school for Native boys. We employ in it a Bramhin whom we are to pay 15 Rup. per month, providid he collects in the school 100. boys the school has succeded so well that it already contains nearly or quite a hundred children.

17th Since we have opened the two native free schools, several of the instructers of other schools have murmured; pretending that their scholars had left them, in consequence of our free school and that thus their means of subsistance were taken away. The schoolmaster whom we have imployed told us that all this was false and that they, (agreeably to our directions) did not recive boys from other schools.

To day one of the Neighbouring schoolmasters came to us with his complaint. He said that he had for many years maintained himself and family by teaching a school but that since our free school was opened many of his boys had left him. The parents of some of them would no longer pay any thing, and kept their children at home and a number of the other boys were received into our school. We told him that if so it was contrary to our directions, and one of us agreed to meet him at the school in the evening. He did not appear there at the time but on being sent for he came; ~~and~~ & he was desired to go into the school and pick out the boys who belonged to his school. At this he sumed confused and acknowledged that none of the boys were in the school. He was reproved for his falsehood. This man tho' a heathen had long been the teacher of a school composed principally of the children of Jews. Several respectable looking Jews came at this time to our school. They soon began to intercede for this schoolmaster, saying that he was a learned and good man and also that he was poor, and that if we could give him a situation in a school it would be a great favour.. The man also plead earnestly in his own behalf. Thus were we assured of what we before suspected. that all his pretention pretentions were only a plan by which he hoped to get a better employment himself. We have no doubt but that the other complaints about our schools were of the same nature.

For several reason it seems very desirable that there should be a free school, principally for Jewish children. The Jews themselves have solicited it. they are very poor and but few of their children, are at present taught to read and write. In such a school the boys could be taught, without any scruple, in the scriptures of the old Testament, at least. A number of heathen boys would belong to the school, who of course, would be instructed, free of idolatry, in the knowledge of the true God. It would also lead to such an intercourse with the Jews as would be favourable to their instruction in the knowledge of Christ.—

23rd " To day a Hindoo came to us entreating that we would draft for him a petition to the Chief magistrate of Police ~~without~~ out the fort of Bombay. He wished to set forth in his petition, that a large number of cattle died annually in Bombay that the order of Police was that the carcases casses of cattle thus dying should be immediately removed and buried or otherwise disposed of (so as to prevent the offensive and dangerous consequences of suffering so many carcases to remain amidst a crowded population). – that his cast were the eaters of such carcasses and that if the Majestrate would grant to his cast the exclusive priviledge of buying* or otherwise procuring for their own consumption the carcasses of all the cattle that die in Bombay, they would obligate themselves to pay annually to Government, for this monopoly, the sum of 100 Rupees. He was asked what number belonged to his cast in Bombay? He said they amounted to five or six hundred. These people are called ~~the~~ Mhars Mhars. They are all considered as outcasts; having become such either by their own violation of the rules of their respective casts, or by being born of parents who for the same reason had forfeited the priviliges of their casts. Tho. they are considered as the most degraded and vicious class of Hindoos, yet they esteem themselves as a distinct

*. Some time since we saw some of these people ~~sea~~ cutting up & dividing the carcase of a buffelow for which they gave ten rupees.

cast, and they have their rules and Customs to which they attach as much importance as the other Casts. The meanest of them would not eat with us thro dread of polution and the loss of his cast.

But these degraded creatures are not sunk so far but that the arm of the condesending Jesus can reach them and raise them to set with him on the throne of his Father! In the records of the Danish mission on the Commandel Coast we find related the conversion of many, of the same, or a like class of people.

Scarce a day passes in which we do not labour to instruct in the knowledge of Christ more or less of this despised people.

|| Published in Pan. Aug. 1817.

24th To day was performed the consecation of three idols and a small temple which was also dedicated to their worship. The spot was in a retired village inhabited principally by a low class of Telinga people from the oppositeside of the peninsula.

The three gods, whose images are to be consecrated are, Ram, Hunnumunt and Mahadave. The first thing was to ascertain by astrological calculation calutation, the day and the hour, most propitious for bringing, as they suppose, these several deities to reside in their respective images. From twelve to four P. M. were declared to be the most propitious hours. One of us was present during these hours. It would be useless were it practicable minutely to discribe the very numerous and very foolish ceremonies which were performed: such as chalking figures upon the ground before the temple, crossing upon it a white thread in various ways, pouring milk and other things on the two great toes of several persons who were to officiate at the consecration, tying a read thread around their right wrist, putting colouring stuff with some grains of rice on their foreheads &c, all accompanied by certain *Muntras*, or ~~certain~~ sentences chanted by the Brahmuns. But the principal ceremony was the performance of the *Home* which is a kind of burnt offering. A fire was made built directly before the door of the temple. ~~An~~ to this fire the Bramhuns, for an hour or more, were constantly casting clarified butter, cocoanuts, sandal wood, sugar cane the beetlenut, rice and various other things, at the same time repeating their muntras. When the *home* was finished the image of *Ram* (who was to be the principal god of this temple) accompanied by those of his spouse, *Seta* and several attendants, was brought, without much ceremony, on a sorts of stool and set down immediately before the door of the temple. Thus it remained while several *muntras* and other ceremonies were performed. It was next conveyed with in the temple and set down directly before the elevated ~~seat~~ seat which, under a canopy, was prepared for his final repose. Here the ceremonies just performed were repeated. Then his seat was decorated with three silk cushions and other gaudy cloths. Upon this seat it was at last placed. This image was of brass, and about six inches in hight.—

The other two images were placed in the outer court of the temple. They were of Stone. That of *Mahadave* was small, and in front of it was placed as usual a sculptured image of the bull, which is said to be the vehicle of this god.

The image of *Hunamunt*, or of the fabled incornation of *Vishnu* in the form of a monkey, was executed on a large stone about five feet high And probably of half a tuns weight. A hole of 12 or 18 inches was prepared, and into this one end of the stone was placed and thus the image was set up right and made fast by mason work. While the ceremonies of consecration were performing, the masons and others were employed in this work and in washing the images, and in covering the image of Hunumănt with a heavy red paint, as the custom is.

This is a brief and imperfect discription of the manner in which the Hindoos make to themselves gods with their own hands and then fall down and worship them.

During the whole ceremony, there was not the least appearance of solemnity. But on the contrary in the midst of the home the Bromhuns fell into a quarrel. A port of them were Telinga and a port were Guzeratte Bromhuns. Each party contended for the right of Compleating the home. But the Guzeratte Bromhuns were the most numerous and prevailed, and the others with drew in disgust.

There is nothing strange in such occurances.

About a year ago a very general Contention arose among the Bramhuns of Bombay, concerning the consicrations of an idol. one party maintained that the officiating Bramhun was not duly qualified. The other party contended that he was. the contention produced great commotion for some time. It is said that the attainments of but very few Bramhuns, qualify them for the high office of consicrating an idol -

Last evening we were informed that a ship [illegible] arrived from America. This morning one of us wen[illegible] board, and found it to be th[illegible] Fawn, Captain Austin, from Boston the 20th of January. We were greatly rejoiced at the receipt of a number of letters; viz. one from Dr Worcester Dated 29th December 1815 - one from Mr Evar[illegible] to us all, with a Schedule of remittances, of January 5th Mr E. letters to each of us - one from Dr Morse of Jan 12th and several private letters. We received also the 9th & 11 volumes of the Panoplist, memoirs of Mrs Newell, Wardlaw on the socinian controversy, the 3rd. 4 - & 6th Reports of the Board. together with Newspapers, pamphlets &c. also a remittance of One thousand dollars, for the translating and distributing the Scriptures. These communications show us abundent occasion for thankfulness to God for all the glorious things which he is causing to be done for the enlargement of Zion in America and among the heathen; and for his great goodness to the Board and their missionaries. Praised be his name. We feel under high obligations to the Board for all their care and solicitude for our support and comfort and for the success of our mission. Our hearts are encouraged and our hands are strengthened. What shall we render unto the Lord for all his goodness unto us.—

27th Forwarded a letter to Dr. Worcester, via England, dated the 25th Instant and numbered XIII

Today ~~came from~~ was finished the printing of the Guzerattee tract 5000 copies. This tract sets forth in the words of Scripture, the character and works of the true God in contrast with the vanity of idols, and closes with a brief exhortation to repentance, faith in Christ and holiness of life; all in the words of Scripture. As soon as 400 copies were struck off they were sent to the missionary brethren at Surat—

28th Received a letter from Br. Judson dated 4th of April. He, his wife, and son of seven months old, were then in good health. Br. J. was busily employed in preparing a Dictionary and Grammar, in translating Matthew and in conversations with the natives, tho he had not beg~~a~~un to preach. He was waiting in hope of soon receiving a fellow labourer from America.

29th Received a letter from Mr. Pritchett of of Vizagapatam in answer to our letter concerning some of our brethren; going to succeed Mr. Ringletaube in Travancore. In this letter Mr. P. writes in behalf of the other missionaries: "It is our happiness fully to concur with our brethren (Messrs. Skinner and Fyvie at Surat) that three or at least two, of our newly arrived brethren should proceed immediately to Travancore, and think with you that as the two societies are on such friendly terms there will be no difficulty in making future arrangments to mutual satisfaction."

We have great reason to hope that some of our ~~two~~ brethren will find their way into Travancore. By a number of concurrent circumstances Providence seems, in a remarkable manner, to be opening the way to that extensive important and peculiarly interesting region.

31st Wrote to the Revd. Mr. Thompson Madras, desiring him to use his influence to procure an introduction at Travancore for two or three of our brethren now in Ceylon. We thought it expedient thus to write to Mr. T. as ~~Mr.~~ Col. Munro, the British agent at the Rajas Court in Travancore, has written to Mr. T. requesting that missionaries might be immediately sent to succeed Mr. Ringeltaube, and assuring him that he should certainly receive the first missionary that should offer from whatever Society he might come.

We wrote also to our brethren on the same subject expressing our hope that three of them would go to Travancore should the way be opened for so many and that incase no more than one could be allowed to go, they would not fail to improve the opportunity of commencing a mission in that very important region [where ~~the~~ nearly whole work of translating the bible into the Malyalim, a language spoken by about 2,000,000 of people, still remains to be done.]

June 1st. There are now between 30 and 40 boys in our English school. On some days we have had more than 30 together at a time. The two schools under native teachers, together with the English school, make the whole number of boys under our care about 200. In one of the schools are 25 Jewish boys.

5th Today the Hindoo boys in the school disired leave of absence, it being the birth days of Gunga (the Ganges). It is a day of rejoicing, but still it is one of their numerous fast days.

Some time since was an~~o~~nounced in the public papers the establishment of an English settlement on the north western coast of Madagascar, under the direction of the Governor of the Isle of France. A few days after this entiligence reached ~~as~~ us, we were informed of the entire distruction of~~f~~ the settlement. The barbarous natives rushed upon the settlement by night and cut off every man belonging to it. The Governor of the Isle of France, add~~ess~~ressed the king of that part of Madigorder on the subject. He declared that it was done without his knowledge, and he affected to search for the purpetrators of the deed, that they might be brought to punishment. But they were not found and consequently nothing ~~was~~ further was done. It is supposed, and with great probability, that the King was the instagator of the massacre.

[7th Today the English church in Bombay has ~~done~~ been consicrated.

consecrated. It was built in 1718 and with but little interruption, divine service has been performed in it ever since. The blunder therefore of some of the English, in calling the ceremony "the confirmation of the Church, instead consecration of it, does not seem very inapplicable in the present case. It has also been cold the christining of the church, because a new name was given it and it is henceforth to be called St. Thomas' church —

The Bishop commenced the consecrating ceremony by coming out from the vestry followed by his clergy and chanting as he walked thro the broad ile to the altar, " The earth is the Lords and the fullness there of &c. Then followed a consecrating prayer. Next was read a parchment roll setting forth that the church had not before been "duly and legally consecrated, but that now, by his lordship the Bishop, it was consecrated, received, and declared to be a regular church in lawful connection with the established church of England and Ireland. Then followed the appropriate portions of Scripture, prayers and a sermon, after which the Sacrament was administere

The eleventh is the day appointed for confirmation. Some young people come to this country before they are confirmed, and others ~~form~~ born in the country have hitherto lived without the benefits of this ordinance.

The 13th Inst is the visitation day. On that occasion the Bishop is to deliver his primary charge to his clergy of this Presidency as he has already done at Calcutta and Madras. These things have been announced in the public papers, and they have not failed to excite some concern among the natives, who understood that the great pastore and his clergy have come here, vested with the authority of Government, for the demotition of their religion. It is obvious that such an idle parade about their Episcopacy, is a thousand times more likely to excite commotions among the natives than the silent labours of all the missionaries in India.

It has been said that the Bishop, on his arrival here was advised not to venture out without a guard lest he should be exposed to violence from the excitement among the people. But such fears must have been entirely groundless and very foolish.]

10th Today, no schools are open among the natives, and bussiness generaly is suspended. The cause of this is an eclipse of the moon, which took place at a little before 5 oClock this morning. Last evening the people repaired to a part of the island called Walakashwer which is by the sea side. There they bathed in the sea and spent the night in gloomy watchfulness. This is followed by a day of fasting, and almsgiving. As to the cause of the eclipse the Jotish or philosophical shasters of the Hindoos and their Dhurm, or sacred shasters are, as in many other cases, entirely at issue. The former assign the true cause; the latter ascribe it to a cause as rediculous as it is fabulous. They say that many ages ago, when the sea was churned by the demons and the Gods, in order to recover the rich treasures of which the earth had been plundered, among the other precious things which were restored, the *amrit* and the *daru* were obtained. The former was the *elixir vitoe*, the food of the Gods, and the latter was an intoxicating liquor fit only for demons.

When the recovered treasures were to be divided a tremendous quarel commenced between the Gods and the demons. At lenth however each party were duely seated, the gods to receive the amrit, and the demons to receive the daru.. At this juncture an arch demon called Rahu, assumed the appearance of a beautiful woman and insinuated himself into the company of the gods.–

The sun and moon were present on the occasion and suspected the fraud. But nothing could be done. Each one had received his portion of this amrit and were to hold it in their hand untill the word of command for drinking, should be given But Rahu, eager to secure his immortality, in violation of the rules of the goods, hastily dronk his portion without ceremony. Upon this the Sun and moon proclaimed him a demon in disguese and instantly his head was severed from his body by the enraged gods. But the amrit drought had secured his immortality and thence forthe he existed, not as an individual but as two distinct beings. The severed head which remained one distinct being retained the original name of Rahu, and the headless trunk existed under the name of Katu. The former, from the circumstance just mentioned became the implacable enemy of the moon, and the latter the

enemy

natives, and bussiness generaly is suspended. The cause of this is an eclipse of the moon, which took place at a little before 5 o'clock this morning. Last evening the people repaired to a part of the island called Walakashwer which is by the sea side. There they bathed in the sea and spent the night in gloomy watchfulness. This is followed by a day of fasting, and alms giving. As to the cause of the eclipse the Jotish or philosophical shasters of the Hindoos and their D~~ure~~hurm, or sacred shasters are, as in many other cases, entirely at issue. The former assign the true cause; the latter ascribe it to a cause as rediculous as it is fabulous. They say that many ages ago, when the sea was churned by the demons and the Gods, in order to recover the rich treasures of which the earth had been plundered, among the other precious things which were restored, the *amrit* and the *daru* were obtained. The former was the *elixir vitoe*, the food of the Gods, and the latter was an intoxicating liquor fit only for demons.

When the recovered treasures were to be divided a tremendous quarrel commenced between the Gods and the demons. At lenth however each party were duely seated, the gods to receive the amrit, and the demons to receive the daru.. At this juncture an arch demon called Rahu, assumed the appearance of a beautiful woman and insinuated himself into the company of the gods.–

The sun and moon were present on the occasion and suspected the fraud. But nothing could be done. Each one had received his portion of this amrit and were to hold it in their hand untill the word of command for drinking, should be given But Rahu, eager to secure his immortality, in violation of the rules of the goods, hastily drank his portion without ceremony. Upon this the Sun and moon proclaimed him a demon indisguese and instantly his head was severed from his body by the enraged gods. But the amrit draught had secured his immortality. and thence forthe he existed, not as an individual but as two distinct beings. The severed head which remained one distinct being retained the original name of Rahu, and the headless trunk existed under the name of Ketu. The former, from the circumstance just mentioned became the implacable enemy of the moon, and the latter the enemy of the Son. Some times the former, in reveng siezes upon the moon, and for a time, swallows it which causes an eclipse of the moon, and in like manner the latter, at time, falls upon the sun and occasion its eclipses. In this way the Hindoos almost universally account of for eclipses. At the time of eclipses a melancholy terror seems to fall upon the poor pagans. They know not the Lord therefore "they are affraid at his tokens," the heathen are dismayed at the signs of heaven".

[13th Received a letter from Br. Nott dated St Helena Decr 20th 1815. Their voyage had been plesant and comfortable Br. Notts heath was much improved.—

This being the day on which the Right Rev. Father in God Thomas Fanshaw by divine permission Lord Bishop of Calcutta! held the visitation of his clergy and delivered to them his primary charge, we thought it not amiss to be present on an occasion so august and to us novel. There were present his lordship the Bishop, his Arch Deacon, four Chaplains and a very few spectators. After the usual service was read, a sermon was preached by Mr Wade, Senior Chaplain, from Matt 28.20" And lo I am with you alway even unto the of the world.

One main object of the preacher was to show that ~~that~~ the clergy, but more especially the Bishops. (meaning those of the Church of England of course) were the direct successors of the apostles. He proved this principally by *saying* that the sentiment was never called inquestion untill the days of Calvin.–

He maintained that Christ fulfilled his promise of being with his ministers, by investing them with the same power and authority which he exercised himself while he was on the earth, and that they were invested with this power especially that they might *remit sins* and *enact laws* for the government and disepline of the Church.

He had much to say invindication of their excellent Episcopacy – the importance of a union and harmony, of sentiments among all their clergy and which speaking of this country, he thought it was much to be deplored that any but the ministers of the *Church of England*, were allowed to *propogate their schismatic doctrines in this land*. He had many venorous things to say about anti Episcopalians. In short the sermon was calculated only to excite pity toward the preacher

It was supposed that he chiefly designed it for two chaplains who are faithful preachers and zealous men, and who consequently stand in contrast with himself. The sermon, no doubt was such as would be generally reprobated even by churchmen.

After the sermon, came the charge. This the Bishop delivered from notes, being clad of course in his offical habiliments, with his mitre in his hand, seated in an armed chair in front of the alter, and his clergy standing before him. The charge was long and of that kind of Compositions to which it is difficult to attach any character. It seemed to unite a good degree of moderation with a high zeal for *Episcopacy*. He had much to say about the Church of *England*, her power, authority, lows, forms, ceremonies, cannons, clergy, time and place of marriages, baptism &c. &c. &c. but had little to say of the church of *Christ* and *his* laws. His Lordship discovered no animation except when extolling the excellincies of the church of *England*. Alluding to the heathen he seemed to think that it would not be amiss to baptise them provided they should be won over to the love of their church by her *regularity*, her *order* and her *influence*. He gave an indiscribable kind of negative toleration to ministers of other denomina-tions in India; because he thought that Christianity, even in its worst forms, was preferable to idolatry. He predicted however that the different sects tho they might gain a footing and succeed for a time, ~~yet they~~ would yet ultimately all fall in with the established church- The charge contained nothing decisive as to the Bishops doctrinal sentiments. The constant effort of both the Bishop and preacher to support their establish-ed church seemed to indicate that they were apprehensive that it still needed something more to establish it.

During all this business, we of course, were on the watch to discover how all this pompous parade about a church establishment in India, was likely to affect missions. The sermon and the charge could afford us no encouragement. A circumstance a little curious and interesting however took place. When the Bishop had taken his seat, in readiness to deliver his charge he called to his arch dea-con, and whispered some thing in his ear. The arch deacon then came down the broad ile and made for the pew where we were sitting. Being some what impressed with the tremendous sermon which we had just heard, we were both apprehensive that he was coming to desire us to retire, as what was to follow was not proper for ~~anti~~ anti Ephiscopal ears. However our apprehensions were groundless; for he very graciously invited us to go up near the altar where we could more convinently hear the Bishops charge, for he observed, we might never have an opportunity to hear another. After the services were concluded Mr. Davis one of the evangelical Chaplains came to us in a very friendly manner and invited us to dine with him the next day.

The Presbyterians in India find themself grievously vexed by the Bishop. In Calcutta he began by **denying** them the previlege of a steeple to their Kirk, and by denying their clergy man the right of performing the ordinances of marriage and baptism. **The** Scotch Clergy-man would not admit that there could be a question concerning baptisms. The subject of marriages was referred to England, and the question concerning the steeple was carried against the will of the Bishop. He came to Madras and there also assailed the Kirk steeple, but there he, in like manner, lost the battle. He is now engaged in an attack on the Kirk steeple in Bombay and here he will no doubt meet with another mortifying defeat. Rediculisissimam ridiculorum.

14th Today we dined with Mr. Davis. Mr. Carr another of the Chaplains was present. They are both the excellent of the earth. they are hearty friends to us, and to our object. Mr Davies is to be stationed here Mr D. expressed himself happy in considering us as fellow labourers in the gospel - hoped that our meetings visits would be frequent and said that if he could in any way further our object he should cheerfully do it. We are aware that the mentioning of such personal things would appear ridiculous did not peculiar circumstances render it proper for us minutely to observe who are for us and who against us, We would bless God for all the encouragement which he shows us, and trust in him for support under all that is discouraging. –]

18th Received thro the hand of Mr E.. from a friend who conceals his name, one hundred Rupees, for the support of our native free schools.

19th Having found that it would be some what difficult to procure a screw for our printing press, in Bombay, we wrote to Mr Thomason desiring him to procure one for us at Calcutta. We also desired him to send round with the types, a small quantity of ink for printing.

This morning received a letter from Dr. Carey mentioning the receipt of 1000 Dollars, for us, by Mr C. Titcomb, supercargo of the Dryad, which were sold for 2040 S. Rap. He also mentioned the arrival of Mr G. Hough and his wife, a missionary to join Mr Judson at Rangoon.

24th Received a letter from our brethren at Ceylon, together with several more of the letters which they brought from America of or us.

By the letter from our brethren we learn that six more Wesleyan Methodist missionaries have arrived on Ceylon.

The monsoon, after being preceded by a few gentle showers, is now fully set in. It will continue about four months. During the two first months of the monsoon the rain is nearly constant & very powerful. During the other two months ~~the rain is far~~ less constant & powerful.

The monsoon considerably affects our missionary labours. There will be many days in which we cannot go out among the people, since we do not keep palankeens. A few of the most public roads are well made; but these excepted, the rest are generally without any walks, narrow, & so deep in water and mud, as to be quite impossable except to the natives, who, of all sexes and ages seem fond enough of wading thro with their bare legs. In consequence of the rains our scholars are much more irregular in their attend-ence.—

24th yesterday (sabbath) & today the Catholics have been employed in celebrating St. Johns day. They employ fire works and a variety of childish inventions for their ammusement.

July 6th Wrote a Joint letter (No. XIV) to Dr. Worcester, also one to Mr. Evarts enclosing a copy of our accounts up to the end of June.

These letters were sent via. London, & to the care of J. Smith Esqre. [They left on the 8th on the ship Ellergill, Capt. John Clarkson.

To day the translation of Lukes Gospel has been compleated.—

[P. S. It is said that when the Bishop was at Madras, engaged in the truly episcopal work of pulling down the steeple from the Scotch Kirk, or rather of preventing it from being put up a member of Council, who happened to be a Scotchman & one of the kirk session, declared, in his Lordship's presence, "that if he went to making a fuss about the steeple, they would have *three* steeples instead of one"; & confirmed it with an oath.]

A list of letters sent but not acknowledged

To Dr. Worcester Sec. &c

No IX. June 22 & July 8th 1815 via London
No IX. August 7. 1815 via Calcutta. Copy
of preceding with additions.
No X Sept 13. 1815 via Calcutta
No XI Nov. 29. 1815 via ~~London~~ Calcutta
No XII May 4. 1816. via London
No XIII May 25. 1816 Do Do
No XIV July 6. 1816 Do . Do

Our VI letter of Oct. 12. 1814 was lost, by the loss of the ship.

91.

Journal

of

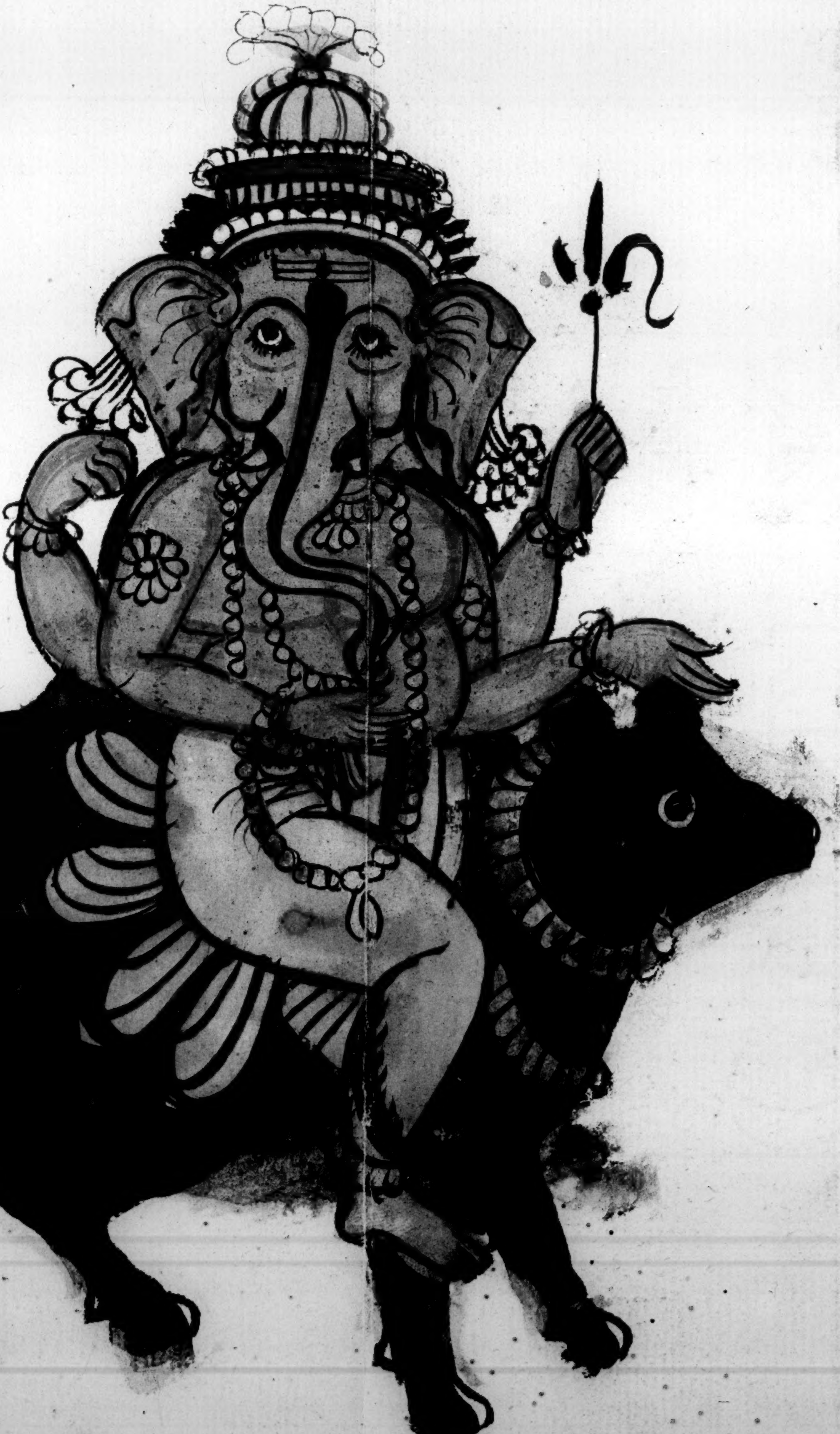
Bombay Mission

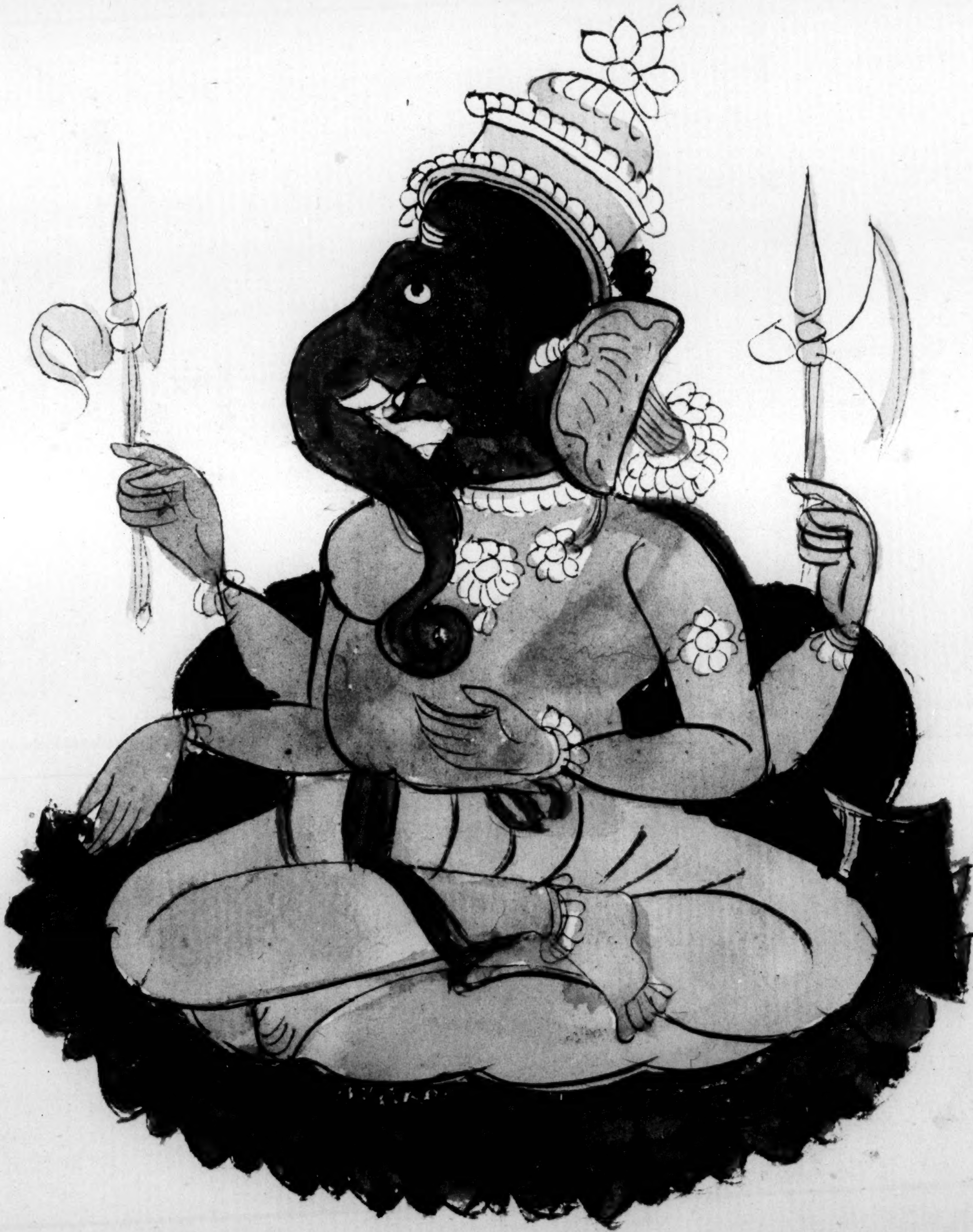
from

July 13. to December 31,

1816.

Received June 12. 1817 — by ship Malabar, Orne, 126 days from Bombay.





See page 15–20

July 13th Today committed to the case of Captn. Austin of the ship Fawn, for America, our journal up to this date, letters to Dr. Worcester and Mr. Evarts &c a large number of private letters, also a small trunk of books to Dr. W. consisting principally of copies of Tamul and Arabic bibles, Maharatta Testament, parts of the scriptures in Hindoostana, Arabic and Persian Grammars, Percian and English Dictionary &c.

Captn. Austin has been extremely kind to us. He was particularly desired by Mr. Gray to show us any favour he might be in a situation to do for us. And we would gratefully notice, that Captn. Austin has generously presented to us (partly on his own account, and partly on Mr. Grays account) a number of articles, in the way of stores, which were very acceptable to us.

15th Captn. Austin sailed for America by way of Trincomallie, Madras, &c.

Some days ago we engaged another native schoolmaster to open another (a third) charity school as soon as he could procure a suitable place to

Today he informed us that he commenced the school on the 12th and that he has already collected more than 30 boys. He is to receive 10 Rupees per month and is to pay the rent of the school room himself.

29th *Nagpunchmee*, is the name by which the Hindoos call this day. It is so called from *Nag*, signifying a serpant and *punchume* signifying worship, and because on this day, the Hindoos perform their annual worship of the serpant. Three reasons are afsigned for this worship 1st Because a serpant is the bed on which their God Vishna is supposed to repose in the sea of milk. 2d Because they supposed that a serpant supports the world upon his head. But 3rd and Principally, because Krishna, the eight incarnation of Vishnu, in one of his adventures against the demons fell into the mouth of a monstrous serpant and was apparently in the utmost danger of being distroyed. This threw his mother into the greatest alarm and distress, and having interceded for the life of her son, she vowed to the serpant, that, if it would spare him, every body should worship the serpant one day in every year.

Therefore the Hindoos very scrupilously observe this anniversary in the belief that great evil will befall them should they disregard it –

On this day they pretend that the serpant makes his appearance. The place of his fancied appearance is a rocky spot; and around a crevice in a large rock, is built an arch, about twice the size of a large oven. Here the people are coming and going from morning to night, and the latter part of the day, the croud, ~~fr~~ from a great distance around, is immence~~y~~; so great indeed, that many of the people who come with their various offrings of milk, butter, parched rice, flowers, &ca for the serpant, cannot force their way to the spot, but approach ~~as~~ near as is practicable and then thraw their offerings as far forward as they can. Many persons who have live serpants to exhibit, gather around on the occasions, and find it a very profitable season; for the people offer also to those live serpants, money, milk, and Rice. Many of the persons who exhibit these serpants are females; ~~and~~ they handle them with as little hesitation as they would a necklace; and they ~~are~~ are almost constantly bawling "Nag poojah", that is, worship the serpant. This is their manner of enviting the people to come and pay their homage to the snakes which they have to exhibit.—

At this ceremony the females are far more abundant in their offerings than the men.

While a part of the multitude are ingaged in their offerings, others are employed in a great variety of diversions, either for amusement or for gain. The whole scene ~~presents~~ is a most moving spectable of degradation and guilt. The occasion afforded us an opportunity of addressing many of the deluded people on the unreasonableness, guilt, and awfull consequences of such kinds of worship.

At Poonah, on the two days next succeeding this anniversary, the Peshwa, or Governor, makes large presents to the Bromhuns and provides them liberal intainments. On this occasion all who offer themselves for examination, as to their knowledge of the Shaster and their skill in the various employments in which they may be ingaged, receive a reward proportionate to their proficency. Some receive fifteen rupees, and others five hundred, and what the Peshwa expends in this way on a single occasion is said to amount to several hundred thousand rupees--

31st The Arch deacon, some time since, proposed to the bible Society, here that they should procure the printing of some select portions of scripture in the native language for the use of our schools. At the last meeting of the society the subject was argued. The measure was objected to on the ground, that by issuing detached portions portions of scripture the holy word of God might become adulturated - The proposition found but few advocates and was droped-

We do not regret the failure of the motion, for the character in which the society, not having the proper type, would probably print such an extract, is not the one generably known, ~~and~~, and therefore not proper to be incouraged. And besides we should choose to make the selection from the scriptures for the schools ourselves, which might not be the case were the abstract published by the society-

Statement of the observations on the weather, made at the Roomes of the Literary Society for the month of July 1816

Thermometer – Barometer

1816		10 A M	1 P. M	4 P M	10 A. M		4 P. M	
July	date	Degs	Degs	Degs	Inch	dec	Inch	dec
Monday	1	82½	81½	82	29	72	29	72
	2	83	84	83	29	74	29	72
	3	82½	80½	81	29	71	29	72
	4	78	79	79	29	65	29	64
	5	80½	81½	81½	29	66	29	65
	6	80	80½	80½	29	67	29	66
Sunday	7							
	8	81½	82½	82	29	83	29	82
	9	79	81	81	29	82	29	81
	10	79	80½	81	29	81	29	81
	11	79½	81	81½	29	82	29	80
	12	77½	79½	80	29	77	29	76
	13	77	78½	78	29	75	29	75
Sunday	14							
	15	79½	79½	80	29	83	29	84
	16	80	80½	80½	29	85	29	84
	17	80	81	81	29	86	29	84
	18	79½	80½	80½	29	85	29	83
	19	79½	79	78½	29	81	29	81
	20	77	77½	78½	29	83	29	81
Sunday	21							
	22	78	78½	79	29	84	29	83
	23	80	80	80	29	82	29	82
	24	78	79	80	29	83	29	82
	25	79	79½	78½	29	86	29	85
	26	79	80½	80	29	87	29	85
	27	80	80	81	29	84	29	83
Sunday	28						29	
	29	80	80½	80½	29	83	29	81
	30	78½	78	79	29	89	29	86
	31	77	81	82	29	89	29	77

August 4th Lords day. I (G. H) went to the native burying ground, at about 9. o'clock. A. M. Before my arrival, three bodies had been brought for burial, and four for burning. The Police sepoy, who keeps a register of all the dead, that are brought here, he told me, that yesterday, the number was nine, and the day before it was seventeen. The occasion afforded a favourable opportunity for addressing, in all, about 50 heathens. Here I saw, as I have often seen before, a number of poor persons scraping among the ashes & sand, in search of money, which might be accidentally dropped by the people during the ceremony of burning, or which might be deposited ~~on~~ the funeral pile with the dead body on the funeral pile. Some of these poor persons were females who were diging with a skull bone which served them in place of a hoe. A multitude of human bones are scattered over the ground, for they bury without coffins; and they have for so long a time been burying, in such great numbers in this one spot, that it is, now, perhaps impossible to dig a grave, any where with in the limits of the burying ground, without throwing out a great number of bones -

5th Received a letter from our Brethren at Ceylon, dated 9th of July. This letter states that in answer to the petition of the brethren for leave to establish their mission in the District of Jaffna, - to establish schools, and a printing press, to distribute the scripturs and other religious books &c &c Government granted them all they requested, Tilly pally and Batticottie, are the ~~t~~ two towns which the brethren have fixed on as their stations. The government seem decidedly favourable to our dear brethren, thus we have new occasion to record the goodness of the Lord, to give praise unto his name and to trust in him for all things.-

The subject of Travancore had come before our brethren; but in a way which hardly left them room for deliberation; for the Revd Mr Thompson, the person who was to correspond with Col. Munroe, the Resident at Travancore, felt himself obliged from political reasons merely as he said to decline recommending the brethren to the Resident.-

Another Baptest missionary Mr Griffiths and his wife, have just arrived from England at Columbo to join Mr Chater.-

7th

1816 95. August.

7th To day is performed on this side of India, a famous religious ceremony, called the Narral pooja Naral signifies a ~~[illegible]~~ cocoa nut, and pooja signifies religious worship. Hence it is often called cocoanut day.

This religious ceremony consists chiefly in making offerings to the sea, or rather to the imaginary deity whose peculiar province it is to controul the watery element. The offerings consist of cocoanuts, flowers, leaves, coins of of copper, silver and gold and some-times, it is said, they offer pearls and diamonds. They wade some distance in to the water, cast away their offerings, mutter their prayers, and bow in adoration to the god of the sea.

An origin, as ridiculous as it is fabulous, has been assigned to this annual ceremony. But as it is performed at a time when it is supposed that the severity of the monsoon is past, and when the native boats, after being closely blockaded for more than two months, may again safely venture out to sea, it is most probable that this ceremony is performed as a kind of thank offering to the sea for again becoming propitious, and also to the watery element generally, because that quantity of rain has been given on which depends the harvest of the year.

on this occasion it is thought that 100,000 people assemble on the sea shore near the fort of Bombay. Some of the Parsees and Musselmen join with the Hindoos in this idolatrous worship; sports of various kinds accompany the ceremoney, and the temporary toy shops and rectuating stalls are so memerous as to render a great port of the ~~sean~~ seen more like a fair than any thing else.

11th Lords day. One of us went to the native burying ground. To day 17 dead bodies have been brought to this spot. - Held religious conversation in the audience of 30 or 40 heathens.

At another place several persons were engaged in worshiping the cow. Wreaths of flowers were put on the head of the cow, and also the sacred paint and oil. Rice and flowers were offered, to the cow, and the pitiable, yet Rational, accountable and immortal beings bowed their faces to the earth in adoration of the dump beast. With what peculiar fitness may it be said of such "Every man is brutish in his knowledge".

The usual method of worshiping the

cow is by walking around her a certain number of times, repeating also forms of prayer, appropriate to the service.

In another place a Parsee was seen soliciting charity for the dogs. They have a high religious veneration for this animal. It is a part of their religion to provide for them in times of scarcity, and persons are often employed to go about the streets and fead the dogs with bread, cakes and sweat meats.

16th Finished the translation of Johns Gospel, the four Gospels are now translated. Yesterday we were presented with several dozen small school books for the use of our English school, Society—

Journal of Rain and Evaporation, observed in the vicinity of Bykulla, Continued

Month of July, 1816

Days	Rain Inch dec	Evaporation Inch. dec
1	105	
2	15	30
3	1,30	
4	4,20	
5	1,40	15
6	25.	
7	15	20
8	90	
9	15	22
10	55	
11	50	25
12	1,10	
13	1,95	
14	1,10	31
15	20	
16	13	
17	07	
18	40	34
19	50	
20	205	
21	65	38
22	70	
23	43	
24	52	
25	23	22
26	03	
27	03	40
28	19	
29	20	
30	17	21
31	25	
	21,88	8,29

Comparison of the Rain of Five successive years

			Total depth of Rain Inches dec
In	July	1816	21.88
In	July	1815	29.25
In	July	1814	26.17
In	July	1813	19,89
In	July	1812	17.69

Greatest fall of rain in one day

Inches dec
In July 1816 – 4.20 – upon the 4th
In July 1815 – 3.96 – upon the 24th
In July 1814 – 6.95 – upon the 24th
In July 1813 – 5.50 – upon the 18th
In July 1812 – 6.65 – upon the 25th

Bombay, August 16th 1816

18th Lords day. Went to the native burying ground at half past 9 o'Clock A. M. Twenty three bodies had been either burnt or buryed in the morning, before that hour. Fifteen bodies, yesterday, and 24 on friday were deposited here

21. Observing a number of Jews in their burying Ground, I went to them. They were, engaged in repeating prayers at the grave of a man who died

eleven months since the prayers were in Hebrew. A white cloth was spread over the whole length of the Grave, incense was burning at the head of it, and flowers were scattered over it; and these children of Abraham a people accursed of the Lord, and yet beloved for their fathers sake, were standing with their faces set towards their Jerusalem, and bowing to their beloved deity, all of them often repeating, amen, - while the priest was indecently mumbling over what none of them understood. I enquired the cause of the ceremony. They replied that to day the friends of the deceased gave an entertainment; for their Custom required them to give three entertainments on account of a departed relative: the first. seven days after his death, the second at the end of four months, and the third in the eleventh month. On these fast days the friends repair to the grave to perform the ceremony which has been mentioned.

The burying ground of the Jews is of considerable extent and the graves in it are very numerous.

Most of them have grave stones and on

many of them epitaphs in Hebrew are inscribed-

26th.. This morning was introduced to our acquaintance a Mr W. an Englishman, who has been a traveller in India & Persia &c.

Mr W. has resided several years in Persia and traveled thro' various parts of the country. He observed that the attachments of the Persians to the Mahamedan religion was weakining, and that they were receiving impressions and sentiments very favourable to Christianity. He gave an interesting account of a distinguished Musselman with whom he was intimately acquainted, who had become a convert to Christianity, and who has privately received baptism by a Roman Catholic Priest. tho. he disapproved of their supertition ceremonies.

Mr W. without hesitation said that missionaries might reside in Persia, provided they did not distinctly avow their object,- but proceed quietly, with the translation of the scriptures, and with religious conversation in rather a private way-

27th The Hindoos, at present are engaged in a great

an

anniversary in honour of their celibrated God Ganesa, who is more commonly called Gunputtee, and who is supposed to be the same as the James of the Romas. This god the Hindoos believe to be an incarnation of the Deity; but he is not one of their ten great incarnations.

The Purans say that he was born after the manner of men, of Parvate the wife of Mahadâva. But the ~~u~~popular belief of the Hindoos is this: Parvati was one day wishing to bathe, but she had no one to guard the door. On this emergency, she had recourse to the old expidient of scraping the scurf from her body, and out of that she created Gunputtee, and set him to guard the door. While he was discharging this duty Mahadâv came home and demanded entrance. But the young continal courageously ~~[illegible]~~ forbed him to advance.

Upon this Madâva flew upon Gunputtee ~~human~~ in a rage and cut off his head - Parvate instantly fell into rage and grief for the death of ~~th~~ her son and by reproofs, entreaties, and threats of destroying her life and involving Mahdâv in guilt, she so wrought upon the feelings of her murderous husband, that he promised to restore Gunputtee to life. But on searching for the severed head it could not be found. He therefore resolved to cut off the head of the first living thing which he should meet and affix it to the ~~body~~ body of Gunputtee. The first thing he met was an Elephant. The Elephants head therefore was taken and united to Gunputtees body: which is the cause of his being uniformly represented with the head of an elephant united to human body, which is furnished with four and sometimes a greater number of hands.

Various anecdotes are related of this god, as well as of the other deities of the Hindoos The following is more worthy of notice since it is the foundation of a Hindoo anniversary.

On a certain day all the gods and goddesses, went on a visit to mount Kali the Residence of Mahadeo. As they ascended the mountain, the road being rough and narrow and the crowd great, the vehicles of the Gods began to justle to gether, which ~~caused~~ caused Gunputtee with his great belly to fall from his ~~mouse~~ mouse on which he was ~~was~~ riding in his accustomed stile. The moon saw him fall, and bursting into loughter at the diverting spectable, she sported with the calamity of the unfortunate God. At this Gunputtee was so enraged that he instantly blasted the moon with a resistless curse and decreed, that whosoever should henceforth look at the moon should perish.-

The company proceeded to Kelas, but soon found that the moon instead of blessing them with her cheering light, had withdrawn herself from their sight. on enquiry they found that she had fallen under the curse of Gunputtee; and was over whelmed with ~~in~~ affliction. upon this the whole company began to adore and ~~exalt~~ intreat Gunputtee, and continued the exercise untill they could venture to implore mercy from him for the moon, and intreat for a removal of the curse. He provid ~~ed~~ propitious; and so far removed the curse as to allow all man kind to look at the moon with the exception of one day in every year. on this forbidden day no one can look at the moon, but on pain of eternal distruction. yesterday was the prohibited day for the present year. The Hindoos scrupulously observe the day, and they seem to believe that should they transgress in this matter it would be their ruin -

For several days many persons have been employed in making images of Gunputtee from clay. These images are more or less nicely executed and ornamented, and sold at various prices from five pice (cents) to eight or ten rupees. The images are carried to the houses of the people, there they are consecrated and worshiped, and today the multitude have been employed in carrying their images in procession, with music and dancing and shouting, from their houses to the tanks (pools) where with flowers and other offerings they are thrown into the water - This is an annual ceremony.

This god is worshiped in a great variety of ways by the Hindoos. They consider him as the god of wisdom and prudence, and they all invoke his name at the commencement of all the business and all the concerns of life*

See Wards Religion of Hindoos - Vol II. pp 46 – 49. S. W.

---

* His images abound in all parts of India, and it is believed that this figure engrosses a greater share of the

Hindoos

Hindoo worship than any one of all their other gods.

The present anniversary has afforded very favourable opportunities for addressing the heathen on the absurdity of making gods of clay one day, worshipping them, on the next, ~~and~~ drowning them, the third. Alas! what objects of commisseration are such idolators! O. that the Lord Jesus would arise and make himself known among this ignorant people in his power is to save!

[Published Pan: Oct. 1817.]

31 Yesterday and today the heathen have been ingaged in one of their annual religious ceremonies. It is the worship of Gaure, one of the names of Parvati or Luxmme, the godess of wealth, and mother of Gunputtee. An image of the godess is fitted up, clothed ornamented, ~~and~~ decked with flowers, and set in an armed chair, in such families as are ~~ca~~ able to have one, and the poorest people are obliged to accommodate their godess with a piece of board, or a basket.

Yesterday the image was made ready in their houses: and in the Afternoon and evening there was, particularly among the lower sorts of people abundance of music and dancing, males & females

ingaging

engaging in an indicent manner and all accompanied with many instances of intoxication =

This evening the images were carried in procession, with music and dancing to the sea shore, and a great multitude of them being seated upon the beach the people, with redoubled violence, by music, singing and dancing, performed their closing worship of the godess. The processions were for a long time coming and going; and each company after worshiping their image for the last time, stripped it of every thing which was of the least value, & threw the remainder into the sea. Thus closed a childish obsurd, degrading ceremony which the deluded multitude believe to be pleasing to the Deity, and surely conducieve to their temporal ~~saxt~~ happiness. O that the day spring from on high might visit them, and give them light, and guide their feet into the way of ~~life~~ peace.

Sep. 2^{d} This morning received a note from Mr T. B. a gentleman whom we had never seen, saying that if I would call on him, he should communicate something that would be very interesting. I called – He soon introduced the subject of the conversion of the natives – saying that he had been 12 years in different parts of the country, seen much of the native character, and fully believed that it would be useless to preach to them the simple truths of the gospel, unless they could be accompanied with Miracles, or something equivolent. He observed, that sir Francis Xovier laboured with wonderful success; but that it had been fully ascertained, that thro his consummote knowledge of Chemestry, & of the other sciences, he was able to exhibit what possed with the people for miracules, and thus they were convinced and brought to the faith of the gospel. He expatiated upon what might be thus done to convince the natives –

He proceeded in this way, untill it was fully manifest that he was waiting for me to make some advances, and to propose some plan, coinciding with ~~tho~~ his views for the conversion of the heathen: upon this I told him in the plainest manner, what measures Christ had directed us to pursue for the conversion of the heathen; endeavouring at the same time so to speak as to make him feel, that he ought to have different views of the gospel, and to to be concerned for his own conversion. He seemed not a little surprised. But still he undertook to justify such measures. This is not the most objectionable method which I have heard proposed for the conversion of the Heathen.—

Mr. B. is the son of a Clergymen in Dublin, and was originally designed for the ministry. He was a pupil, in chemistry of Accum. He is now engaged in introducing the gaseous light into India.

3d. The Bramhun brought a farewell note from Mr. W. who was on the point of embarking from Calcutta. We had hoped to make some farther enquires of him about Persia, but he leaves sooner than we expected. In addition to what has before been inserted, we have learnt from him the following particulars.

In Persia there are at present eight Princepalities. Eight of the Kings sons are governors in these Princepalities. But he has a much greater number of sons.

Tehraun is at present the royal residence & the seat of Government.

Tabreez

Tabriez is the capital of the first Principality and the residence of the Prince Regent, who is an interprising man. He he sent to England for a printing press, which may prove a powerful ~~[illegible]~~ engine in inlightening Persia. He is deciplining a large force and will probably succeed to the throne -

Hermanshaw is the second Principality, and the prince, in whose employ was Mr. W. ~~and~~ is elder brother of the Prince Regent but the former is the kings son by a concubine, and the latter the son by a lawful wife -

Mr. W thinks that a spirit of general improvement is increasing in Persia. He said a prime minister lately inquired of a Engl~~ish~~ officer~~s~~ what would be the expence of translating the British Enculopeded into persian?

When English Gentlemen dine even with the Persian Nobility, they conform to the custom of the country, and sitting upon a carpet they eat with their hands ~~hands~~ instead of knives, forks and spoons, which custom may perhaps ~~a~~ sound a reason for the Eastern ceremony of washing the hands before eating.–

The account of Bagdad interested us the most. It is now in a flourishing state, and contains Mr W. thinks about 500,000 inhabitants. This immense population is composed of Arabs Turks, Persians, Jews, and Christians, who all enjoy a free toleration, and worship in their respective temples without molestation. What a noble station for missionaries! The constant ~~xxxxxxx~~ performina of Religious worship by so many defferent sects must have a great influence in weakining all unfavorable prejudices, and promoting a tolerant spirit – Here missionaries might take their stand in perfect safety – acquire either the Persian, or Arabick language or both – translate the Bible into tham; and at the same time be engaged in distributing the Arminian, Turkish Persian and Arabic scriptures, so far as they might be ready for distribution. And in how many ways they might do good among the numerouse Christians of Bagdad.–

Mr. W. reapeatedly expresed his firm belief, that the Sentiments of the Perseans are becoming

fos

far more favourable to the reception of Christianity. His expression was "they are tired of their own religion".

Of all the great cities Perhaps Bagdad is the most eligible for a missionary station - How desirable that such an important station should be occupied. May the Lord soon send forth labourers into this great field already White for harvest.—

5th. Today finished the translation of the Epistle to the Ephesians, which perhaps is as difficult to translate as any part of the bible. this epistle, but especially the 1st and 2d Chapters of it, contains the fullest internal evidence that it was composed, designed and suited for a people who had previously been thoroughly instructed in knowledge of the Christian doctrines. It is known moreover, that this epistle was written about 30 years after the Ephesian church was planted, and that this church was eminent, among the Churches in Asia for its doctrines, discipline and purity. It needs but a little reflection to show that it would be as contrary to the nature and original design of this (and the same may be said of several of the others

epistle

epistles, as it would be to sound reason, to put it into the hands of idolaters, in the first instance before they had received any prievious in struction in the know-ledge of Christianity. In such a case it would perplex ~~puzzle~~ without instructing them, and would be likely only to discourage them from attempting to understand the Christian Scriptures. In short it would be like a treatise on the highest departments of philosophy, in the hands of a school boy ignorant of the first principles of mathematics.

6th Today we have received a package of books and pamphlets from Serampore, which were chiefly translations, and accounts relative to their own mission -

7th Received a letter from Br. Nott dated London 18th of May, The bearer of it was Mr. Horner a Weslyen Methodist missionary, who is to settle in Bombay, or in its vicinity We rejoice at the arrival of another fellow Labourer to strengthen our hands in the great and common cause -

Journal of Rain and Evaporation, observed in the vicinity of Bykulla, Bombay: continued

Month of August 1816.

Days	Rain Inch. dec	Evaporation Inch. dec
1	180	
2	170	11
3	112	
4	65	
5	73	17
6	235	
7	305	
8	198	07
9	152	
10	60	
11	115	12
12	125	
13	115	
14	05	18
15	26	
16	104	
17	33	19
18	22	
19	122	
20	38	31
21	12	
22	13	
23	10	
24	73	51
25	57	
26	30	
27	03	32
28	10	
29	04	
30	00	
31	07	44

Comparison of the Rain of Successive years.

	Total depth of rain observed Inches dec	
In August 1816.	2,474	in 30 days
In August 1815.	585	in 22 days
In August 1814.	2,718	in 31 days
In August 1813.	3,625	in 30 days
In August 1812.	581	in 26 days

Greatest fall of rain in one day

	Inch. dec	
In August 1816	305	upon the 7th
In August 1815	90	upon the 2d
In August 1814	625	upon the 14th
In August 1813	455	upon the 10th
In August 1812	74	upon the 10th

Bombay, September 6th 1815.

10th Received a parcel from London directed to us by Mr Nott, containing a number of English pamphlets &c of a religious nature which afford us much pleasure.

13th Today received a kind letter from Mr Thomason saying that the Screw for the printing press, and the ink, had been ordered to be prepared according to our request, and that they would be forwarded

Journal of Rain and Evaporation, observed in the vicinity of Bykulla, Bombay: continued

Month of August 1816.

Days	Rain Inch. dec	Evaporation Inch. dec
1	180	11
2	170	
3	112	
4	65	17
5	73	
6	235	
7	305	07
8	198	
9	152	
10	60	12
11	115	
12	125	
13	115	18
14	05	
15	26	
16	104	19
17	33	
18	22	31
19	122	
20	38	
21	12	
22	13	51
23	10	
24	73	
25	57	
26	30	
27	03	32
28	10	
29	04	
30	00	44
31	07	

Comparison of the Rain of Successive years.-

	Total depth of rain observed Inches dec	
In August 1816.----	2,474	in 30 days
In August 1815.----	585	in 22 days
In August 1814.----	2,718	in 31 days
In August 1813.----	3.625	in 30 days
In August 1812.----	581	in 26 days

Greatest fall of rain in one day

	Inch. dec	
In August 1816 ----	305	upon the 7th
In August 1815 ----	90	upon the 2d
In August 1814 ----	625	upon the 14th
In August 1813 ----	455	upon the 10th
In August 1812 ----	74	upon the 10th

Bombay, September 6th 1815

10th Received a parcel from London directed to us by Mr Nott, containing a number of English pamphlets &c. of a religious nature which afford us much pleasure-

13th Today received a kind letter from Mr Thomason saying that the Screw for the printing press, and the ink, had been ordered to be prepared according to our request, and that they would be forwarded to us as soon as finished.

20th Today informed by Mr. Skinner who is now in Bombay of the arrival of six missionaries in India from the London Society. Their names are Samuel Render W. Reve H. Townley. J. Keith. Knill Mead,

Statement of the observations on the weather, made at the Rooms of the Literary, for the Month of August 1816.

1816	date	Thermometer A. 10 M	P. 1 M	P. 4 M	Barometer A. 10 M		P. 4 M	
August		Degs	Degs	Degs	Inch	dec	Inch	dec
	1	77½	77½	79	29	81	29	89
	2	77	77	77½	29	75	29	71
	3	78	78½	77	29	71	29	71
Sunday	4							
	5	78	77	77	29	76	29	75
	6	76½	76	77	29	81	29	77
	7	77	77	77	29	76	29	75
	8	77	77	76½	29	78	29	72
	9	76	78½	76½	29	73	29	73
	10	78	78	77	29	74	29	72
Sundays	11							
	12	77	76½	78½	29	87	29	85
	13	78	77	77	29	86	29	84
	14	77½	79	78	29	83	29	83
	15	77	76½	78	29	81	29	81
	16	77½	78	78½	29	82	29	86
	17	77½	77½	77½	29	89	29	88
Sunday	18							
	19	77½	76½	76½	29	81	29	77
	20	78	79½	80	29	79	29	77
	21	78½	80	81	29	83	29	84
	22	79½	80½	81	29	84	29	83
	23	78	79½	79½	29	84	29	83
	24	78	79	78	29	85	29	86
Sunday	25							
	26	77½	78	78½	29	86	29	85
	27	78	80	81	29	89	29	88
	28	79½	80½	81	29	91	29	99
	29	79	80½	81½	29	93	29	72
	30	79	81	81½	29	94	29	93
	31	78	80	81½	29	99	29	95

30th This day is called Dussorah. It is a great and annual holy day of the Hindoos. The mass of the Hindoo population, in the latter part of the day, assemble to worship a certain tree called the Shumee. There is but one tree of the kind on the island. It stands directly behind one of their largest temples.

This tree derived its divinity from the following circumstance. When Ramchundra the seventh incarnation of Vishnoo, made war upon the demons, and returned in triumph from his conquest over them, ~~[illegible]~~ he hung his all conquering arms upon the shumee tree. Hence the foolish Hindoos fancy that by worshiping this tree, they secure to themselves victory over their enimies, and succeſs in all their enterprises -

Between three and four oclock in the afternoon, the people begin to crowd together. Every man and boy appears with a lock of a certain kind of graſs in their turbans. They purchase of the multitude of venders who are on the spot, some little twigs of a particular shrub, also flowers graſs &c. Most of the people there go around, prostrating themselves to each of the numerous idols in the adjacent temples. After this they approach near the tree But before the offering is presented a certain ceremony is performed over it by a Bramhun ~~and then~~ and then it is cast at the roots of the tree, and every person ~~a piece~~ is careful to carry away in his turban a piece of the tree as tho it poſseſsed some invaluable efficacy. *

In places where this particular tree is not to be found, if trees of another kind be substituted and duly worshiped, the ceremony is valid—

The occasion afforded a favourable opportunity of addressing a considerable number of the people on the absurdity and guilt of worshiping a tree instead of their Maker. They in general seemed easily convinced of both the absurdity and guilt of such worship, and could offer no better excuse than the custom of their ancestors and the practice of the people.

The rainy season is now past, and our daily ~~labours~~ labors among the people, if our health is continued, will become more extended. During the heavy rains they have, in some degree been interrupted, tho but few days have past in which we have not addressed more or leſs of the heathen on the great concerns of their souls. O that we could record the conversion

(Note to 31 page)

*Maha-deva and his consort Parvate, with a view to do good to mankind, quitted their divine abode on Cailasa, and proceeding towards the north, alighted on the summit of the Nishada mountains, where they found the Devatas ready to receive them, with a numerous retinue of celestial Nymphs, and heavenly Quiristers Mahadava was so struck with the beauty of some of the Apsaras, and his looks were so expressive of his Internal raptures, that Parvateunable to conceal her indignation, uttered the most virulent reproaches against him. Conscious of the impropriety of his behaviour, Mahadeva used every edeavour to pacify her; he humbled himself; he praised her and addressed her by the flattering appellation of Maha-Bhaga but to no purpose. She fled herself in the hollow a trunk of a Sumi trees, performed Tapasya (or austere devotion) for the place of nine years; when fire springing from her, pervaded with rapid violence the whole range of mountains, in so much, that men and animals were terrified, and fled with the utmost precipitation. Devi, unwilling that her devotion should prove a cause of distress to the animal creation, recalled the sacred flame, and confined it in the Sami tree. She made the hollow of that tree her place of abode and dalliance; and hence she is called Sumi-rama; or she who dallies in the Sumi tree

The fugitives returning performed the Puja in adoration of her with songs in her praise, The flame confined in the Sami tree still remains in it; and the Devatas are highly delighted with the fire, which is lighted from the Arani (or cubic wood of that tree) The Arani is the mother of fire and is produced from the Sami tree From that time, this sacred tree gives an increase of virtue, and bestows wealth and corn. In the month of Aswina or Coour, the tenth of the first fifteen days of the moon is kept holy and Puja is made to Sami rama and to the Sami tree, and those who perform it, obtain the object of their desired. this sacred rite I have hitherto kept concealed from the world, says Mahadeva, but now I make it known, for the good of mainkind; and whosoever performs it will be victorious over his enemies, for the space of one year -- Asiatic Researches.

conversion of some of them from their dumb idols unto the living God! May we submissively wait the Lords time, and in the mean while labour and not faint!

To day we have written to Dr. Worcester (No. XIV) also to Mr. Evarts, enclosing our account for the last quarter.

Octr. 3rd. Finished the translation of the Epistle to the Romans.

4th. Each of us received a very formal letter from Dr. Carey. saying that he had received from Mr. Evarts a remittance of Dollars 1000, which he was directed to divide among the five missionaries at Ceylon and the two at Bombay!!!

Received also a letter from Br. Bardwell dated Septr. 10th The Brethren and sisters were well. Br. Bardwell was hoping in a few weeks, to leave for Bombay and the others were expecting to proceed to their stations about the 20th of July—

Statement of the Observations on the Weather; made at the rooms of the Literary Society, for the Month of September 1816.—

1816	date		Thermometer			Barometer			
		P.	10 M.P.	1 M.P.	4 M	A.	10 M P.	4	M.
Sept.r			Degs	Degs	Degs	Inch	Dec	Inch	Dec
Sunday	1								
	2	7	79	81	82	29	92	29	91
	3		79½	81	82	29	95	29	94
	4		80	81	82½	29	95	29	94
	5		81½	82	82	29	94	29	92
	6		79½	79	81	29	95	29	93
~~Sunday~~	7		79	80	81½	29	95	29	91
Sunday	8								
	9		79	81	81½	29	95	29	92
	10		79	80½	81½	29	95	29	93
	11		78½	77	78	29	95	29	91
	12		78	77	77	29	92	29	87
	13		75	76	76	29	89	29	87
	14		76½	77½	75½	29	87	29	87
Sunday	15								
	16		78	79½	81	29	81	29	82
	17		77½	79½	81	29	85	29	84
	18		80	78½	77½	29	88	29	86
	19		78	78	78	29	88	29	87
	20		78	80	80	29	81	29	87
	21		78½	77	78½	29	91	29	87
Sunday	22								
	23		77	77	77½	29	82	29	79
	24		77	78½	79	29	81	29	81
	25		78½	79½	81	29	87	29	88
	26		78½	80	80	29	98	29	96
	27		79	80½	82	30	04	30	01
	28		79	81	81½	30	03	30	01
Sunday	29								
	30		80	81	82	30	10	30	01

7th Wrote to Dr. Carey, desiring him to pay over to the Revd. Thos. Thomason so much of the 2000 Dollars lately remitted to Calcutta, as fall to our share, and also to pay over to Mr. Thomason so much of our subsequent remittances as will cover whatever charges Mr. T. may have against us for types, press &c. ~~and~~ Wrote also to Mr. Thomason acquainting him of the above arrangement. Wrote also to the Brethren at Ceylon.—

10th Received each of us another formal letter from Dr. Carey informing us that the Thousand Dollars sent by the Agawam had been received.—

22d Four days from yesterday are Hindoo holy days, called the Dewally. It is a time of general meriment and festivety. The people appear in their gayest ornaments and attire. Houses and shops are garnished. A variety of fire works are blazing in every direction. The main streets of the twon are briliantly illuminated. In the front & open rooms of shops and houses on either side of the way are decorated with a great variety of paintings. Here are seen crowded into the same little shop fine paintings of kings, emperors, statesmen and warriors of Europe, also the most distinguished character in

Asia; while in the same group are others ugly in the extreme and shamefully obscene. In the evening great numbers of people are strolling about the streets, and gazing at these paintings-

This festival is the close of the commercial year. All book accounts are adjusted and a new score commenced.

The following origin is assigned to this festival. A demon by the name of Nurkasure furious and mighty to destroy, began to spread distress and devastation among all the gods, the cows, Bramhuns, holy men, and the sacred rites of religion. Upon this emergency all the holy men repaired to Indra, & implored his interference. Indra was moved with compassion, and interceded with Krishna who was also propitious, and mounting his eagle, his accustomed vehicle, he encountered the demon, brought prodigies of valour, and the demon falling before him implored a blessing from his invenerable conquaors. Krishna granted his request and ordained that annually on this month four days should be consecrated to his honor, and that whoever on these days shall perform the instituted rites of anointing and feasting ~~[illegible]~~ shall find happiness; and that whosoever shall neglect them shall inherit mesery

26th It now appears that the Island of Madagascar has been annexed to the British

Oct. 1816

British crown as one of the dependencies of Maucritius, (the Isle of France) It is to be hoped that it may prove favourable to the introdiction of Christianity among the unenlighten'd millions of that immense island -

30th Today is called Yaska-dupsee by the Hindoos. It is the name of one of their goddesses, to whom the day is consecreated. The goddess became incarnate and destroyed a demon, who was destressing the world by his infernal violence. When she had destroyed the monster, it was ordained that the Jagful

Oct. 1816 38

joyful event, should be commemorated by one day annually devoted to religious ceremonies performed in honor of the triumphant goddess. The day is said to be observed throughout India. The people fast, or pretend to fast twenty four hours, perform extraordinary ablutions, visit and worship the image of the goddess. The people of Bombay, perform a pilgrimage to a holy village called Wallakã-shwer, which is at the south western extremly of the Island. They do not go to this place because there are not images of the goddess in other places, but because the image in this village is supposed to be of preeminent virtue. It is of stone, and they say that it was not wrought by human art, but that it sprung spontaneously out of the ground. They pretend ~~pretend~~ to say the same of the images of many of their other Gods But many of them are so sensible of the absurdity of it, that they cannot avoid laughing when it is mentioned.

Whoever dies on this day is sure, ~~sure~~ say the Hindoos, to escape all future births And to become absorbed in the Deity

November 1st. Thursday has been made joyful to us by the arrival of our long expected br. Bardwell, his wife and Child. They arrived safe after a voyage of 27 days from Columbo, tho we are sorry to say that sister B. is in a feeble State of health. It was a joyful meeting to us all and we all heartily united in thanks giving and praise to that all directing ~~[illegible]~~ providence that ~~who~~ has so mercefully preserved and guided us in all our ways, and crowned us with his goodness and loving kindness—

Now our waiting eyes are unto the Lord that he would grant our brother a quiet ~~[illegible]~~ settlement here, that thus our hands may be Strangthened and our hearts encouraged. Br. B. has come with no very sanguine hopes of remaining here; but we call to mind all that the Lord, in times past, has done for this mission, – his power and his faithfulness, & the many fervent prayers which are daily offered up before God for us, and thus would ~~would~~ we strengthen ourselves in the Lord our God –

2d. Went with Br. B. to the Police to report his arrival. Nothing transpired but what was calculated rather to excite our hopes than increase our fears –

4th Called with Br. Bardwell on his Excellency the Governor, Br. B. delivered to his Excellency, a letter of introduction from his Excellency Governor Brownrigg.

It inclosed Dr. Worcester's letter, written in favor of the brethren. The Governor received us with his accustomed kindness, and expressed to Br. B. his readiness to show him any favor –

His Excellency very kindly enquired about our Schools and the General concerns of our mission, & desired us to call on him frequently

For these encouraging circumstances we would desire to be thankful-

We now indulge the strangest hope that no abstacles will arise to Br. B. settlement in this place

Today is a great Hindoo festival. It commemorates the destruction of a notorious demon, by the hand of Mahadave. The people perform a pilgrimage to Walakashwer, a sacred village in the south western extremity of the island. There they perform their ablution, and make be varrious offerings to their god Mahadave. The number of people was great, and many of them we exhorted to forsake their dumb idol, and turn to the living God the maker of heaven and earth.-

13th.

Received a letter from Dr. Nott dated May the 27th inclosed in one from Mr. Money dated 13 June Mr. M saw br Nott the ~~money~~ morning he wrote, looking, he says remarkably well," And he was to embark for America on the 25th

16th Finished the translation of the first of Corinthians—

19th Last night our two store rooms & the school room were broken open by theives. They carried off 3 doz of wine, and small quantity of beer, and nearly all our medecine. In all probability the thieves will escape undiscovered —

20th Received two letters from Mr Evarts one of April 21st & the other of May 6-1816 With the letters we receives several sermons sent from America by Mr E. but with extreme regret we must say that the four first

No

of the Panoplist and from the 3d to the 18th No. of the Recorder mentioned in Mr. E. letters have failed. We cannot account for the failure.

In the same parcel we received a line from Mr Ward, several of their circular letters & other pamphlets.

28th Received a letter from Mr Thomason inclosing the invoice & bill of laiding of the types, press & ink, shiped on board the Resourse. bound to Bombay. This ship left Calcutta the 30th of Octr & her arrival may now be daily expected

Decr 4th Agreed unanimously. to purchase a horse and chaise as soon as we conveniently can. We feel justified in this expence since it will so much contribute to our health. & convenience & since after the expence of the purchase the monthly expence of keeping the horse & chase will not be greater, but perhaps less than what we ~~[illegible]~~ should pay for palankeens.

At the same time the subject of our social polity was brought foward for consideration. It was observed that the rules for the management of a common stock, adopted and acted upon for some time past by the brethren Hall & Newell, were not to be considered as binding upon br. Bardwell, unless he should wholly approve of them. Br. Bardwell gave them his entire approbation without suggesting any amendment.

5th yesterday arrived the ship Malabar of Boston. Capt. Orne direct from Boston. We were most grievously disappointed on finding that a ship has come direct to us from the midst of friends without bringing any thing whatever for us —

6th To day we have witnessed a horrid Specimen of the Hindoo religion. It was at a village called by the natives, Kumatapoor, i.e. the town of the Kamatees who are a Telinga people from the opposite side of the penensula. The affair took place at the temple of Kandoba or Kandeh Rao, an incarnation of Mahadav in a human form in which character he distroyed the demon Manimal —

To this god two persons, a man and a woman of low cast, made a vow. The man as it was said made his vow, and performed it, for the purpose of obtaining greater bodily strength and vigour; and the woman, that she might obtain an Offspring—

The vows were performed by making offerings to the idol, and by torturing themselves before the temple. The affair began with music and dancing before the door of the temple; or rather by a barbarous jungle of crabed sounding drums and pipes, and by a sort of beastly play some what resembling the play of dogs or ~~[illegible]~~ Monkeys

After this the offerings ~~was~~ were made. This consisted of a small quantity of boiled rice a few small cakes, several kinds of coloring Stuff or saired Paints, burning of incense, and a drink offering of tody, an intoxicating liquor taking from the palm tree, besides a number of other things which were all placed on a little spot of ground previously figured by red lines variously intersecting each other—

After these offerings were made, the sacrifice of a kid was performed - The person who principally officiated at the sacrifice, was an old man almost naked - with his long black hair hanging frightfully over his shoulders and face, around his loins a broad belt strung with a number of bells, also bells around his ancles, and a heavy hempen rope for flagelation - in his hand, making altogether a very horrid appearance. The kid was brought and was waved around the spot where the other offerings had been made. It was then seized by that demon like man, who began to run around the car which was the engine of torture, at the same time he began to take open with his teeth, the throat of the kid and to suck his blood. While he was doing this the clang of music, the yell of the people, the crowding, ~~[illegible]~~ howling and pushing, around him exhibited a scence as horrid and devlish, it almost seemed, as the devil himself could desire, After the monster had thus torn the kid and drunk its blood, he was carroſsed and reverenced by the people as a superior being and they were eager to touch him as tho the touch of him was suf=ficeint to communicate to them some invaluable bleſsing —

The car just mentioned consisted of two cart wheels, upon the axis of which was per=pendiculaly erected a pole ten or twelve feet in length - on the top of this perpendicular pole, another of about twenty five feet in length was so fixed, that by means of ropes, fastened to one end of it, the opposite end might be let down to the ground or elevated, at pleasure to the height of about twenty feet - Near the end of the pole to be thus elevated, was fastened on it a cloth or a kind of canopy, and directly under this canopy was fastened a rope for suspending the person voluntarily devoted to religious torture —

All things being made ready, a young man, loaded with red and yellow paint came forward, and preceeded by musicians and followed by a train, he began to circumence the temple making a circumference of about thirty rods - After going round the temple several times in there was two Iron hooks having each two prongs being thrust thro' the skin and principal muscles on the small of the back, - were made fast to the end of the pole which was let down near the Ground. Instantly the ropes at the opposite end were pulled, and the poor frantic creature was drawn up by the hooks to the height of about twenty feet and there fastened - the music was struck up and a noisy group seized the ropes fastened to the car, and drew it six times round the temple making the same circumference before mentioned - the man at the same time scatting the dust chundun wood on to crowds under him. When he was let down the people manifested the same eagerness to touch him as they before did to touch the monster who had sucked the blood of the kid -

After this man had performed

his vow, a female was suspended on the hooks and drawn around, in the same manner. She seemed to manifest greater fortitude and contempt of pain than the man did; for while the whole weight of her body was entirely suspended on the hooks in her back, she voluntarily flung herself about by a variety of action which must have greatly augmented the severity of her pains — After she had been drawn five times round the temple she was let down & led a way amidst the congratulation & applauses of the multitude — thus the scene closed. Several others, it was said, stood bound by their vows to the same idol to inflict the same tortures on themselves in the course of a few days.

There the Christian may be hold some thing of the degraded, deplorable, perishing condition of the heathen! How and their bondage to satan! How wretched their present condition; & alas!! what must soon be their condition in eternity unless

that

gospel is preached unto them Which ~~above~~ is able to make them wise unto salvation thro faith is Jesus Christ.—

Before the commencement of the solar Eclips on Tuesday afternoon, a very large concourse of the natives of both sexes—many of the higher orders—were assembled at the back of the surf, for the purpose of bathing in the sea; during the ceremony, which is performed at the end as well as at the beginning of an Eclips, a youth was seized by a Shark, and so dreadfully multated that he died almost instantly.—Madras paper—

The following paragraphs taken from the Isle of France Gazette, contain information interesting to the religious as well as to the political world.—

"On the 10th instant, the two brothers of Radam King of Ova accompanied by two of his ministers & and several Rafforesentatives of the principal nations of the Coast of Madagascar, were landed from his Majestys ship Tyne, Captain Curran who conveyed them to this Island. His Excellency the Governor received them under a salute from the Batteries and with all due honors at the Government House, as the mark of the high sense he intertained of the confidence with which Radama, the most powerful Prince of Madagascar had consigned the heir apparent of his kingdom and his brother to the protection of the British Government for their education the Young Princes, Marontafique and Rhaovi, are of the age of ten and eleven years and from their intelligence, appear capable of acquiring every requisite principle of morals and Religion, as well as a knowledge of those Arts and Sciences which must essentially contribute to the happiness of the people whom the eldest is destined to govern—

An event of this nature has ever been considered as most desirable by those persons who are best acquainted with the interests of this colony — as contributing essentially to the safety of the different Merchants — and European Inhabitants settled in Madagascar and as assuring that friendly communication, in which so much depends for the provisioning of these colonies.

It may also be considered as one of the many steps for the advancement in civilization of that vast and fertile Island, by the introduction of European Arts and Industry under such powerful protection. —

Gaz. Sepr 14. —

Statement of the observations on the Weather, made at the Rooms of the Literary Society, for the month of November 1816.—

Thermometer Barometer

1816.—		10 AM	1 PM	4 PM	10 AM		4 PM	
November	date	Degs	Degs	Degs	Inch	di	Inch	di
Friday	1	83	84½	85½	30	06	30	01
	2	82½	85½	85	30	19	30	05
Sunday	3							
	4	81	84½	85	30	14	30	08
	5	80	83½	85	30	19	30	02
	6	80½	82½	83½	30	19	30	02
	7	80	82½	84½	30	19	30	04
	8	81	83	84	30	11	30	04
	9	80½	83	83½	30	17	30	0[illegible]
Sunday	10							
	11	80	82½	83½	30	13	30	06
	12	79	82½	83	30	13	30	06
	13	79	82½	82½	30	07	29	01
	14	78½	80½	82½	30	02	30	96
	15	79	81	82½	30	04	30	98
	16	80½	82½	83½	30	06	30	01
Sunday	17							
	18	80½	82½	84½	30	06	30	01
	19	81½	83	84	30	05	30	02
	20	81½	85	85	30	08	30	05
	21	82½	85	86½	30	12	30	06
	22	81	83½	86	30	11	30	03
	23	82	84	86	30	14	30	19
Sunday	24							
	25	81	83	85	30	13	30	06
	26	81	82½	84	30	11	30	06
	27	81	83½	84½	30	13	30	03
	28	80½	82	83½	30	11	30	02
	29	80	82½	84	30	11	30	03
	30	79½	82½	85	30	19	30	04

A letter from Mr. Ward has just informed us that Dr. Cary has been very ill, but was hopefully on the recovery -

8th today another person sweing at the place and in the manner described on the sixth Inst.

9th Received our types and printing press in good condition, from the ship resourse and brought them to our house. Thus it pleases God to prosper us in our plans. O may we go on with increased zeal and actively!

14. Wrote to Dr. Worcester, inclosing to Mr. Evarts a duplucate of our accounts up to the 30 of Sept.
[Letter No. XVI]

Today arrived the ship Unicorn. Capt. Manchester from Baltimore

This day is selebrated a Hindoo marriage of very unussual magnificence But since all the Hindoo marriage are, in the general, performed with the same ceremonies. the following may be acceptable as a pretty correct view of a marriage among the Hindoos -

Among the Hindoos the neagotiations for a marriage contract, originate with the girls father When he wishes to give his daughter in marriage he sends his priest or domistic chaplain, (for each famely have a Bram=

bun

Bramhun who afficiates for them at all such ceremonies as require the attendance of a priest) to the father of the boy with whom he desires his daughter to be connected. the priest speaks in communudation of the girl and her family. makes known the wishes of her father, and the sum of money which he will give with his daughter.—

If the father of the boy consents to the connection the next step is to compare the Gemmaputtras of the two children; that is to compare together those astrological calculations predicting their future lives, which were written at the birth of the children. If on examination the predicted events of their lives appear discodant the marriage negociation is of course broken off--but if they harmonize. then the contract is settled and in the next place the astrologers. are employed to calculate the propitious day & hour for performing the marriage ceremoney.

The day being fixed preparations for receiving and entertaining the weding guest, are made at the house both of the bride and the bridegroom. A kind of booth called a mandup near the houses of the respective families, apharatus for illuminations. and at the house of the bride, provisions is made for feasting the weding guest. these are all on a scale more or leſs expensive according to the ability of the parties —

The evening for the marriage being come the widing guest go out to meet the bridegroom. A proceſsion is formed at his house whence he is conducted to the house of the bride He usually proceeds on horse back, but some times he is only able to pay a man for carrying him on his shoulder. The degree of parade and splendor exhibited by the proceſsion would pretty accurately indicate the wealth and rank of the parties, did not their vanity often lead them to a weight of expence too heavy for their fortunes to support without great embaraſsment

Previous to the performance of the marriage ceremony, each of the parties must perform their oblutions which very according the cast to which they belong.—

When all things are ready for the ceremony a certain, more or leſs stained with colours is entended between the bride and bridegroom and so held at each end that they cannot see each other. Their hands being all joined, the curtain however being clenched betweens them the offeceating bramhun begins to repeat his muntras or a certain form of words appointed to be rehearsed at all marriages These muntras are in antique Sungskrit and unintelligible, in General, to the officiating bramhuns themselves; but each one closes with the benedictions "Be this a happy marriage" When these words are uttered the people throw upon the couple some grains of rice, flowers &c.

When the ceremony is over the guest set down to a repast as sumptuous as the father of the girl is able to provide. Among some of the lower casts, the guest are treated with ardent sprits many of whom drink to intoxication With the higher sorts of people the marriage feast is followed by a dance. This dance, is furnished by hiring two, three or four dancing girls, who are professedly as abandoned as stage actresses; and about the same number of musicians. The guest being seated on carpets or mats, these dancing girls take their station in front of the musicians, near the centre and sing songs and stupidly move about & thus perform what is called dancing. The feasting and dancing is kept up for several nights in succession; and it is often untill 3 or 4 oclock in the morning; and sometimes, by waiting for the propitious hour for the marriage ceremony to ~~arrange~~ arrive it is midnight before the party "go out to meet the bride groom"

The wedding being over, the children are taken to their respectives homes and the little children now become husband and wife occasionally see each other and play to gether as other children —

It is escential to the reputation of every Hindoo girl that she be married under the age of eleven years. Boys may marry at a later age —

A widow cannot marry. If the husband of a girl four years old should die immediately after their marriage she must remain single thro life —

A widower may marry a second time but should he be a man of 60 years he must marry a girl under eleven years for none but such are unmarried and repeutable —

February March May June and December are the only months in the years in which marriages can be performed and some times it so falls out that for a year and an half they are entirely prohebited by their astrology —

The famous marriage before aluded to and celebrated this day, was that of a very extraordenary personage. —

The name of the man is Takojee but he is commonally called by the people Maharaz —

Tho he is a man famed throughout a great part of the country yet it is extremely difficult satisfactorely to ascertain his origin.

He was born in the southern part of the penen=sulla, tho mother was a widow. But who was his father is a disputed point. The Maharattas say that his father was a Bramhun and his mother being a widow he is of course a natural child. His own zealous deciples however would maintain that he was miraculously conceived by the power of God. So much is certain, he, like his ancesters for several generations past, has given himself out to be some great one, and he has so bewitched the people that multitudes believe and declare him to be God. and worship him as such -

He came to Bombay about five months since in great stile with coaches, elephants, carts horsemen, armed with swords and shield and guns with match locks: his whole train amounting to several hundred persons.

It was amazing to see with what in=thusiam the people crowded together to see this imagenary divinity, to prostrate themselves and pay him Divine honours. Money and other things to a great amount ~~are~~ were given him. As he was passing over Salset, some of the merchants of Tannah, met him with a present of sixteen thousand rupees, which they begged he would accept merely as a token of their respect for him. It is supposed that at Bombay, he has received three or four hundred thousand rupees All these presents are made and all this divine homage is ascribed to him solely by the Guzzerattee people. By the other Hindoos he is held in contempt. and most cruelly deformed, unless he is actually one of the vilest of wretches, as to his moral conduct—

Long ago he married his first wife, but she bearing him no children he, according to the custom of the Hindoos, has now taken his second wife. Being by extraction a Teling a Bramhun it was necessary that he should marry into a family of the same nation and cast—

But as his mother was a widow and consequently himself an out cast no Bramhun would give him his daughter in marriage without becoming an out cast himself with all his family. This no Bramhun would do without an ample compensation. In this case the compensation, as report says, was twenty five thousand rupees added to the rare benefit of an alliance with such an extraordinary personage. He has married into the family of a Teling a Bramhun and that family has now become out casts and none but the few of the same illegitimate origin as this nominally great man, will associate with them. Yet however strange it may seem the Guzzerattee Bramhuns will readily worship him, but on no account would they eat with him -

The expence and splendor of this wedding, and the crowd of people who attended, were the greatest that have even been witnessed in this place -

Such marriages, such worldly pride and show are in perfect accordance with all that the Hindoos believe, and say of their Gods: Deluded mortals! They think God altogether such an one as themselves. When will they be inlightened and brought to the knowledge of the true God! O may it be speadily done! -

31st This evening commenced the public reading of the Scriptures in one of our native school rooms about a mile from our dwelling house There were present this evening about one hundred and fifty persons mostly men and Hindoos but some women and children and some Mussulmans. We commenced reading to them the harmony of the Gospels, accompanying what was read with explanatory remarks and observations. Should it please God to bless this our first attempt publicly and statedly to teach the holy scriptures to the heathen and dispose them to continue their attendance, it would greatly encourage our hearts.—

This day brings us to the close of anothe year. the past has been a year of loving kindneſs and tender mercy from the hand of the Lord. under the preserving care, and direction of a kind Providence we have been permitted and enabled to pursue the great object of our miſsion without molestation and embarraſsm Tho we cannot rejoice over any of our fellow creatures converted by the Spirit of God, from heathenism thro our labours. yet it affords u much satisfaction to reflect that during the year past thousands of the poor heathen an others hardly leſs ignorant, have heard from ou lips the glad tidings of salvation and we remain firm in the consoling hope and belief that we shall reap in due time if we faint n

It is also a very pleasing reflection that for the greater part of the year, nearly three hundred heathen boys have been in a course of education under our direction an almost ~~[illegible]~~ daily receiving such moral instructio as they would never receive else where, and such as may finally be the means of bringing them to a knowledge of God our Saviour.

The accession to the number of labourers in this mission has greatly strengthened our hands and incouraged our hearts. With the prospect of continuing daily to preach Christ to heathen and of shortly printing and distributing among the word of life, we have abundant reason to thank God and take courage —

Journal
of
Bombay Mission.

from Jan. 1. to April 19,
1817.

Received, Aug. 13. 1817, by Saco
Capt. Haskell.

Journal of the Miſsion
in Bombay from the 1st Jany
1817 to the 19th of April.

To S. Worcester D.D.
Secretary to the A. B. of
Commiſsioners for F. Miſsions.

—

January. 1817.

1st & 2d. With the commencement of this month, we began to consult & to make some general arrangements for the year. It was agreed that br. Newell should act as treasurer for the year, br. Hall as clerk & br. Bardwell as librarian.

3d This evening about 30 persons were present at the reading of the Scriptures, several of whom were Jews.

The following narrative, taken from the Bombay Courier, is enough, it would seem, to excite in every Christian mind, the deepest commiseration for the deluded idolaters & the most ardent & active zeal for their conversion to the

[Jov.]

2 blessed gospel of our Lord. Nor can w
fail less deeply to deplore the ignorance
the perverseness of the narrator, who suppos
that even the most inhuman, guilty &
abominable of all the heathen ceremonies,
are a sure passport to the heaven of
purity & bliss. The narrative is as follows;

"We have already noticed the pertinacity with
which the Rajah of Nepaul resisted the safeguard
of vaccination. He has since unfortunately fallen
a victim to the small pox. His natural
brother is also dead of the same disease.
Seven females were burnt alive with the
corpse of the former, and two with that
of the latter. The Resident was invited to
be present at the ceremony. The eldest son
of the Rajah was to be placed on the
musned (Throne) on the 8th instant, and
it was expected without any disturbance.
On the former occasion much blood was
spilt in a violent struggle amongst the
chiefs in the Public durbar. No Regency had

been appointed, but it is supposed that Beemsain will continue in the post of Prime minister, The following letter gives a particular account of the inhuman sacrafice that was made on the Rajahs death

Valley of Nepaul 20th Novr 1816

"I have just returned from witnessing a sight that has made such an impression, as will not readily be effaced from my memory; and in the hopes that it may be acceptable. I take up my pen to endeavour to paint to you the picture, my mind is in a right frame for it but oh yorick! that I had thy imagination to trace the fact, with the imagery it requires, to convey an adequate idea of the scene to those who did not behold it - -

"You will have heard ere this, of the havoc the small pox has been making, for these three months past among the inhabitants of this delightful and interesting valley, When it first appeared, apprehensions were entertained for the safety of the Rajah and his family and measures were adopted, which for a time kept them and the inhabitants of the city of Kathmandoo free from the infection, but it was only for a time it soon reached from the peasant to the Prince, and notwithstanding vaccination had been successfully administered to some of the principal families of the Court either superstition or a dislike to innovation had prevented a part of the Rajahs family from receiving the benefits of it, though frequently tendered in a pressing manner."

"On the 2d an infant son of the Princes died from the effects of the raging distemper, and this morning information was brought to the Resident that the Rajah, who for some days had been labouring under it was carried down to the holy Temple of Pusputnauth - which is looked upon by all

Hindoos as one of the Portals of Heaven, that in breathing his last his soul might be admitted in its passage from its earthly frame to the happier regions which this temple is believed to be the entrance of. Such is seldom if ever done untill ye person is supposed to be drawing to his end, and as this was the case in the present instance, the Prince was early in the morning accompanied by the chief officers of his Government, his relations and domestics, who as is customary on such occasions walked with his palanquin bareheaded and barefooted, to the Temple. A little after he ceased to be a Prince; and the event was communicated to the Resident who as a mark of condolence, and in compliment to the Court, proceeded with his suite in mourning and on foot, to the spot where much more awful scenes than had yet occurred were in a state of forwardness - I mean the preparations for the human

sacrifices

that the death of a Hindoo Prince, in these mountainous Regions invariably demands. On reaching the Temple we were recieved by the venerable Rajah Gooroo. or high Priest whose hoary locks bespoke his lengthened years, He was in tears, mentioned that one of the Ranees (queens) one of the concubines of the Rajah, with five of their female attendants were to burn with the remains of their master; and after lamenting on the passing event pointed out to us a Spot at a little distance, from whence we could better witness the scene; and retired to continue the obsequies of his departed Prince "The funeral pile was erected in the bed of the Bunymuttee River, which in its course through the valley is very Shallow, and here so narrow that its sacred waters wash the foundation of the Temple of Pasputnauth, on the one side and moisten the trees of its gloomy grove, that overhangs it from the other and as we were beholding the funeral rites in a most anxious state of suspense, the sonorous sounds of the singhie while they tended by taking off the attention of the devoted females from the surrounding crowd. to fit them for their approaching end, added solemnity to such scenery, our situation did not admit of distinctly observing what might be called the niceties of the awful ceremony; but we were near enough to distinguish the innocent victim of superstition, who was about sixteen years old, and said to be of an interesting figure, take off her ornaments, throw loosely over her loins and breast a cloth as she ascended the pile with her companions. She distributed to the Bramins, her attendants and relations that stood around a couple of elephants, some buffaloes, bullocks, calves, horses, jewels, and frankincense, with the clothes and ornaments she had just thrown off: meant I believe as marks of her regard or as proofs that she parted from this world in peace with all, and saying, as we were afterwards told, something to those who were supposed to be most endeared to her — (for whatever a suttee utters, is looked on as prophetic) she placed the head of her departed husband on her lap, when heaps of sandalwood smeared with oil & ghee, were piled around her, and her companions, on which a great number of torches descending the steps of the Temple communicated their flames to the combustable pile, at the same time that the hallowed groves, and temples reached the shouts, and groanings the multitude set up, and in a moment the souls of the devoted girls fled in shrieks to heaven!!! To heaven, I say, for surely an all just and all directing God granted the boon their acts were directed to obtain however erronious in the opinion of a Christia the mode of seeking it may appear!!

Statement of the observations on the weather, made at the rooms of the Literary Society, for the month of Dec.r 1816.

Dec.r 1816.		Thermometer.			Barometer.			
		10 A.M.	1 P.M.	4 P.M.	10 A. M.		4 P. M.	
	Date	Degs.	Degs.	Degs	Inch.	dec.	Inch.	dec.
Sunday	1	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
	2	78½	81	83½	30	13	30	06
	3	78	80½	83	30	12	30	16
	4	78	80½	82½	30	17	30	11
	5	78	80½	82	30	13	30	11
	6	78	81	83	30	13	30	11
	7	78	82½	82½	30	18	30	11
Sunday	8	-	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	-
	9	77½	82½	81½	30	15	30	09
	10	77	79½	81	30	11	30	05
	11	76½	80	81	30	09	30	03
	12	76	80	82	30	09	30	05
	13	78	81	82½	30	07	30	05
	14	78	82½	82½	30	07	30	03
Sunday	15	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	-
	16	76½	80	82	30	02	30	01
	17	77	79½	81	30	02	30	01
	18	76½	80	81	30	07	30	02
	19	77½	80	81	30	07	30	02
	20	78	80	82	30	03	30	04
	21	79½	81	80	30	11	30	08
Sunday	22	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	23	77½	79	81	30	14	30	08
	24	78½	81	81½	30	15	30	01
	25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	26	- -	- -	- -	-	-	-	-
	27	78	81½	80½	30	12	30	06
	28	78	81	82	30	13	30	04
Sunday.	29	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -
	30	77	79	82	30	11	30	07
	31	76½	80½	81½	32	12	30	05

7th This evening at the reading exercise there w
about the same number present as on last
friday evening — — — — — — — —

10th About the same number came together
to our meeting this evening as before but a
greater proportion of them were Jews — —

"The method which, as yet, we pursue at
these meetings, is to read and explain the
scriptures, This exercise is performed by
br. Hall & Newell alternately & ye scriptures
which we at present read is the abridged
harmony of the Gospels — — — — —

"Should it please God to bless this our
beginning we may hope soon to add the
exercise of singing and prayer — — —

14th Arrived the ship Saco Captain Haskell
from Boston, we have recieved thro Captn H-
two letters from Dr Worster, one of May ye 6th
1816 — the other of July ye 2nd. 1816 — also a considerabl
number of letters from private friends, letters
from Dr Morse together with the three first
Vol. of the Missionary Register, ~~for~~ May & June 18

& - from Dr W. the Panoplist for May
& June 1816 - the Unitarian Controversy -
several pamphlets and newspapers -

"The good tidings of extensive revivals of religion in various parts of our native land - & of various religious societies for the advancement of the Redeemers kingdom have greatly rejoiced our hearts.

"We are most happy to learn from Dr Wosters letters that three missionaries are ready to embark for the East. We should rejoice to have them arrive in Bombay in the course of the present year May the Lord of the harvest send forth many more labourers into her harvest.

"It is with extreme regret that we still find ourselves deprived of the 9th & 10th Vol of the Panoplist and that we have only two No. May and June of the series for 1816. The loss of the Panoplist is the more severe to us, since our corrispondants at home, omit to mention in their letters many interesting things o the supposition that we shall find those thing related in yͤ Pamphlet. The same might be said of other pamphlets to which our friends have referred but which if actually sent have never reached us. We hope that in future we shall have less occasion to deplore such neglects and failures — — — —

"One of our native school teachers having becom negligent, it was agreed that he should be severely reproved, and afterwards displaced should he not reform — — — —

"We have recieved complaints against the man who assists in the English school. We are told that he extorts money from the parents of the scholars, on the pretence that he is directed to collect it for us and that he pays it to us, tho' in fact we at present recieve nothing whatever from yͤ boys. We are told also that he abuses the boys and these are yͤ reasons why so many have left the school. We have much reason to believe this, and we besides find the man so indifferent about the improvement of the boys that we have thought it best that he should be discharged— — — — —

"We have farther agreed that without delay we should make it an object to look out a suitable spot for procuring a place of public worship among the natives and also to ascertain its probable expence.

30th. One of our schoolmasters came this morning saying that the scholars had told him that they had seen a Raksis (demon) in the garret over the schoolroom where they put their writing boards. and that they were afraid to come there to school. The schoolmaster himself pretended not to believe it, but probably he, like all the other Hindoos does believe in such things. We told him to tell the boys not to fear, there was no such thing. Then he said he had told them so and would again - - -

"Some of the people called Mhars, who are properly outcasts, said that they had come to our meeting, but that the other Hindoos would not let them sit near them, that they reproached them and kept them at a distance. Had we a public building we could much better provide for all sorts of people, They were told that it was our wish, that all who came, should without distinction be accom$\overset{m}{\text{a}}$dated and that God was not a respecter of persons - - - - - - -

Statement of the observations on the weather, made at the Rooms of the Literary Society for the Month of Jany. 1817.

Jany. 1817		Thermometer.			Barometer.			
		10 A.M.	1 P. M	4 P. M	10 A. M		4 P. M	
	Date	Degs.	Degs.	Degs.	Inch.	dec.	Inch.	dec.
Wednesday	1	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
	2	77	78½	81½	30	17	30	11
	3	77	79	80½	30	15	30	11
	4	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
Sunday	5	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
	6	75	77½	80	30	06	30	11
	7	74	77½	78½	30	18	30	14
	8	73½	77	78	30	17	30	11
	9	77	75½	78	30	12	30	01
	10	74	76½	78½	30	12	30	07
	11	75	78½	79	30	18	30	18
Sunday.	12	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
	13	76½	79½	81½	30	18	30	11
	14	76½	79½	82½	30	19	30	12
	15	77	85	82	30	17	30	19
	16	76½	81	83	30	18	30	09
	17	77½	80	81	30	16	30	12
	18	76½	80½	81½	30	14	30	11
Sunday.	19	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
	20	77	79½	81½	30	16	30	11
	21	77	79	81	30	19	30	11
	22	76¼	79½	81½	30	16	30	19
	23	76½	79	81	30	15	30	19
	24	75	78	80½	30	15	30	12
	25	75	78	79	30	14	30	13
Sunday.	26	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -
	27	75½	79	82½	30	19	30	11
	28	76½	80	81½	30	13	30	19
	29	76½	79	81	30	16	30	19
	30	76	80	80	30	19	30	13
	31	76½	79	79	30	19	30	14

February 7o 3rd This evening the monthly prayer meeting was attended in the fort. Three missionaries were present viz. Mr Skinner from the London Society, Mr Horner Wesleyan missionary, and one of the American missionaries, the others being detained by the urgent necessity of preparing communications to go the next morn for America. About fifteen persons were present.

11th Closed our packet for America by the Ship Malabar Captain Urne. By this ship we have sent to Dr Worcester besides letters our journal up to the close of the last year and letters with a copy of our accounts up to the same time to Mr Evarts — — —

"This evening finished reading to the heathen the harmony of the Gospels. Thus far the attendance on these meetings has been as great as we had reason to expect, tho' by no means as great as we could wish. We feel encouraged to go on — — — —

7th Received from Captain Haskell a very acceptable present of Ham, Salmon and codfish–

"Received the parcels sent for us to Calcutta by the Agawam which arrived in Calcutta about *six months ago*. The parcels contained the first four numbers of the Panoplist for 1816, several private letters pamphlets and newspapers–

10th Br. Hall read and explained divine truths to about 25 of the *Mhars*, or outcasts, agreeably to their request. These poor despised people have repeatedly told us that they have been to our school room to hear us read & expound the scriptures, but that the people of the Hindoo cast would not allow them to sit down, bade them remain at a distance and gave them abusive language–

"At the close of the exercise among these people, they were asked if they wished to have the reading continued. They said yes– and another meeting was appointed on Thursday evening

12th. This evening at our stated season for consultation, agreed to purchase 25 Reams of Portugues paper for printing one tract and one of the Gospels - - - - - - - - -

"After more mature consideration it appears to us expedient to hire men to assist in the printing busineſs who have already been some=what accustomed to it. rather then to take boys as apprentices. And principally for these reasons: first. it would be a long time before boys would be of any real advantage to us, and secondly as soon as they would know enough to be any assistance, they would, from the manner in which such things are conducted in this country, think themselves entitled to wages, and unleſs wages were given them they would probably leave us. We therefore think, that it would be leſs expence & trouble to hire men who are accustomed to the busineſs. Two such have offered their servises and of one of them we have agreed to make immediate trial.

14th. Engaged a Hindoo man to come on Monday next to work at the printing business, intending should we find him competent, to employ him.

19th. Mr. B..... an Englishman well skilled in the art of printing, called on us, examined our printing press, & very kindly suggested many improvements which will be of great benefit to us. He also kindly offered to render us like services on any future occasion should they be needed.

Mr. B. is a very inteligent man & has twice visited Jerusalem & most of the other ancient places mentioned in Sacred history. He visited Lebanon & saw the stately ceders, measuring more than 30 feet in circumferance & of great hight. They are not now an article of commerce nor of any special value.

He was asked whether it were a fact, as has been reported, that many Jews from Europe are now returning to Jerusalem? He said tha a considerable number, after acquiring a fortune in other countries, from a superstitiou veneration for their holy city, returned to find a ~~tomb~~ grave among the tombs of their fathers. They transact but little business & that little is chiefly the business of brokers.

The pomegranate & grape are almost the only fruits now growing around Jerusalem. There are no *apples* except th apples of *Sodom*, which are beautiful inviting to the eye but when opened are full of offensive matter.

The country in the immediate vicinity of Jerusalem is so far cultivated as to yield a produce sufficient for the sustenan of the people.

At our meeting for consultation this evening, we concluded that there was no encouragement for us any longer to continue the man whom we engaged on the 14th & who began on the 17th to try his skill & ability in the Printing buſineſs, both because his eyes are defective & also because he seems to be an inactive man.

The other man who has offered us his services & who has had some experience in the Printing buſineſs, is so old that we think it would not be expedient to employ him. And since there is so little prospect of our obtaining a suitable man who has had experience in the buſineſs, & since should we find such a person his knowledge concerning English types would afford him so little aſsistance in a Printing office so very different as that of the Mahratta; & as such a man, if found, would expect such high wages, we have thought it best to look out some young & active man, who has had no experience in the business, & one whose expectations would be moderate, & to teach him the business- agreeing to give him some small wages at first & to increase his wages as he advances in the art of printing.

As a screw will be needed for the pressing of paper when printed, it was agreed that enquiry be immediately made how & at what expence a screw can be obtained.

21th. As we attempt to proceed in the business of printing, little difficulties & hindrances multiply. The man who was employed to make the types which were wanting has been taken sick & it is now uncertain how soon they can be prepared.

As soon as we began to compose a sentance with our new types, an unexpected difficulty arose. When two certain vowel marks which frequently occur in Mahratta writing fall upon the same consonant, our types are not formed to express them both. To remedy this defect we had to submit to the tedious process of filing away in different shapes an adequate number of the types.

Some of the iron work of the press we find to be so indifferently executed & so illy fitted to the wood work as to render it necessary to have it taken off & fixed over again.

The stone to the press was so far from being perfectly true & level that it has already caused us much trouble & it still remains unfit for the work.

"Calcutta 24th Jan. Died Mrs. Elizabeth Yeoman aged 110 years."

24''

25th Received a very kind letter from Mr. Burder, giving a very animating account of the success of their Missions in Africa & the the Otaheitean islands. &.

March 12th. Additional difficulties arise in our printing business. All the types of the vowell e appear to have come to us untrimmed. Consequently we were oblig-ed to set about trimming them with our own hands.

Agreed that it is necessary to get the type made for another letter, without which many words in our printing will be essentially defective.

13'' To day we have met with still greater difficulty in working the printing press, resulting from the crude manner in which the types are executed tog with a defect in Quoits, so that we find it difficult in a proper manner to lock up the form. We are therefore at a stand at present.—

Statement of the observations on the weather made at the rooms of the literary Society for the month of February.

		Thermometer			Barometer	
Feby. 1817.		10 A.M.	1 P.M.	4 P.M	10 A. M.	4 A. M.
	Date	Deg.	Deg.	Deg	Inch. Dec	Inch. Dec
Saturday	1	77	78½	79	30 — 18	30 — 15
Sunday	2	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- - -
	3	73½	70½	74½	20 — 15	30 — 14
	4	70	72½	74	30 — 22	30 — 16
	5	70	73	76	30 — 19	30 — 16
	6	70½	75	77	30 — 16	30 — 11
	7	73	77½	80	30 — 12	30 — 06
	8	75	78	79½	30 — 14	30 — 19
Sunday	9	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- - -
	10	76	78½	79	30 — 16	30 — 19
	11	75	78	79	30 — 11	30 — 14
	12	76½	78½	79½	30 — 19	30 — 05
	13	77	78	79½	30 — 16	30 — 11
	14	77	79	78½	30 — 13	30 — 16
	15	76	77	77	30 — 08	30 — 15
	16	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- - -
	17	73	77½	80	30 — 11	30 — 04
	18	75½	76½	77	30 — 08	30 — 03
	19	75	77½	78	30 — 06	30 — 01
	20	75	76½	78	30 — 19	30 — 03
	21					
	22	73	76	76	30 — 11	30 — 05
Sunday-	23	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- - -
	24	74	79	80	30 — 06	30 — 01
	25	75½	77	79	30 — 02	29 — 96
	26	76	77	79	30 — 05	30 — 11
	27	75½	78½	80	30 — 08	29 — 99
	28	76	82	81½	30 — 06	30 — 03

20th. At 10 Oclock P. M. finished the printing of a Scripture tract in Mohratta of 8 Octavo pages. The number of copies printed is 1500. We began on the 17th. to strike off the sheets & almost the whole of the work from beginning to end, has been done with our own hands. Difficulties of various kinds & such as could not well be described, have occured, but we have been able, so far to overcome them all, that this first production of our press has greatly encouraged us. We now commend this little portion of Gods word to his gracious disposal, beseeching him to make it the means of salvation to many of the heathen - & imploring his kind direction & assistance in all our future attempts to serve him in the work of this mission.

"The French settlement of Mahe was restored to the French authorities on the 23d of last month

Bombay Courier
March 15. 1817.

24th. Arrived the American ship Packet Capt. Cook from Providence, Rhode Island & last from Gibraltar.

25th. Received a letter from br. Nott dated 25 June, London. He was expecting to sail the next day for America.

29th. As br. Hall called at one of the schools today, the master came with an anxious countenance & asked if he had heard the news! What news? it was asked. Upon this he called several of the largest boys in the school & bid them relate to me what they had heard. It was this: "A ship at no great distance, they could not tell where or of what description, had foundered, & the mariners to appease the wrath of the imaginary goddess of the ocean had sacrificed a man."

The Hindoos are a most credulous people, & ready to believe any thing that is marvelous, except the truth of God.

The story they related is probably a fabricatio tho by no means incredable. There is good eviden that human sacrifices, within a few years past, & within a few miles of Bombay have been repeatedly made on various occasions, to local deitie

This evening about 15 persons were present at our reading meeting, four of whom were Jews & one a Hindoo woman. Our number of hearers has frequently been leſs than this. The room where the meetings are held & the manner of lighting it, are inferior & the accommodations generally are not such as are calculated to induce th people to attend.

We hope we shall soon be able to provide better accommodations & that by greater exertions the attendance on our meetings will be more encouraging.

29th. The following paragraph in this days paper is worthy of notice as it records an extraordinary fact concerning that most dreadful disease - the small pox.

"On the 10th. of March died Samuel Ayres, in his 37th year, who had twice been attacked with the small pox - once in the 7th. year of his age, & the last, which produced his death on the 14th. day after he was attacked by this dreadful disorder which he bore with the utmost fortitude & Christian resignation leaving behind him a disconsolate widow & infant daughter to bemoan his his loss."

30th. This morning (Lordsday) a Jew lately from Choul a place not far distant upon the coast & under the Mahratta government, came to us. He appears to have read many of the Hindoo books & to be well acquainted with the Mahratta language. He has been to us several times & wishes us to employ him as a school master, for both Jewish & Hindoo children. We have desired him to ascertain how many *Jewish* boys he could collect for a school & to let us know on what terms he would teach it. Could we find a Jew of such qualifications & at the same time of an unexceptionable moral character, it might be of great importance to our general object to employ him as a school teacher & reader of the Scriptures &c. But we have some reason to fear that this man is not of such a character.

The Jews here are in general ~~are~~ of a very degraded character. The Police Magistrate has repeatedly remarked to us that the Jews are the most quarrelsome people in the place - that they are a very drunken people, peculiarly violent in their passions, & most injurious, implacable, & revengeful towards one another.

On this sabbath a Hindoo woman was to have been brought to us, whom we never saw, but who, as one of our hearers has told us, is desirous that we should baptise her.

She is a woman unmarried, but living as many others are, with an English officer by who she has had four children, but one of which is now alive.

The officer with whom she is thus sinfully living, came to us a few sabbaths ago & desired us to baptize his child. Our views on the subject of baptism were made known to him & he was exhorted to reflect upon the great sin in which he was living to repent & turn to the right ways of the Lord & then his child would become a proper subject for baptism. We have heard no more from him on this subject.

When the woman who is living with him proposed to come to us for baptism, he told her, as we are informed, that she had put on petticoats & a gown like a Catholic & that was Christianity enough for her. And true it is that the Roman Catholics have so degraded Christianity

31 in this country, that the notion is very prevalent among the natives, that for a man to put on a hat, jacket & breaches, is enough to constitute him a Christian.

After our public worship to day, the officer before mentioned called again & was much more solemnly & plainly reproved & admonished than before. He went away promising to reflect seriously on what had been said to him & ~~to~~ to reform.

In the evening we all attended the Great Portugues church. The crowd of people was great. A sermon was first delivered in the Portugues language. Afterwards, as it began to grow dark, a long procession was formed, each man bearing in his hand a large wax candle, torch, or some other means of making a display. At the end of the procession came four men bearing on their shoulders a platform, on which was an image representing the Saviour bearing his cross. When the image came in sight the crowd fell on their knees & began to make their crosses & mutter their prayers. The image was borne once around the Church, & as it was advancing the second time in front of it, a little boy elegantly dressed, & seated on a platform & ~~was~~ born by four other men advanced to meet the image of the Savior. As he came near he bowed repeatedly & unfolded a white handkerchief on which was painted the face of Christ. This boy it was said was designed to represent the sister of Mary the mother of Jesus. Soon after was brought forward, in the same manner an image of the virgin Maria. Then all returned & entered the church, which closed the exercises of the evening.

April 7th. Received a letter from

33.

Dr. Worcester, dated Oct. 17th 1816 by the ship Bengal.

Journal 2

We arrived at Bombay on the 11th of February 1813 and after taking such advice as the time would admit we put into the hands of Mr. Money a Gentleman of this place a petition to his Excellency the Governor, a petition the copy of which is given below.

To the Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Governor

Right Hon. Sir

The Undersigned, lately arrived from America by way of Bengal beg leave to state to your Excellency that having been ordained to the Gospel ministry they have come to this country with a desire of being useful, by translating the Scriptures, by aiding in the education of Children & ultimately by making known the gospel to some who are now ignorant of it.

Humbly trusting that these objects will meet your Excellency's approbation, they most earnestly beg that they may be allowed to pursue them. At the same time they cherish the hope that should they be permitted to remain in the country, an orderly & prudent conduct will show that your Excellency's indulgence has not been misplaced.

They are happy indeed, Right Hon. Sir in thus presenting the advancement of our holy religion to a Christian Governor — One too who has given so many proofs of a desire for the diffusion of [illegible] and the promotion of happiness among mankind.

They have the honor to be
with the highest respect
Right Hon. Sir
Your most obed.t
& most humble Servts

Bombay Feb 12th 1813
G Hall
S Nott

On visiting the police the day on which this petition was forwarded, we were told, that we should not be allowed to remain, and that unfavorable impressions of our characters existed in the mind of this Government. For the purpose of explanation by his Excellency's leave we drew up the following memorial (a)

Memorial.

Bombay Feb. 18th 1813

To the Right honble &c ———

Right honble Sir.

We have heard with the deepest (regret) concern that Your Excellency has received from Bengal intelligence deeply injurious to our characters as men, as Christians, and especially as Ministers of the Gospel. Our concern is the more distressing when we consider our solemn responsibility to the great Head of the Church and the high importance that the Missionary character should stand without reproach, especially in a region like this where the forfeiting that character must be attended with consequences so truly deplorable. We beg therefore your Excellency's indulgent consideration, of the following statement of our conduct.

(a) The Supreme Govt had strongly recommended that we should be sent from this place: and charged us with having broken our word in not having gone to the Isle of France — and likewise with concealing ourselves in Calcutta, at the time when the Police officers were in search for us to put us on board ship for Eng

When we left America as your Excellency will perceive by our letter of instructions, a copy of which we take the liberty of sending you our destination was not precisely fixed but was left for our subsequent decision. On arriving at Calcutta our first object was to obtain such information as should enable us to decide with discretion. But from representations that were made to us at that time, we were induced to believe, that we should not be allowed to remain in the Hon. Companys dominions An order from Government, received about a week after our arrival ~~increased our fears~~ which order included Messrs. Johns, Lawson & May three English Missionaries and Mr Rice an American - increased our fears. We doubted whether we should be allowed to leave the Hon. Company's dominions for any place East of the Cape of Good Hope, and if for any, supposed that it would be for the Isle of France alone. With these views we presented the petition marked (No. 1)

When this petition was handed

Mr Martin ~~the~~ objected to the presenting of it and said that the order of government was positive for our return to America: that we must depart upon our own ship, but that she might carry us where she liked...

In the course of a week from this, we received an answer from Government, stating that our assurances of going to the Isle of France were accepted but that we must expect to be at the disposal of the government of that Island...

After this we continued in the expectation of going to the Isle of France for about two months. We were endeavoring to obtain a passage when we were taken sick. As soon as we recovered we renewed our endeavors, engaged our passage on the ship Adèle and paid for it as early as the 17th of September. At which time we were expecting the Adèle to sail in a few days tho she did not till about the middle of the following month.

During our delay in Calcutta the causes of which we have now explained we were led by observation to believe that our fears had been premature. For we found Missionaries who had been ordered away no less positively than ourselves, nevertheless residing quietly in Bengal and we ascertained the same to be true of others in India. We therefore began to hope that had we pursued a different plan, we might have been allowed to go to the place which our enquiries should incline us to choose. Several reasons at length inducing us to desire to go to Ceylon rather than to the Isle of France, we prepared the an nered petition No 2 —; but lest we should presume too much upon the indulgence of Govt. we at the same time pursued our arrangements intending should that petition be rejected, to proceed according to our original plan to the Isle of France. This petition when delivered at the Police was carried by the Clerk to Mr Martin who was on the opposite side of the room and who replied thro the same Clerk, that it was unnecessary to present that petition & that he would give us a pass at any time. The question was asked by Mr Hall, Should we go to ~~the Isle of F.~~ Ceylon instead of the Isle of France, would that be equally acceptable to Government?" and was answered in the affirmative.

The petition was withdrawn and we did all in our power to obtain a passage to Ceylon. But before we could obtain one, we were summoned to the Police and demanded our reasons for not having gone to the Isle of France. Our reply was that we had been endeavoring to go till we had learnt from the Police, that a pass might be obtained equally well for Ceylon, and that we were now seeking for an opportunity to depart for that Island. We did not at this nor at any other time say at the Police, or to any ~~other~~ person whatever, that our delay of going to the Isle of France was for want of opportunities.

Nor could we have said this without obviously appearing to many who well knew our proceedings to be totally destitute of every principle of honor and religion.

Notwithstanding all our efforts we found no opportunity of going to Ceylon; nor could we hope for one we were told earlier than the January fleet. —— In the mean time it had been suggested to us that Mr Martin would probably give a general pass from Bengal without specifying ~~tt~~ any particular place. We suppos-from what he had said respecting his giving a pass that a pass from him and not a formal permission from Govt. was a regular departure. Whether such a pass could be obtained we did indeed doubt: but we were encouraged to make the attempt, from the confidence that to fail could not injure us and that should we succeede, in the voice of the Police we should have the voice of Govt. and particularly as the police had been the only organ of Govt. to us. Our application succeeded and on the faith of our passes "to depart on the Ship Commerce Capt. Arbuthnot" we proceeded to make our arrangements, esteeming it a great favor that we had obtained permission to depart, tho it gave us no right of remaining in the place to which we intended to go. Our friends expressed their happiness at our success — among whom were some in whose judgements we thought it safe to confide.

The passes now in the hands of J. R. Goodwin Esq. were obtained on the 10th of Nov. with the expectation that the Ship would sail in four or five days. On Saturday the 13th a part of our baggage was put on board. On Tuesday morning the 16th we paid our passage to the Captain's agent and in the afternoon of the same day we were unexpectedly summoned to attend at the Police, which we did the next morning with Messrs. Rice & Judson who had received a like summons. We then received a communication from Govt., stating that on account of our having failed to go to the Isle of France we were considered as having forfeited all claim to the further indulgence of Govt. and directing the Police to correspond with the Marine Board concerning the provision for our departure for England on the fleet then under dispatch. The fleet we were informed was to sail within five days which would allow no more than three days to prepare for a voyage to England.

After reading the order Mr. Nott mentioned to Mr. Martin his circumstances and asked whether the order of Govt. would interfere with his previous arrangements, and prevent his departing according to his pass. The reply was "Certainly the order of Govt. was positive". Mr. Martin then mentioned the opportunities there had been of going to the Isle of France which had been neglected: and added that he had always told him that he would have to go to the Isle of France or England. Neither of us however had heard our going to England mentioned before.

We were desired by the person who went with us for the Police, to give information the we change our place of residence: and were also advised by him to write to Mr Martin concerning our families as they had not been noticed in the order of Govt. This advice however we did not follow as we immediately formed the plan of making the annexed address to the Right Hon the Governor General.

Concluding from the unexpected orders, that if we applied we should not perhaps be permitted to proceed to

Bombay, we resolved to attempt to obtain liberty to go to Point De Galle where the Captain was so obliging as to promise to put us on shore. With these views we prepared the petition No. 3.

After recieving the approbation of some of our friends to this paper, we went on Thursday Morning to Barrackpore for the purpose of presenting it to his Lordship. The Hon. Mr Elliot his Lordships private Secretary upon reading the first sentence, observed that as it related to an order in council, his Lordship would not recieve it in his private capacity. We mentioned the urgency of the case and requested him on that account to deliver it: ~~and advised~~ but he refused and advised us to hand it to the Secretary to whose department it belonged. We left him without his probably knowing who we were and returned to Calcutta.

Having found upon enquiry that the meeting of the Council was postponed till after the time appointed for the sailing of the fleet, we did not hand our petition to the Secretary according to the Hon. Mr Elliot advice: but resolved to embrace the doubtful but only alternative of embarking on the Commerce according to our previous ~~arrangements~~ provisions and our passports, should we find upon enquiry that the Capt. had reported us to the Police as his passengers and obtained the port Clearance for his Ship. Upon enquiry we found that he had not. We therefore delayed our embarkation till Friday noon when the Captain showed us his Certificate (which he can doubtless now show) that he had reported us to the Police agreeably to the orders of the Governor General in Council and likewise told us ~~that~~ the ship was cleared out at the Custom

House and would probably sail the next day. We then made our arrangements and went on board the same ~~evening~~ day. Till we went on board we were either at our known place of abode or moving publickly about Calcutta on our necessary business. We did not give information of our going on board to the Police because our having obtained a pass and the Captain's having reported us on that very day as his passengers furnished them we supposed with sufficient means of knowing where we were.

Tho both the Capt. and the Agent had told us that the Ship would sail the next day, she remained at her moorings till Monday ~~Morning~~ when we proceeded down the river. We imputed our not being sent for to the intention and not to the ignorance of the Police.

On this statement of the circumstances of our leaving Calcutta we beg leave to remark; that we did diligently endeavor to obtain an audience from Government till it appeared that no audience could be obtained till too late an hour — that considering our passes and particularly the Captain's report to the Police which was made after the same police had communicated the orders of Govt. to us, we did consider ourselves acting with regularity and presumed when we found ourselves suffered to proceed, that the police as we were now manifestly on the point of leaving Bengal were not disposed to carry their enquiries any further.

Tho we had not succeeded in presenting the above mentioned petition to Lord Minto we still intended to stop at Ceylon, supposing that a fresh departure from that Island might be more favorable to our reception in Bombay than to arrive directly from Bengal. But as

Bombay continued to be the place of our desire — as the Govt. of Bengal had suffered us to proceed while considering us as we supposed bound to Bombay — as we met with a long and unexpected delay on the coast and as our funds were low we concluded to proceed directly to this place.

We beg leave to express our fears that some appearance of inconsistency in us may have arisen from a mistaken connection of us with our two Brethren: from whom we lived at a considerable distance apart; with whose plans we were unconnected and from whose business at the Police ours was generally distinct and different. Your Excellency will readily perceive that such a connection, tho the conduct of each severally might be explained would give an appearance of inconsistency to both. —

The above we declare to be a full statement of our conduct in relation to the Govt. of Bengal. The truth of which is known to many of our friends with whom our conversations were frequent and particular. That we have acted with integrity we have the testimony of our own consciences. That we have guided our affairs with discretion we we will not say. But if the above statement exhibit indiscretions, we hope they will appear to be such as have arisen not from rashness and obstinacy — but from an honest zeal in what we consider as ~~[illegible]~~ laudable objects, and from the ignorance of strangers in a strange land. Above all we hope

Right Hon. Sir that our intentions will appear to have been good and our conduct such as not to have cast a deserved reproach upon our holy religion, nor to have destroyed our character as the Ministers of Jesus, in the interests of whose Church we believe your Excellency to feel deeply concerned.

Having said these necessary things respecting our characters and conduct, we beg your Excellency's further indulgence while we submit at large the objects we desire to pursue ~~in~~ in this place. Our great and general object is the diffusion of Christian knowledge and Christian morals. In attempting this we should consider our first step, to be the acquisition of the language of the country which in a tolerable degree we suppose must occupy the greatest part of our time for two or three years. During this time we should hope to be useful by the instruction of schools composed of either of European or Half cast Children or by teaching the English language to the natives themselves. While engaged in the acquisition of the language we should hope to be useful in our intercourse, particularly with the lower classes of people; giving religious instruction to such as should be inclined to receive it, and finally should we be allowed to remain it would be our intention to do all in our power to (promote) forward the translation of the the Mahratta language and perhaps should our lives be long spared even to the Guzeratta likewise: with the hope that thro our feeble endeavors some might be induced [illegible] to embrace them as the word of life, and become partakers of the unsearchable riches of Christ which are such an inestimable blessing to christian countries.

This statement we cheerfully submit to your Excellency hoping that our conduct has not forfeited and that our object claims your Excellency's indulgence and that we shall not be under the painful necessity of relinquishing an object in which so many Christian friends are so deeply interested.

With sentiments of the highest respect
Right Hon. Sir
We are
Your Excellency's
most obedient
and most humble Servant
Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

Copies of petitions referred to in the preceding memorial.

No 1

To the Hon. the Governor General
in Council.

We the undersigned, passengers lately arrived on board the American ship Harmony, having recieved an order to depart out of the Country on board the same ship, beg leave to state that agreeably to our intention stated at the Police on our arrival of leaving the Company's dominions, we request ~~leave~~ liberty to depart by the earliest opportunity for the Isle of France and therefore that the Harmony may not be refused a clearance on our account.

Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott
Luther Rice
Calcutta Aug. 21. 1812—

No. 2. Calcutta Oct. 17. 1812

To the Right Hon. Lord Minto Gov. Gen. in council

The undersigned having been detained by sickness and other causes from going to the Isle of France as permitted about two months ago and now wishing to depart to Ceylon beg permission to pass out of the Hon. Company's dominions to that Island. Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

No 3.

To the Right Hon. Gilbert Lord Minto Governor General.

The undersigned having read at the Police the orders respecting their going to England, wherein they are said to have forfeited all claim to the further indulgence of Govt. by not having gone to the Isle of France, beg leave to solicit Your Lordship's attention to the causes of their delay and their present circumstances.

As early as the middle of September and as soon as they had recovered from the sickness into which they fell on their arrival they engaged their passage in the Ship Adele bound to the Isle of France, which was to sail in the course of that month but was detained till sometime after the date of the enclosed petition (No. 2). Information during this delay led them to wish to go to Ceylon and two days after its date they conveyed the enclosed petition to C. T. Martin Esq. to be presented to Govt. intending to proceed immediately to the Isle of France if that petition should be denied. They were informed from Mr. Martin, that it was unnecessary to present that petition and that he would give them a pass at any time. Accordingly the petition was withdrawn, the designs of going to the Isle of France relinquished and they endeavoured to find an opportunity to go to Ceylon. Not finding any prospect of a ship going direct to Ceylon, they made application on the 10th inst. at the Police for a pass to depart on the Ship Commerce, which pass was granted

14 them and on the faith of it, they have paid their passage put part of their baggage on board, and are expecting daily that the ship will sail.

After what had been said on presenting the enclosed petition at the Police and after having obtained this pass, they supposed they might innocently & safely make their arrangements for departure. These arrangements are made; the ship is ready to drop down the river and convey them to Point De Galle where she would leave them.

We humbly beg of your Lordship that in consideration of our present circumstances, the order of Govt. may not be carried into effect on us & that we may be freed from the very serious inconvenience of a voyage to England.

Your Lordship's
most obedient
and most humble servts.

Calcutta Nov. 18th 1812.
Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

About four weeks after these communications were forwarded to Govr. Nepean, he replied, thro Dr Taylor, that he had nothing farther to say to us at that time.

March 6th Commenced the study of the Mahratta language under the tuition of a Brahmun at 25 Rupees per month.

May the 10th. Received a letter from Br Newell confirming the mournful intelligence of the death of his wife & child, & informing us also of his arrival at Ceylon.

May 23d. Mr. Money, having had an interview with the Govr. for the purpose of ascertaining whether there were any objection to our opening a school immediately, informed us that the Govr was not prepared to give an answer as he had not heard from the Bengal Govt — that he had written a private letter to Lord Minto for the purpose of removing any unfavourable impressions which that Govt might have received concerning us — that Govr Nepean himself was quite favourably inclined & that he would give Mr Money information on the subject as soon as he should hear from Bengal.

June 25. Dr Taylor informed us this Evening that in an interview, the Govr expressed his fears that he should be under the necessity of sending us to England. He considered the decision of Lord Minto upon the Alligator (an American vessel just arrived from Salem & reported to be a missionary vessel) as an indication of his Lordships suspicions that some political views were grafted upon the professed Missionary object. His Excellency expects some positive orders from Bengal, but should that not be the case, still he thinks he shall be under the necessity of conforming to the known wishes of the Govr General. Govr Nepean expressed to Dr Taylor his firm confidence in our own integrity, & the excellency of the character of those Gentlemen by whom we ~~are~~ patronized. —

Aug 17th This morning Mr Money informed us that the letters from Mr Burder to us (~~those~~ Br. Judson brought from England) which he had shown to Sir E Nepean, made a very favourable impression on his mind, & that he had expressed his regret that he did not see them before the reference was made to Bengal, & that they might have been noticed in that reference. In hopes that some use might yet be made of them, Mr M. advised us now to present them to the Gov. accompanied by a few written remarks, calculated to show that our enterprise had no connection with the war. He urged us to do this immediately as he had observed our names down at the Marine Office as passengers to England on the Camartha which was to have sailed about this time, but having sprung a leak will be detained a month or two. This day & evening prepared the following memorial.

To the Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Gov.

Right Hon. Sir

We humbly beg your Excellency's indulgence in again addressing your Excellency* on the subject of our Mission; particularly in attempting to obviate the objection to our settlement here, which arises from the unhappy war in which our Country is engaged; an objection which we hope will soon be removed by that return of peace for which we are anxiously looking.

When we first resolved to devote ourselves to Missionary labours as there was then no provision made for our support in our native Country, we proposed ourselves as the servants of the London Missionary Society, whose acceptance & approbation of us as Missionaries to the East, are signified in the accompanying letters written by the Secretary of that Society the Rev George Burder a year before the beginning of the war. Our offer & their acceptance were, at the same time made known by means of a London & Edinburg Magazine. From these things it appears that our own designs must have originated long before the commencement of the war, & we hope they present a reason why we should be considered separately from that unhappy event.

Had our fellow Christians been less benevolent than the wish expressed by Mr Burder, we should at the same time have come to this Country as English Missionaries, with the same object in view as at the present moment. And such indeed is the present understanding of our connection with them that we have just received intelligence that their Agent at Madras will immediately answer our bills for our salaries — the war having as yet prevented us from receiving any supplies from our own Country. We sincerely feel that the only difference between us & English Missionaries is that the English Society is relieved from that burden which they expected to bear. We consider them as interested in us & we have hitherto given them an account of our proceedings.+

Right Hon. Sir when we consider that both English & American Christians are interested in our success — that already much time & money has been spent in our enterprise, & that much more must be spent if we are sent from this place, that we

---

+ In March last we forwarded some letters for America thro Mr Burder & at the same time related to him the attitude of our Mission, and had just written to Dr Bogue must then be in perfect uncertainty whether we shall ever be allowed to preach to the destitute the unsearchable riches of Christ, & especially when we consider the command of ~~that~~ ascending Lord in whom we all hope & whom we would obey, we feel justified, - we feel compelled by motives which which we dare not resist, to entreat your Excellency's favor.

To ourselves, it cannot but be supposed that to fail in our object, must be in the highest degree trying. Our feelings are deeply interested, it may well be supposed in our object to which we have been looking for so many years, for which we have left our Country, our prospects, & our dearest friends, to which we are conscientiously, & by the help of God unalterably devoted, & in which the hearts of Christians are universally engaged without distinction of Country & which we cannot doubt is under the favourable eye of our Lord & Master.

We present these considerations with no small confidence from the recollection of an example which shows us that the highest authorities both in Church & State have afforded their patronage & encouragement to the Missionaries of Christ of other Nations as well as their own. We refer to the well known Missionaries from Denmark & Germany, on the Coromandel Coast, patronised & encouraged by King George the first, the Arch Bishop of Cantibury respectable Society for promoting Christian knowledge. We cannot claim the merits of those venerable Missionaries, but we would beg to be made partakers in that high privilege which they enjoyed of pursuing their work: hoping in some degree, to imitate their pious example & to be blessed with a measure of their success.

Your Excellency's well known desire for promoting Christian knowledge & the certainty that we should in future be as really under the direction & at the disposal of your Excellency as at the present moment, encourage us in requesting that we may be allowed to remain, or at least till it may be learnt whether there will be a speedy termination of the unhappy war.

We have the honor to be &c

Bombay Aug. 18. 1813

S. Nott
G. Hall

Aug 19th Having prepared the preceding memorial we went with it to Mr Money, being desirous to forward it as soon as possible, on account of a report which we last Evening ~~[illegible]~~ heard that we were to go to England on the Sir Godfrey Webster, to sail on Sabbath next. At breakfast with Mr M. we saw the Superintendent of embarkation, who told us that he had, by order of the Govr yesterday settled every arrangement for our going in the Sir Godfrey Webst- & that every pains had been taken to make us comfortable, & that we had been provided for suitably to our Ministerial character. - We were much distressed by this intelligence & especially as we were entirely unprepared for such a voyage - Mr. M. immediately waited on the Govr to tell him our unprepared state & to hand him the above petition. Mr M on his return informed us, that the

Govr orders from Bengal were such that he would be unable to allow us to remain—but notwithstanding as he was unwilling to put us to any inconvenience, he would allow us to remain untill the sailing of the Coramanthea, which is to be in about six weeks.

We then waited on the Govr ourselves & expressed our thanks for his kindness now & on former occasions. He told us that he had supposed us protected on the ground of what he told Dr Taylor & endeavoured to justify the Supreme Gov^t in sending us away on the ground of the war. He declared his perfect confidence that we were innocent & harmless men, whose weapons of warfare were not carnal but spiritual. He likewise told us that he had succeeded in removing the unfavourable impressions which had been on the minds of the Gov General, to effect which he had written to Lord Minto a private letter. Thus it pleases the Lord to deal with us. We have never been covered with so thick a cloud before but we will pray that he may deliver us & labour to have our minds stayed on him.

Sept 13 This day we had the happiness to receive letters from American friends dated Nov 1812 & sent by the Alligator the schooner mentioned under a preceding date as condemned at Calcutta. We have been most happy to hear of the progress of religion in our Native Land, the increase of a Missionary spirit, & of ~~Mission~~ Candidates for Missions, & that conversions have been so multiplied in Towns & Colleges.

14 Showed some of our letters to our friends here hoping that some facts contained in them might tend to

our settlement in this place.

Conformably to the advice of our friends & our own conviction, we resolved to write, without delay, to the Agents for our Society at Bengal & also to forward ~~our~~ Dr W's official letter to Gov Nepean. We immediately prepared the following letter, which after being read & approved by Mr M. was forwarded on the day of its date.

We have been informed from Dr Carey, that he has requested the Rev. Mr Thomason, to act in the place of Dr Brown deceased, & that agreed to request G. Udny Esq to act in the place of the Hon. Mr Harrington Esq. now at the Cape.

Bombay Sept. 15th 1813

To the

Rev Dr Carey
Rev. Mr Thomason
And G. Udny Esq.

Christian Brethren,

It was with pleasure & with gratitude that we learnt that the Rev. Dr. Brown, the Rev. Dr Carey & the Hon. J. H. Harrington Esq, were appointed as a Committee of agency by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. We are happy also in knowing that the Rev. Mr Thomason has consented to occupy the place of Dr Brown & that Mr Udny will probably act in the place of Mr Harrington.

Knowing Gentlemen that you love to do good & that you would gladly make any reasonable effort which might seem to promise well to Zion, we

22 take the liberty to aquaint you with our circumstances & wishes.

We are in the midst of an extensive field already white to harvest. Multitudes of fellow beings spread around us & the facilities for promoting their temporal & eternal welfare are numerous & encouraging.

Bombay may be said almost entirely to be destitute of the means of instruction. Consequently hundreds of children, in a greater or less degree the offspring of European Parents, are growing up in the most deplorable ignorance & with prospects truly gloomy to themselves, to their Parents & to Community. Many persons, interested in these children feel anxious for their instruction. But hitherto no suitable persons have offered to engage in this arduous, but important task of educating children. — Should we remain here it would be a primary object with us to devise & pursue a plan of instruction suited to the instruction of these children. — As to the facilities & prospects of such a plan of education, we expect you will receive communications from some of our Friends here who of course are better judges than ourselves, + We would only ~~say~~ observe that to us every thing appears to be prepared for entering on such a plan of education with encouraging prospects of extensive usefulness.

Another thing which must appear highly desirable to every Christian or benevolent mind, is the giving of religious instruction in the English language to a mixed

---

+ Several influential persons here did write to different, [illegible] in such a way that the Agents at Calcutta might avail themselves of their information & advice.

body of People, composed of the lower class of Europeans, of half casts, of Portuguese & Parsees. From all that we are able, either to discern ourselves, or learn from some of the best judges of the true state of things here, the way appears to be perfectly open for this desirable work to be commenced in some temperate & discrete manner. These considerations have tended greatly to produce our present earnest desire to serve the Lord in this field, & here to spend our lives in labouring for the good of our fellow men.

But in addition to these things are all the overwhelming reasons which rush upon our minds from the sight of thousands of our fellow beings rapidly dropping into the eternal pit.

When we add moreover that measure of preparation for this work which we have made during seven months of arduous study, our desire is truly inexpressable.

While we thus acquaint you with our desires & the main ground of those desires, we would also ~~th~~ wish to state the apparent obstacles to our remaining here.

On our arrival we were officially informed that we must leave the Country & the reason was grounded on certain communications, unfavourable to our character, which the Govr of Bengal had made to Govr Nepean. To the latter we immediately forwarded a full statement of our means & our object. Govr Nepean being favourable to our object & desirous that we should remain in the Country, wrote a private letter to Lord Minto & succeeded, as he informed us, in removing the unfavourable impressions concerning

us which had been made on the minds of the Suprem
Government.

While our hopes were rising, the Aligator arrived at Calcutta, purporting to be a Missionary vessel, as we are informed, but on examination was thought to be of a quite different character. Upon this a suspicion arose in the minds of the Govt that some political plot was going forward under the cover of a Christian Mission. This occurrence we have good reason to conclude was the immediate cause of those positive orders from the Supreme Govt which did not leave Govr Nepean the power of deliberating on the subject. The Govr is still friendly, expresses his entire confidence in our Missy Soc & in us as Ministers of the Gospel & inoffensive men & to use his own words "whose weapons of warfare are not carnal but spiritual," & laments that he is under the necessity of sending us away. He would be ready to give us his most cordial patronage, could the orders from Bengal Supreme Govt, in any way be withdrawn, so ~~that~~ as to leave him to act his own pleasure. Of this we have some hope, since our Soc. have so wisely & openly appointed British subjects for their Agents & since their communications to us, & we presume their communications to you, also, most obviously shew that the Mission is entirely free from all political designs, & has no concern but with the peaceable Kingdom of Christ.

If any thing can possibly be done to influence Lord Minto to withdraw his orders & leave Govr. N. to manage as as he pleases] we most earnestly desire & trust that it will be attempted without delay.

If without any considerable delay however, the business could more hopefully be brought before Lord Moira than Lord Minto we should prefer it, first because we are encouraged to believe that Gov. Nepean could suspend our departure, until we could learn the result of any attempts which you might make & secondly because Lord Moira will probably come from England with views more favourable to the promotion of Christian knowledge & besides we have reason to expect that the weighty influence of Dr Hare+ will be exerted in our favour.

We have now laid before you our situation & told you our ardent desires. We shall rest in the belief that if any thing presents the possibility of an influence in our favour, it will be attempted. We cheerfully leave the result in the hands of Him who loves Zion with an everlasting love. We solicit your fervent prayers for us & beseech Almighty God to guide & bless you in all things

Yours in the bonds of Christian love

G. Hall

P.S. Allow us to request a reply as early as possible. S. Nott.

Sept 16 This day presented to Sir E. Nepean for perusal Mr Worcester's letter, accompanied by the following to himself

---

+ A gentleman who attends Lord Moira to India, & to whom Wm Erskine Esq. Magistrate in Bombay, has written to induce him to exert his influence with Lord Moira in favour of us & our object

94
26

To the Right Hon Sir Evan Nepean Govr.

Right Hon Sir.

We extremely regret that the accompanying letter did not come to hand at an earlier period. It arrived from Calcutta only the beginning of the present week.

Tho received at so late an hour we should not feel that we were faithful to our Patrons, to a numerous body of Christian friends & to the Savior's cause were we not to beg the liberty of presenting it to your Excellency for perusal.

Its general tenor & particularly the information which it gives of the appointment of a Committee at Calcutta to cooperate in our Mission, seem to us, fully to disclose that our Society is simply engaged in the great work dear to English & American Christians, of spreading Christian knowledge & Christian hopes — the work to which Christians of all Countries are bound by the Savior unrevoked command, "Go ye into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature."

The Gentlemen whom we now understand to constitute the Committee are the Rev. Dr. Carey, the Rev. M Thomason, Chaplain, & G Udny Esq. The ~~two~~ latter two in the place of Dr. Brown & J. H. Harrington Esq. To this Committee we yesterday made known our unhappy situati & we beg leave to express our desire to your Excellency that our departure from this Presidency may be so long delayed as to give them an opportunity of acquainting the Govt General with their relation to us & of removing if possible, the objections to our stay arising from the unhappy war

With sentiments &c

Bombay 16 Sept 1813

17th Mr Nott waited the Govr this morning at his request — he mentioned that he felt greatly embarrassed on account of yesterdays letter to him — that he wished to do all in his power for us — that he would think on the subject & give an answer in two or three days — He did not hesitate in saying that were he left to himself he could not send us away — He had written to Lord Minto informing him that we were to be sent in the Caermartha — but mentioned that he had heard that some of the Missionaries had been allowed to stay & that if there were any change in his Lordships mind there was still time to prevent our going —

19th Received this day a letter from Revd Mr Thomson Chaplain at Madras — & one from Br Newell at Columbo advising & encouraging us to endeavour to get to Columbo, where we were assured that we should receive the protection of Govt.

20 & 21. Sought Divine direction, took Counsel of friends, & prepared the following petition & its appended extract, which was forwarded to the Govr on the 22d

To the Right Hon Sir Evan Nepean Governor

Right Hon Sir

We respectfully beg to represent to your Excellency that we have recently received letters from Madras & Ceylon of so much importance to the interests of our sacred Mission, that encouraged

28 by the gracious reception which our applications have always experienced at your hands, & especially by the distinguished share which we know you to have born in the diffusion of Christian knowledge, we venture to solicit your kind attention to the appended extracts.

After having read them we beg your Excellency to regard with a favourable eye, the pure, peaceful, inoffensive, Christian character of our Mission, proved incontestably by our instructions, by our letters, & by the appointment of a Committee of British Gentlemen of the Clergy & Laity to coöperate in the Mission, which we have had the happiness of making known to your Excellency, & to bestow an indulgent consideration on our present distressing situation which must be aggravated in a severe degree if we are sent across the Seas to a foreign land, divided from our own by an unhappy war, the commencement of which we have sincerely deprecated & for the conclusion of which we earnestly pray— But what infinitely outweighs all other considerations, we as Ministers of Christ -the Saviour who bled & died for sinners, desire to plead his perpetual command "Go ye into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature" & to entreat your Excellency's considerations of our conscientious & increasing desire to preach the Gospel to the Heathen in conformity to that command.

It is still our highest wish to remain here & render ourselves useful as Instructors of youth & preachers of the Gospel under the protection of your Excellency's Gov., where the spiritual miseries of thousands call so loudly for the blessings of Christianity, where there are so many facilities for diffusing those blessings, & from which we cannot be sent without so much grief to numerous Christians, & so much discouragement to others who may be desiring to leave their own & go to preach Christ in Pagan Lands.

It is only therefore as the last resort & with the hope of preventing the entire defeat of our pious attempt, that we implore your Excellency's sanction to remove ourselves from this place to Ceylon where we have such assurances of a favourable reception, where we cannot but be under the superintending eye eye of a British Govt, & where we trust our conduct will be unobjectionable to his Excellency General Brownrigg.

While we present this request to your Excellency it is still our hope & our most earnest prayer that some favourable communications from the Govr General may yet be received & that an alldisposing Providence may remove the obstacles to our remaining ~~in this~~ in this most interesting & desirable field.

We have the honor to be &c

Bombay Sept 22. 1813

G. Hall
S. Nott

Extracts

Extracts of a letter from the Rev. Mr Thompson Chaplain at Madras dated Sept 7 1813.

"You have I believe received notice from Mr Newell that you will be welcomed at Ceylon. I am warranted, by letters from the Hon & Rev Mr Twisleton the senior Chaplain, to confirm it. I think you should lose no time in submitting this to the Govr Sir Evan Nepean & requesting leave to retire there instead of being sent to England to us a foreign land.

Extract of a letter from Mr Newell dated Columbo Augt 18 1813

"I have had repeated assurances from the Hon & Rev. Mr Twisleton seignior Chaplain & Mr Bisset the other Chaplain, the Governors brother in law, that as many of my friends as choose to come here shall be safe & have liberty to go to any part of the Island"

Extract of another letter from Mr Newell dated Columbo Augt 25 1813

"After I received your letter I immediately communicated the intelligence to Col (now Lord Viscount) Molesworth, who has been extremely kind to me ever since I have been in Columbo. His reply was exactly in these words "Well if they are sent to England it will be their own fault. Ceylon is open & is a safe retreat."

"The moment you set your feet on Ceylon you are perfectly safe. Of this I have had repeated assurances from Mr Twisleton & Bissett. The Govt will not merely tolerate, but protect & encourage us."

By the servant who carried the above petition to the Govr. we received the following note from Mr Pottinger the Governors Aidecamp.

"I am desired by the Govr to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to him & to inform you that this being council day a pressure of public business prevents him from answering it which

he will take an early opportunity of doing
I am &c —

Henry Pottinger
A.D.C. —"

22d

Octr 2d Mr Mon

Mr Money having, at our request, conferred with the Govr concerning our petitions received this day from his Excellency a note nearly as follows.

"I find myself awkwardly situated relative to the two Missionaries whom I wish to serve. On the 20th of Augt I wrote to Lord Minto & I ought to have received his Lordships answer some days since & I am now in daily expectation of it. I told his Lordship that I understood that he had changed his plan concerning Missionaries & allowed one in similar circumstances to remain in Bengal & that now there was time for him to show the same favour to Messrs Nott & Hall, but that if I should receive no new commands from his Lordship I should send them to England by the next ships.

I had thought of another plan for them which was that in case Capt Digby should arrive in season I would request him to give them a passage in the Cornwallis, which as that ship will stop at Ceylon would give Govr Brownrigg an opportunity to take such measures relative to them as he might judge proper."

Oct. 11. – This day dined with the Govr. He added nothing to what he had said in Mr Money's note. He repeated that he must send us in one of these ships unless something new took place. He seemed we thought, likewise to endeavor to make the impression on our minds that Capt Digby probably would not take us on the Cornwallis even were he to arrive in season which has now become extremely improbable.

14. This morning we understand that Capt. Digby has arrived.

16th This afternoon we received a note from our friend Mr. T Money Esq informing us that the Govr. had failed in his application to Capt Digby. He says "Sir Evan sincerely regrets his ill success. I am sure he felt and does now feel much interest for you. — Under these inauspicious circumstances nothing now remains but to prepare for your departure in the Carmarthen." —

Messrs. Hall & Nott's
Journal
from Feb. 11 to Oct. 16. 1813

October 18th — ~~The diff~~. This day at one o'clo found that a small vessel was going to Cochin, and wo carry us from there to Colombo — it was to sail at seven in the Evening, and to embrace the opportunity w must leave our own house about 5 P.M. Our passage w engaged for 275 Rupees and we finally resolved to depa for Ceylon, but not till all hope of remaining here, or of escaping from the ship on which we were to go to England was gone, nor till we had learnt th the difficulties of going to the Mahratta domini and the facilities of escaping to Ceylon, seemed greater than we at first expected. We left short letters ~~from~~ for our friends to explain our condu and to save them from being suspected of privity to our attempt, and departed from our own house about half past five, with a very few article of baggage and provision, and arrived on board a Patemarre about 7 o'clock. We sailed from Bomb before eight with the hope of reaching Colomb in about ten days.

A few days after our departure we found that our Captain was not expecting, indee that his vessel was unable to go to Colombo, a that he supposed we were going to Quilon, a pl about ninety miles below Cochin. Thus we fo

anew involved in difficulty.

in season

-ment mentioned above, we this day stopped at Cannanore, to endeavor to do & learn something for our relief. A friend had given us a note to a young man here, & by means of which we should be likewise introduced to the commanding Officer there. This note was written just as we were leaving, without the least expectation that it would be applied to any use. Thus God made a kind provision for our unforseen necessity. The Officer here guaranteed for us a bill which we drew on Bombay for 300 Rupees, and gave us a letter of introduction to Cochin. Having settled our business we reembarked for Cochin, having been on shore from 12 till 4 P.M. The kindness we met with here gave us new reason to praise that watchful Providence, which performeth all things for us....

30th This day arrived at Cochin after a long and tedious passage from Cannanore. The two last nights were rainy; to preserve ourselves from being wet, we were obliged to stow ourselves away, in a very close place among the provisions of the ~~Ship~~ vessel, — twenty or thirty others crowded around for protection, and made our situation very uncomfortable. — On our landing, we were asked if we had passports. We answered "No" — We then went with our introductory letter to the Master Attendant, and from him with the same letter to Mr Pearson the Magistrate of the Place.

Our prospect was now extremely dark. We learnt that there would not be a very early opportunity of proceeding to Ceylon — We were without Passports and told that the police was very strict. We went forward not knowing what was to befal us. We called on Mr P— On being questioned told him we had not passports, and delivered our letter. He made a few enquiries about Bombay. We enquired of him concerning a passage to Colombo, & he expressed his opinion that an opportunity for us to go would offer before long. He requested us in the mean time to take a seat at his table, and either to lodge in his own house, or in a separate one, quite convenient for us. We chose the latter. Thus from the very place where we feared the greatest evil, God provided for us all this good. Since it had become necessary for us to stop somewhere on the coast, we deemed it a great favor in Providence to bring us to such a place as Cochin. In this region we found Catholick Christians, Syrian & Catholick Syrian Christians, White & Black Jews. We felt it our duty to gain all the information in our power concerning these people, hoping that thereby we might do something for the furtherance of the Gospel.

Nov. 5th For five days we have been laboriously employed, in travelling among and enquiring about the Jews & Christians. We have visited the College at Verapoli & several other Catholick Churches. Candenade the See of the late Syrian Bishop, & the Synagogues of the Jews at Cochin: We have carefully committed to paper what information we could acquire having been kindly furnished with such facilities as the place affords. Hitherto every thing seems ordered favourably to our wishes.

Yesterday we heard that a vessel would sail in a day or two from Aleppe 30 miles South to Colombo. We engaged a friend to write to see if we could obtain passage. But fearing we should be too late for the opportunity if we waited to receive an answer, we determined to leave Cochin for Aleppe tomorrow Evening to join the Ship.

At nine P. M. Mr Pearson informed us that, he had just received orders from ~~Calcutta~~ Bombay by the Ternate Cruiser, which would oblige him to send us by the earliest opportunity to Bombay. -- Thus the Lord was pleased to disappoint our hopes & prospects once more. Mr P. treated us with great kindness, and delicacy - but thought it his duty to place a Seapoy at our house, & to follow us when we went out. But ~~[illegible]~~ still continued his former kindness.

8th. -- Mr Pearson & others have spoken repeatedly about the importance of having Missionaries here. As well for the instruction of Heathens & Native Christians, as

Tuesday eveng 6th of Decr 1814

At our meeting this evening we conversed on a number of plans for doing good; among which were the establishment of native free schools & an attempt to preach to the English people at Tannah. At the place just mentioned, which is about 18 miles from this, it appears that there are upwards of 100 Europeans, of different descriptions, who are wholly destitute of religious instruction. It was thought expedient that one of us should visit Tannah & see what could be done for the people there.

Decr 13th The letter No. 7 to the corresponding Secretary of the Board was read & approved.

Copied from the journal of the mission
Bombay Decr 29th 1814 S. Newell
Clerk.

of a large body of Dutch Inhabitants many of whom speak English; and who are destitute of schools for the education of their Children, and of all manner of religious instruction — Their Church is falling to ruins. Mr. P. thought that Govt would not object to our coming there — it being a country very considerably peopled with Christians, Syrian & Roman Catholicks already. Mr P. has already made exertions, but without success, to get a Missionary there. He said he would write to Mr Warden, Chief Secretary to Bomb. Govt.— concerning the State of that place, and with the idea that something might result, that should lead to our return to Cochin.

10th. This day left Cochin. Mr P. informed us that in his letter to Govt. concerning us he had said, "that during our stay at Cochin he had seen nothing in our conduct which gave him any reason to believe that our objects were different from what we professed them to be." He accompanied us to the boat and we parted with him with regret. We arrived on board the Hon. Company's Cruiser Ternate about sundown and soon sailed from Cochin

26th. Arrived this day in the Harbour of Bombay at about 4 P.M. after a pleasant voyage of 16 days. The Captain treated us with kindness.

We heard nothing from shore till a friend called on board, about half past seven. He informed us of the health of Mrs Nott & Child, and were gone. He was greatly displeased, and sent in all directions, to find us. He declared to a friend of ours who saw him, that Mrs Nott should certainly go to England. This determination was communicated from that friend to her immediately, and she went to making every preparation. ~~about it~~ The same day the Senior Magistrate of police called to give her the same information and to direct her to be ready to go on board the next (i.e. Saturday) night.—

On Saturday her things were packed & labelled — and about noon were all collected in the Hall. The Coolies (Bearers) had come to take the baggage, & Mrs. N. had made every thing ready to go herself. A friend called at that moment and advised her to dismiss the Coolies & let the baggage remain till called for by the officer of Police, as she had only been directed to have them ready. She dismissed them. Dr. T. that day mentioned to the Governor Mrs N's being in feeble health and requested a ~~friend~~ physician might be sent to report on her case. A Physician was sent about 4 o'clock P.M. and made a report to the Governor. In consequence of which, Mrs N. learnt the next morning that she was not to go. It was afterwards understood that the Dr. reported, that Mrs N. being peculiarly exposed to sea sickness, could not be sent, alone, without exposing the life of herself and child. Our friend mentioned ~~that there~~ had been a great excitement respecting us — that we were almost universally condemned, and by many supposed to be Spies.—

27. This day understood from the Capt. that we were to stay on board till farther orders, and that probably we should

not be allowed to go on shore at all. Being informed of this Mr. N came on board today and brought two letters from Rev T Thomason Calcutta, concerning the attitude of our affairs with the General Govt., which we thought cast a little light on our dark prospects. They were written 7th & 13 October.

28. We understood that orders were issued this day for our going on shore, and without restraint, ~~but~~ & that the superintendant of Police was to see that we did not leave the Island. These orders however never reached the Captain.

~~Nov.~~ 30. ~~Fresh orders were issued~~ We understood that the orders for our going on shore had been countermanded.

Dec 1. A new order for our going on shore, to be delivered over to the superintendent of Police was issued today, and reached the Captains hands, but was countermanded within five minutes & before he had time to send it on board ship.

4. This day at twelve O'clock sent the letter to the Governor a copy of which is given just below, and which we have been preparing for a few days. It was sent to one friend and was approved.—

~~Abov~~ Soon after the above mentioned letter was sent, an order for our being sent on shore reached the ship, and we left it and arrived at the Police office about 4 o'clock.

Mr Goodwin informed us that we were brought there to be told that the Govment had no objection to our coming on shore if we would bind ourselves to appear at all times at the call of Govt. and go to England as they should direct. He showed a bond binding to these things, in the sum of 4000 Rupees.

we could not consent to this proposal, and gave our reasons for not consenting — conceiving as we said that we had no right to bind ourselves not to preach the Gospel here, to which we supposed the bond would amount. He supposed that we should have the same objections to a Parole. We told him we should. He then seemed in some difficulty, and proposed we should give our Parole till Monday which we did not consent to, for like reasons.

We had a very long conversation. Mr. G. having called on the Governor, returned & said that unless we laid ourselves under some obligations for reappearance, we must return on board ship. We accordingly returned on board about eight O'clock.

Dec. 5. — Sabbath.

The following extracts from the Journals of Messrs Nott and Hall we present to our readers as containing interesting information.

Nov. 2. 1813.

Cochin

This town is inhabited almost entirely by Dutch people. They amount to about twelve hundred. With but few exceptions they are extremely poor & without employment.

They have no school, either English or Dutch, except one in which an invalid sergeant, very imperfectly teaches a little English. The streets are full of sprightly children, who are growing up in the most deplorable ignorance, & with prospects truly gloomy to themselves & to Community. The People are earnestly desirous that schools should be established among them, but there are no suitable persons disposed to engage in this arduous & responsible work.

They have a large Church but it is in a very decayed condition. A part of the pulpit & a part of the roof have fallen down. When the place was taken [by the English] this venerable building was converted for a time into a stable.

Eight years ago their Minister died. Since that time ~~they~~ they have had no religious instruction, & as a ~~natural~~ consequence, many of them have turned Roman Catholics rather than lose entirely the name & appearance of religion.

Their marriage ceremonies are performed sometimes by a Clergyman occasionally present, sometimes by the commanding Officer at that station, sometimes by a Catholic & sometimes by a Syrian Priest.

At funerals their Church service is read by a Dutch Gentleman, & baptisms tho generally omitted are sometimes performed by a Clergyman who may happen to be in the place.

Many of the Inhabitants understand English sufficiently well to receive religious instruction in that language.

Some of the People we heard bewailing the degraded state of religion, & at the same time expressing a desire that a Missionary might be sent among them.

At a former period the principal Dutch Inhabitants waited on the Chief Majistrate, represented to him their situation, & prayed, that if possible he would obtain a Minister for them. To effect this he made repeated attempts, but without success. Now the People know not what to attempt. They seem ~~to~~ discouraged & ready to sit down in despair. — How desirable that Christian liberality should send them that blessing which they both desire & so much need — a Minister of the Gospel, and who in the adjacent Country would have an ample field —

Nov.r 2d 1813.

This day visited the Catholic College at Verapoli; a place mentioned in Dr. Buchanan's researches. The Apostolic Vicar, Father Prosper, we did not see, but we were soon introduced to Bishop Raymond who addressed us in imperfect English. We asked him if he could converse in our language. He replied "Drink one bottle claret then speak English very well." From all that we saw & learnt of this Bishop, the Pope's Apostolic Vicar in Malabar, this speech may serve as a fair specimen of his character.

There was one Priest young & modest in his appearance, lately arrived from Italy. He conducted us thro the various apartments of the Ecclesiastical buildings which are very spacious & quite respectable.

In the College are thirty two students, twelve of whom ar Syrian Catholics & pursue their studies & devotions in the Syrian language without paying any attention to the Latin. The Catholic & the Syrian Catholic Students have each a separate Chapel, highly decorated with crucifixes, images, paintings & flowers. In their school rooms they have a very few books & those are sadly mutilated & defaced.

We enquired for their public library, but they said tha had none at present for the white ants had destroyed it. The magnificent public buildings are surrounded with the most miserable native huts. The People both from their appearance, & from a representation given by the Bishop, are extremely poor & wretched. But none appeared more so tha about twenty Catechumens who had advanced as far as the third sacrament which they were repeating on their knees. Some were male, some female, some very old, others very young; some were shockingly meagre & ~~decripit~~ decrepit.

The Bishop said their number of converts the last year was about five hundred.

At Cranganore they have another College with about thirty Syrian Students. The Syro-Catholic Christians, they say, amount to eighty thousand+ & their churches to eighty.

In the College, at Verapoli each Student is boarded at two rupee per month, & all other charges are defrayed from public fund

We made several enquiries of them about the Syrians bu could gain nothing satisfactory that was importan

We had previously visited a Catholic Church at Vep which is across the river from Cochin. There we noted a peculiarity which we have observed no where else.

+ 20,000 of them are subject to the Magistrate of Cochin.

Near the Church stands a small building or Chapel dedicated to St. Mar, said to be the preserver of the sea. Here many of the people resort to pay their homage to the Saints previously to their worship in the Church.

At Verapoli as we were informed ~~that~~ they have a full sized image of St. John, which, on the 24th of June, they convey to the water & three times immerse.

In this part of the Country they erect, in front of each Church, a flag staff, on which they display a sacred flag on their festival days.

Wherever we go, we behold demonstrations of the unparalleled zeal & activity of the Pope's Apostles. How powerfully does their example reprove & reproach the supineness & sloth of the Ministers of Jesus!

These Catholics went forth bearing all the pollutions & abominations of the Papal Beast, & unaided too by the converting or consoling ~~influence of~~ Spirit of God. Yet they have sustained labours, privations, & sufferings almost to a miracle. they have demolished Idols & their temples; baptised, in the name of Jesus, hundreds of thousands who once were Pagans; & have erected Churches from one extremity of India to the other. What then might not be done by the true Ministers of the Cross bearing the pure word of life, aided by the prayers of the righteous & the power of the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven!

We several times visited the Jews at Muttencherry near Cochin, went into their Synagogues, & conversed with their Priest & most intelligent men.

The White Jews have but one Synagogue in this part of the Country. The Black Jews have eight. Of the White Jews there are forty two families, & eighty males above thirteen years of age, at which time according to their custom they ~~they~~ are no longer minors. Their whole number amounts to about two hundred souls. — The whole number of Black Jews in this part of the Country amounts, according to their own estimate, to five or six hundred, Some intelligent European Gentlemen thought that their number was much greater, but they gave no reasons for differing from the estimate of the Jews themselves.

The most interesting things about these Jews are the

4) time & manner of their arriving in this Country.

We saw the copper plates mentioned by Dr Buchanan. There can be no doubt but that the Jews were here as early as ~~A.D.~~ 490 of the Christian æra. But beyond this all is darkness & uncertainty. They differ widely amon themselves & seem to possess no authentic account of the time or manner of their coming to India.

It does not appear that many of the W. Jews understo Hebrew tho they all read printed Hebrew in their Synagog

We were told that none of the Black Jews understand Hebrew, & that none of them are intelligent & well informe men. —— The W. Jews all agree in saying that the Black Jews are not of Jewish descent. They say that when the Jews first came to this Country they bought Hindoo slaves, & that they circumcised them & educated them in the Jewish religion. Eventually these Black Jews became numerous, & the W. Jews judging it expedient for several reasons, ~~they~~ began to relea them former, & to allow them to build separate Synagogues, but they we not considered as qualified to perform the Synagogue worship without superintendance of a W. Jew, which as we were informed, is is the case to this day.

The W. Jews still hold slaves whom they pointed out to us & they certainly had the very likeness of the B. Jews. They allow the Black Jews no term of equality & will not allow them to sit in the synagogue, except o the floor. —— On the other hand the B. Jews claim to themselves the most remote residence in the Country but saw no evidence to support such a claim. They certainly seem to have the exact countenance of the natives & could not be distinguished from them only as all other religious sects in India are distinguished, by their dress, some mark on their face, or by something in the cut of the hai or beard, all of which are under the direction of their religi

So far from this are the W. Jews, that by their featur & complexion, they are known ~~almost~~ as readily as the Englishmen. Indeed by common consent a great port of the W. Jews, (some say three fourths) have emigrated fro European States within two or three centuries past.

Nov. 3d. . This day we went to Candenade a place about 14 miles from Cochin, where the late Syrian Bishop resided. This village, in common with other Syrian villages bears the name of the Nazaraina Bazar.

We left our boat about two miles from the Bazar and were led by a narrow foot path, through an uncultivated country, till we reached the bottom of the street. This street is about half a mile long, and has on each side a row of houses uniformly built of stone, of a much neater appearance than those of the lower orders of the Natives in general. A large stone cross which meets you at the entrance, marks it as a Christian village. The church, a large, respectable stone building, stands at the head of the street, and directly in front of it stands another cross. — On the front of the church is an image of the Virgin Mary, with her son Jesus: and such a variety of the figures of animals, as to give the Church a very Grotesque appearance.

The inside very much resembles the Catholick Churches which we have seen in this country — so much that we supposed on our first entering, that we had by mistake entered the Catholick Syrian (of which there is one in the village) and not the Syrian Church. The resemblance is in the form, the cross, the tinsel, the pictures and the general decorations. It is however free from images. The Church we understood has been built about 400 Years. The Church Yard is surrounded i high wall, and here they bury their dead without a monument.

Soon after our entrance, the Vicar & two priests met us in the Church and saluted us in a friendly manner. — From them we learnt the facts which we communicate below. The successor of Mar Dyonysius resides ~~near~~ Quilon, about ninety miles southward of Cochin. Mar Dyonysius & his Predecessor, lie buried in the Church, under highly decorated monuments. The latter was from Antioch but the former was born in the country. A Palanquin used by him is out of reverence to his memory deposited in the Church.—

By the Priests' account, St Thomas came to this country fifty two years after the birth of our Savior.—~~that~~ He planted five Churches before his death ~~and that~~ He suffered Martyrdom near Madras, and ~~that~~ from his converts arose the Syrian Church.

They formerly had images in their Churches; but 63 years ago, the Bishop, on first arriving from Antioch, caused all the images to be destroyed.

Their number of Churches is fifty two and a half—the half Church being one which vibrates between the Roman & Syrian Church. Their Clergy are about 300. None of them are married; being as they say unable to support families. They have no other maintenance from the people, than what arises from the perquisites at marriages, funerals and special mass. No one, who does not inherit some sacerdotal blood, is eligible to the office of the ministry. From this fact we inferred the probability, of what a comparison of features had led us to suspect, that the Priests only are of Syrian origin and that the people are the descendants of native converts.

They have no Seminary for the education of youth for the Ministry, but were hoping for the establishment of one by the assistance of the British Resident in Travancore. At present they have only a few small schools for this purpose. Such of the people as are able, have their Children taught to read in Malayalim.

The most important enquiry seemed to us to be, ~~the~~ What is the degree of their religious knowledge? This may perhaps be inferred from the following facts.

1. They have but one book in the Vernacular tongue. This is a very small one and contains a few forms of prayer. They parted with one copy reluctantly, and declared, that there were not more than four or five copies in the whole village.

2. They have no translation of the Bible, neither in whole nor in part. The translation, lately printed, not being yet received.

3. The ordinary service of the Church is in Syriac, a language totally unknown to the common people.

4. They have no preaching, except on some great occasions. Nor do the Priests write any explanations of Scripture.. If these things are true, can it be hazardous to conclude, that the people are deplorably ignorant and the priests deplorably indifferent? The people cannot be supposed to have religious knowledge without some means either oral or written of acquiring it. The Priests cannot be supposed anxious to instruct them, unless they take some pains to furnish those means.. Indeed it is difficult to suppose them of any other use to the people, than to lead them in the unintelligible formalities of their worship.

We were present at their morning and Evening worship. The crowd of people which gathered around us, on our arrival at the Church, dispersed on the ringing of the bell for the Evening worship. Two or three only, besides the Priests remained. The Priests chanted the service in Syriac without much appearance of solemnity or care. During their devotions they several times prostrated themselves ~~several times~~, touching the ground with their forehead & ~~then~~ crossing themselves as they rose. The people bowed and crossed themselves in like manner. It may here be noted, by the way, that the habit of crossing ~~themselves~~ themselves seemed general, and was particularly observed in the people as they passed and repassed the Cross.

The morning worship resembled the Evening. After breakfast they had an additional service in commemoration of some departed Saint or Bishop; when the Officiating priest ~~he~~ took the sacred Elements. At this service, there was a great noise of cymbals and other noisy music, such as we often hear at the Heathen temples.

The whole congregation partake the Communion twice in a Year. They baptize their Children at the age of eight Years. In cases of discipline, when milder means fail of producing reformation, they whip the delinquent. They expressed their sorrow at being obliged to do this but said it was sometimes necessary. They have five fasts in a Year, one of which is Lent. They complained of great poverty. They gave as one evidence of their poverty, their inability to purchase Gun Powder to salute the anniversary of the decease of one of their Bishops. At their funerals they read a very long service and during forty days lamentation, the Relatives of the deceased give entertainments to the people and presents to the Priests; and also, if able, one day in each month for the space of the Year. They expressed a desire that European ministers might come among them and said that they always prayed for all Christians throughout the world. They make no Converts, being forbidden as they say by the Rajah.

On the whole of the above ~~statement~~ account we must say, that we have carefully stated what we understood to be the case, but wish it may be remembered, that our interviews were short and our means of communication by an interpreter embarrassing..... May God soon send to this people pious and able Instructors, and make this antient and interesting Church, a light to this benighted land!

Extracts

From the Cochin Register made in 1781 under the direction of Arrian Moens, the Dutch Governor at that time.

Jews

"The Jews are the first foreign Inhabitants. Their origin & the the period at which they arrived at this place is buried in obscurity, at least we have not hitherto found among them any notable memorials, or memor~~andums~~ which could properly elucidate their arrival on this Coast & thereby remove every doubt on that ~~score~~ "score"

"The Syrian Christians

The Syrian Christians were first united to the Roman Church till the year 1644, when the Portuguese, understanding that a Syrian Bishop was to arrive on the Coromandel Coast on board (a Moor's (a Mahomedan) ship, sent out ships to cruize ~~cruise~~ the said Coast which took the ship & brought her to this port, having the said Bishop named Attala (alias Mar Arothi) on board, they tied a stone to his neck & threw him overboard, which act of barbarity is recorded by the Syrians as a stigma. As soon as the Syrian Christians were aware of the foregoing act of cruelty, they assembled together at Muttoncherry (about an English mile from the tower of Cochin) & took a solemn oath that they would never be subject to the Roman Bishops or to the Portuguese, naming at once the Arch Deacon Mar Thomas Gaspths Bishop, who possessed however no sufficient abilities to preserve the union among his flock; for many of them after the lapse of a few years ~~years many~~ returned to the subjection of the Portuguese. till the year 1655, when two Bishops, Mar Basilias & Mar Johannes by name, arrived here from Antioch, who were received by the Christians with joy – upon which many of the Christians abandoned the Roman See & submitted themselves to the Patriarch of Antioch" —

"In the year 1665, arrived at this place from Antioch, a Jacobite Bishop, named Mar Gregorius".

"In the commencement of the year 1700, the Patriarch of Antioch sent a Bishop to Malabar whose name was Mar Simon. He announced

10) his arrival by letters to the Syrian Christians of this place, but those letters being unfortunately intercepted by the Jesuits, ~~[illegible]~~ kept a very good lookout, ~~&~~ the Bishop was seized & sent to Pondicherry where he was put in fetters".

"In the year 1705, arrived at this place, from Bagdad, Bishop Mar Gabriel, & died in Malabar in the year 1730, after experiencing much vexation from Mar Thoma". + &

+ first. The translator of the above, though a very respectable officer in the English court at Cochin is not perfectly acquainted with the English languag & for the word first formerly might probably have been ~~[illegible]~~ written. Then the ~~[illegible]~~ sentence would have perfectly correspond with other accounts saying that the Syrians were at a former period for a certain time united with the Catholics.

Messrs. Hall & Notts'
2
Journal at Cochin,
Nov. 1813

~~Dec~~. 10th. This day recieved a letter from Rev Thos. Thomason ~~from~~ Calcutta, written in consequence of ours to the agents there of the 15th of September — This letter is extremely favorable, and has filled our hearts with great joy. That God's dealings with us may be more fully seen we will copy previous two letters before recieved from him in relation to the same address to them.

Oct 8th 1813.

My dear Sir,

I have been favored by your two letters, & to save the Post of this evening, write in haste to say that Mr Udney seems to think that some attempt may be made with Earl Moira to interest ~~Earl Moira~~ him in your favor — but how or of what nature he has not intimated. I am now going to wait upon him. No time will be lost in doing what can be done, nor if any thing is to be done effectually ought a moment to be thrown away. You shall hear as soon as ever any thing may be concluded. We are deeply concerned in all your motions, and shall feel most happy & thankful to God if any thing should arise favorable to all our desires. It will be from him. Vain is the help of man.

Yrs Affly Thos Thomason

13th Oct. 1813. —

My dear Sir

It has been no easy matter to know how to proceed in your business. At first we determined on an address to Lord Moira, to be signed by Mr Udney, Dr lany & Myself. After preparing the letter, we demurred about the expediency of addressing Lord Ma ~~while~~ on so delicate a ~~subject~~ business so soon after his entering upon the Government, especially as we had to plead, not for Missionaries merely, but for American Missionaries, and moreover to urge a revocation of a Govt. order ~~even while Ld. Minto, the G~~ was upon the spot.

On the whole we thought it best first to apply to Ld. Minto, & this morning I have had a long interview with him. I showed him a copy of your last letter, and also of the letter of the Board of Commissioners for foreign Missions, appointing you to act in India. This I did in order to explain why we interested ourselves individually in this matter. His Lordship was very gracious — professed the

10 highest opinion of your intentions, but could not give a decided answer without consulting with his late Colleagues in Council. For his own part however he seemed to think that Sir Evan Nepean could judge as well as they could, and that the business might be left to him to act as he thought proper. I told him that we petitioned only for a relaxation of the order which bound Sir E. N to send you away. He said he would inform me as soon as he had had an opportunity of conversing with the council. If they can be persuaded to relax in their views of the subject, the way will be cleared for L. Moira, to act, without any indelicacy to his Predecessor. Thus the matter rests. It may be several days before you hear the result. But as there is a hope that
8 it may be favorable, I hope you may obtain permission to stay until you hear again. — But we look above councils & Governors in this matter. We have a gracious "Head" who is not unmindful of his Church. To him let us commit the matter in faith & prayer.

Yrs Affy
Thos Thomason

Nov. 19 1813

My dear Sir, After much delay I have at length received a favorable intimation from Govt. which grants all that you requested. Ld. Minto was long in giving me his judgement of the case. So I wrote again, inclosing in my letter a copy of a letter from a Mr Erskine of Bombay to his friend Dr Hare. A copy was at the same time sent to Lord Moira by Dr Hare. In that letter Mr Erskine spoke very candidly & kindly of you both. No answer however was sent by Lord Minto to this second communication but he called upon me & said that he thought I should find no difficulty in obtaining the permission of this Govt. Our address to Ld. Moira signed by Mr Udny, Dr Carey & myself was accordingly sent in without delay. Yesterday I had an audience of Lord Moira. He spoke very decidedly about your being allowed to stay. ~~& expressed his conviction, that you meant to do go~~ and that no conceivable public injury could arise from your staying. But he added — Your letter will come before Council in a day or two, and will be publicly answered. Thus the Matter stands. In a short time, I hope to write again. Meanwhile Sir E. Nepean may be assured that the Govt. here has a friendly disposition towards you. May this arrive in time to prevent any decisive steps for your leaving India. And may you be abundantly blessed in all your plans & labors. I have the inexpressible satisfaction to observe that L. Moira has come out with every laudable desire ~~of~~ to do all the good he can and with the determination to extend the efficient aid of Govt. in forwarding plans of General instruction & improvement. I am now preparing the materials of a very extended plan of operations, which in the course of a month I hope to submit to him. You shall hear from me on the subject more at large, if nothing unforseen prevent me from writing. — My kindest regards to your colleague & to Dr Taylor to whom I am in arrears & hope to write shortly. Yrs. affy

19th Nov. 1813. — Thos. Thomason.

This last letter in particular filled us with joy and thanksgiving to God. We immediately sent a copy to Br. Newell & to Mr. Money on the Ghauts. — — Our friends advised to wait a day or two in hopes of something more full from Calcutta & if nothing ~~came~~ should come to lay them before the Governor. —

13. — This day at 12 oclock sent to the Governor the following letter, enclosing the two last from Mr. Thomason.

To the Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Gov. &c

Right Hon. Sir.

Having always been convinced that the resolution to send us from this country emanated solely from the orders of the Supreme Govt., and not from the disposition of your Excellency, which we know to be friendly to the Evangelical object of our Mission, and having received letters from Calcutta, evincing a change of sentiment in the late Govr. Gen. and the conviction of Ld. Moira the present Govr. Gen. "that our intentions are to do good, & that no conceivable public injury can arise from our staying", and that his Lordship "spoke very decidedly about our being allowed to stay", we beg to submit to the perusal of your Excellency two letters dated 13th Oct & 19th ult. addressed to us by the Rev. Thos. Thomason, a most respectable Minis

23 isters of the Church of England resident in Calcutta.

These letters we trust Your Excellency will consider as containing decisive evidence, of the favorable inclination of Lords Minto & Moira, in regard to our present circumstances and future views—and that with this proof of the light in which our mission is now considered by the Supreme British Authority in India, Your Exy will have no difficulty in permitting us to remain in this place.

It is with inexpressible satisfaction, that we are enabled by a kind and overruling Providence to present these communications to Your Exy at this very interesting moment.

We have the honor to be &c &c

Bombay Dec 13. 1813.

16th— Mr. Money called this morning to say, that he had just been with the Governor, who mentioned that no orders having been received from Calcutta concerning our stay—and he being now under the positive orders of the Supreme Govt. the to send us away, he must now send us. If the disposition of the Govt. were altered, they might with perfect ease rescind their orders.—

20th R. T. Goodwin Esq. the Senior Magistrate of Police called on us this morning ~~to~~ at 10 o'clock to say from Govt. that no directions having been received from Bengal respecting our remaining here, a passage was to be provided for us on board the Charles Mills to England.

Th[illegible] was drawn up & a sent [illegible] appeal. It was detained of course till we learnt that nothing came for us from Calcutta in this days Mail..

To the

Right Hon. Sir Evan Nepean Governor &c. &c.

Right Hon. Sir

We understand that the final arrangements for our being transported to England are now made. At this decisive moment we beg to submit to your Excellency the following considerations.

That exercise of civil authority, which, in a manner so conspicuous & determined, is about to prohibit the Ministers of Christ from preaching his Gospel in India, can be of no ordinary consequence; especially at the present moment, when the Christian Public in England & America are waiting with pious solicitude to hear how the religion of the Bible is welcomed & encouraged among the Pagans of this Country. Our case has had ~~[illegible] fair~~ a full & conspicuous a trial, that its final decision may serve as a specimen by which the friends of religion may learn what is likely to befal, in India, those Evangelical Missions which they are labouring ~~to~~ to support by their prayers & by their substance.

Should the decision be favourable to Missions, it would encourage the hearts of thousands, to increase their exertions for the enlargement of the Redeemers Kingdom, it would bring thanksgiving to God, & blessings to the Heathen. But if the decision should be unfavourable it would tend to deject the hearts of Christians, it would cast a new cloud of darkness over this Heathen land, & discourage many from attempting to rescue the poor Pagans from the doom which awaits Idolaters. This momentous decision, Right Hon. Sir, rests with You.

Now we would solemnly appeal to your Excellency's ~~own~~ conscience & ask. ~~Do you~~ Does your Excellency not believe, that it is the will of Christ that his Gospel should be preached to these Heathen? Do you not believe, that we have given a creditable testimony that we are Ministers of Christ, & have come to this Country to preach his Gospel? & would you not ~~be knowingly resisting his will by~~ prohibiting us from preaching to the Heathen ~~here~~? here be a known resistance to his will? If your Excellency finally exerts civil authority to compel us from this Heathen land, what can it be but a decided opposition to the spread of the Gospel among those immortal beings, whom God has placed under your Excellency's Government? What can it be but a fresh instance of that persecution against the Church of Christ, & that opposition to the prevalence of religion, which has so often provoked the indignation of God, & stamped with sin & guilt the history of every age? Can You, Right Hon. Sir, make it appear to be otherwise to your own Conscience — to that Christian Public who must be judges in this case — but especially, can you justify such an exercise of power to your God & final Judge?

Your Excellency has been pleased to say that, it is your duty to send us to England, because you have received positive orders from the Supreme Government to do so. But, Right Hon:ble Sir, is not this advancing upon a principle which, if correct, would reprieve from the long recorded decision of Heaven all the sanguinary Persecutors who executed the horrid decrees of Herod, Nero, & Trajan, who made themselves drunk with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus, & who, as God has declared, shall ~~should~~ have blood to drink, for they are worthy? These Persecutors destroyed the Saints of the Most High; they were positively ordered to do so, by superior authority; but ~~yet~~ for doing so have they ~~God has~~ not been sentenced ~~them~~ to eternal death? But were they not perfectly innocent, if Your Excellency reasons correctly in saying, that it is your duty to send us away because You are ordered to do so by superior authority? The Persecutors of the Saints might have reasoned in the same way & said, that it was their duty to destroy the Disciples of Jesus, because they were ordered to do so by superior authority.

Your Excellency ~~must~~ knows perfectly well, that whenever human commands run counter to the Divine commands there they cease to be obligatory; & that no man can aid in the execution or support of such counter commands, without [illegible] violence at the authority of Heaven. Can Your Excellency, or any other man, deny the truth of this?

But were it ever admitted, that whatever is ~~admitted~~ ordered by a superior authority is right to be done, would not our case stand as follows ~~thus~~? Several months ago Your Excellency received from the Supreme Government, positive orders to send us to England but repeatedly expressed a deep regret that you were obliged to execute such orders upon us. But a few days since we had the happiness to present to Your Excellency such communications from Bengal, as were acknowledged to evince such a change in the mind of Lord Minto, that he was willing that we should remain in the Country, & that Lord Moira was also favourable to our staying. May not ~~Your~~ your Excellency therefore ~~send~~

~~be convinced~~ presume, that notwithstanding the previous orders of the supreme Government, it has since become their pleasure that we should remain in the Country. Besides, those communications further state that the subject was soon to come before the Council for a formal decision. But delays are so liable to occur in such cases, that at this moment a reasonable time has hardly elapsed for the arrival of an official decision, ~~but~~ though we have reason daily to expect it.

Under such circumstances, could your Excellency be judged unfaithful to your trust, should you, at least, suspend our departure untill a further time were allowed for official communications from Bengal to be received? By so doing, could you be thought to take upon yourself an unjustifiable responsibility; especially when it is considered what a discussion the subject of spreading the Gospel in India, has undergone, in England, & the probability that something decidedly in its favour will soon be announced in this Country? Therefore, would not under such circumstances to prohibit us from preaching to the Heathen, be an act of opposition to the spread of religion, where even political motives could not be urged in its defence?

It is our ardent wish, that your Excellency would compare, most seriously, such an exercise of civil authority upon us, with the general tenour & spirit of our Saviours commands. We most earnestly entreat you not to send us away from these Heathen. - We entreat you by the high probability that an official permission from the supreme Government for us to remain here will shortly be received, & that something more general, & to the same effect, will soon arrive from England. We entreat you by the time & money already expended on our Mission, & by the Christian hopes & prayers attending it, not utterly to defeat its pious object, by sending us from the Country. - We entreat you by the spiritual miseries of the Heathen, who are daily ~~dropping into Hell~~ perishing before your eyes & under your Government, not to prevent us from preaching Christ to them. - We entreat you by the blood of Jesus, which he shed to redeem them. - As Ministers of Him who has all power in Heaven & on earth, & who with his farewell & ascending voice commanded his Ministers to go & teach all nations; we entreat you not to prohibit us from teaching these Heathen. - By all the principles of our holy religion, by which you hope to be saved, we entreat you not to hinder us from preaching the same religion to these perishing Idolaters. By all the solemnities of the Judgement day, when your Excellency must meet your Heathen subjects before God's Tribunal, we entreat you not to hinder us from preaching to them that Gospel which is able to prepare them as well as you for that awful day.

By ~~all the dread~~ these solemn considerations ~~of being found on the catalogue of those who persecute the Church of God & resist the salvation of men~~, we entreat your Excellency not to oppose the prayers & efforts of the Church, by sending back those whom ~~they~~ the Church has sent forth in the name of the Lord to preach his Gospel among the Heathen; & we earnestly beseech Almighty God to ~~keep you back from~~ prevent such an act, & now & ever to guide your Excellency in that way, which shall be most pleasing in his sight.

But should your Excellency finally ~~disregard~~ dispense with the considerations ~~we have~~ here presented, should we be compelled to leave this land, we can only say Adieu, till we meet you, face to face, at God's Tribunal.

We have the honour to be
Right Hon. Sir.
Your Excellency's
Most obedient & most humble servants,
Gordon Hall,
Samuel Nott

Bombay. 20. Decr. 1813 #

Note.— We have no doubt you will use great care in what you lay before the public from our papers — but we will observe, that the above communication we consider as altogether of a private nature, so much so, that we have not mentioned its being sent to our most intimate friends, with one exception only.

Dec. 20. — ~~At~~ + As soon as we found ~~that~~ the Mail of this day brought us nothing from Calcutta, we sent the above address to the Governor which we intended as a final effort. It was sent about half past 12.

At two O'clock we recieved the following communication from Govt. —

To the Rev. Gordon Hall
The Rev. Samuel Nott.

Pub. Dept. Gentlemen

I am directed to acknowledge the reciept of your letter of the 13th Inst. enclosing two letters, dated the 13th of October & 19 of ~~November~~ Ultimo addressed to you by the Rev. Thos. Thomason, and to acquaint you that the Right Honble the Governor in Council, not having recieved any instructions from the Supreme Government to permit your continuance at this Presidency, has ordered a passage to be provided for you to England on board the Charles Mills.

2d Under the expectation of recieving the instructions which the letters from Mr Thomason led the Governor in Council to expect he delayed till the latest moment the taking of this step, but he now finds it is impossible to refrain any longer from carrying the orders he recieved respecting you into effect, the Ship being ordered to proceed on her voyage on the 22d Instant.

3d The letters accompanying your add [illegible] originals are returned herewith.

I am Gentlemen
Your most obedient Servt.
W. Newnham
Sec. Govt.

Bombay Castle
20th Dec. 1813

We have been making every preparation for our voyage — And now hastened to complete them as fast as possible. —

This Evening drew up a letter, to be sent early to morrow morning to Mr Newnham the Secretary to Govt. — and obtained & concerning it, the approbation of our particular friends..

21. This morning Br. Nott went on board Ship before breakfast make the arrangements for sending his baggage on board — And we hastened every preparation so as to send their baggage on board this P.M..

At ten O'clock forwarded to Mr Newnham Sec to Govt. a letter of which the following is a copy.

To W. Newnham Esq. Secretary
to Government.

Sir.

We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of Yesterday's date acquainting us that the Right Hon.ble the Governor in Council not having received any instructions from the Supreme Govt. to permit our continuance at this presidency, has ordered a passage to be provided for us to England on board the "Charles Mills."

If so, these orders are executed upon us, we beg to be informed, in what character we are to be sent to England, how we are to be disposed of on our arrival there, and as our plans & means of subsistence will be thereby totally deranged, how we are to recieve support during our stay in England, [illegible] a foreign land, [illegible] are to look to provide us a pas[illegible] our native ~~land~~ country.

We are Sir
Your most obedt.
Servt & humble Servts.
G. Hall
S. Nott

Bombay Dec 21. 1813.

After sending this letter we contin

ued our preparations— by two Oclock our things
were packed & labelled— by three the Coolies (& boat
were all here, the things were all carried bel
~~and~~ the boat was engaged to carry them on
boardship, and the carpenter to go & fasten
them. The friend who had charge of the
things then went to the Captain for orders
to have them received on board— The Capt. sent
to the Pay Office for the money agreed upon
for our passage, and it was refused and rep
that we were not to go. The friend returned
with ~~this~~ information, and the things were
all put into a room below, and the
Coolies dismissed. ~~Between 4 & 5~~. About five
Mr Goodwin, the Senior Magistrate of police,
called upon us to say that, our letter (we suppose
of the 13th) had been communicated to Coun
cil, and that upon examinati[illegible] [illegible] which
been found that no orders (of any kind [illegible] it.
received by this Govt. from Bengal of a later
date than the 19th of Nov., and that the Govt.
would allow us to remain till they received
orders from Bengal, concerning us. .

This intelligence, at this decisive moment
has filled us with great joy, and gives us
great hopes, that we shall yet be allowed to
remain in Bombay. How wonderful and how
merciful are Gods dealings with us!

22d. 9. A.M. just [illegible] to Gov. the
following order.

To the Revd. Gordon Hall
The Revd. S. Nott American Missionaries

Pub. Dep. Gentlemen
I am directed by the

Right Hon the Gov in Council to acquaint you that under an expectation of receiving some further instructions from the supreme Govt. respecting you, he has determined to defer the carrying the directions he has received into ~~effect~~ execution until such instructions shall arrive.

I am Gentlemen
Your Obedt. Servt.
W. Newnham
Re. Govt.

Bombay Castle 21st Dec. 1813

Acknowledge the re

please to look to

Messrs. Hall & Nott
Journal
from Feb. 11 to Dec. 21. 1813.

Journal continued

Jany. 23d 1814

Received letters from Br. Newell in answer to letters written by us from Cochin after we were apprehended. He stated the very unfavourable terms, in which Sir Evan N. had written to Govr. Brownrigg concerning us — the unfavourable impressions on the minds of many at Ceylon — his explanations which happily removed those impressions — also the kind manner in which Gov. B. had written to Sir Evan N. to favour our settlement at Ceylon, in which we would most gratefully acknowledge a kind & overruling Providence.

5th A kind friend told us that he had been informed from the Secretarys office that the Govr. of Ceylon had written to the Bombay Govt. strongly in favour of our settlement on Ceylon & that the subject was to be referred to the Supreme Govt.

We immediately wrote to the Rev. Mr Thomason Calcutta, to acquaint the Comittee for the Board, with this that they might endeavour should there be occasion for it, so to manage the business at Calcutta, that the final decision should be left with Sir Evan N. We viewed this occurrence as favourable on the whole to to our settlement in Bombay & bless God for it.

10th Forwarded to Br. Newell at Columbo copies of all our transactions with Govt. since our arrival in Bombay accompanied with explanations.

Feby. 11th Received from Mr. Thomason the following letter.

"My dear Sir,

I fear you have been anxiously expecting to hear from me, but even now long as it is I have nothing to say. When I wrote last I expected soon a communication from the Council, but after much waiting I now give up all expectation & think the answer will be sent to the Bombay Govt.

This I have clearly ascertained that Lord Moira's thoughts are favourable & that he meant to grant you permission to stay at Bombay. What he has actually done or what the Council has done I know not, nor would it be decent in us to take any new steps.

Your packets (copies of all our letters to Govt. Nepean) came to hand. I read all the correspondence with great interest indeed, & rejoice to find at the end that Sir Evan Nepean had determined to wait for instructions from this Govt.

While I was deliberating how to make the best use of your correspondence, with the Bombay Govt. I received information that the whole correspondence had been transmitted to this Presidency. The whole business is now before the Gov^t. who will doubtless very speedily send some final instructions to Sir E. Nepean, of what nature they will be I cannot divine. It is highly probable I think that they may allow you to go to Ceylon perhaps to stay at Bombay.

The thing is however so completely before the Council that any further movement on our part would be not only inefficient but injudicious. We can give no aid. We have already said all that we can. I have seen Lord Moira on the subject & now lastly Sir E. Nepean places the whole story before the Council.

We have only to stand still & see the salvation of God He will accomplish his will. I feel much for your situation You have found severe & repeated trials. Yet all will doubtless ultimately turn out for the furtherance of the gospel. I shall feel anxious to hear the result of your business. Hope strongly predominates. I feel assured that you have been sent here for good, & that God will overrule all things so as to accomplish the desire of your own hearts & those who sent you &c

24 Jan 1814

Yours affectionately Thos Thomason

7. March. Br. Newell arrived at Bombay

7. April. Received from Mr Thomason a letter from which the following is an extract

" I am grieved to think that you are expecting some interesting & unfavourable news from me when I have nothing to communicate. Not a word has transpired here. Nor are we likely to hear a word I think. It will end in your being suffered quietly to stay, but indeed I know nothing. We cannot aid you more as we have done all that in wisdom can be done. It rests with the Supreme Gov^t. who would be impatient if they heard more from us: or it rather rests with him who hath on his vesture & thigh this name written "King of kings &c
[illegible] may we be enabled more & more to commend all our [illegible]
=cular as well as general wants – I am at this moment full of important concerns connected with my proposed plan for schools the subject is before Gov^t. who will shortly decide this very important question.
— It seems necessary that Gov^t. should attempt something. The difficulty is to begin. — Our thoughts are often with you. The situation in which you have been placed, is pecul-
=iarly interesting to all who love the Gospel – I think with you that the terms of the New Charter afford a ground of hope & cannot but be surprised that you have received no definite answer.
Mr. Carey has taken care of your books. He wrote to me the other day on the subject & I think has forwarded them as directed I should suppose he has written about them".

19. March. 1814

Yours aff^y. Thos Thomason

Rec. Mess. Hall & N's Journal from Jan. 2 1814 to June 9. 1814

Bombay April 15th 1814. Brother Hall was requested to take the superintendance of our pecuniary affairs, to keep an accurate account of the expenses of our family & monthly to exhibit his accounts for the inspection of the Brethren.

May the 3d 1814. The Brethren Hall, Newell & Nott, met for the special purpose of drawing up & adopting "a plan of polity or social order" agreeably to the 7th article of our instructions. At this & several subsequent meetings on the 4th 6th 7th 9th & 10th of May, a number of resolutions were passed & a constitution was formed; but not being unanimously approved, it was not adopted.

August 23d 1814. Br. Nott was appointed librarian & Br. Newell clerk until the end of the present year. — We agreed from this time to meet on every Tuesday evening for the purpose of consultation on the concerns of the mission & of supplicating the divine direction & blessing.

We had for some time past been thinking of opening a school for the instruction principally of the native & half-cast children; with a view both to their benefit & the increase of our pecuniary resources. It had been a subject of conversation among ourselves & of some enquiry for gaining such information as would enable us to determine on the expediency of the measure. The result of our enquiries & conversations was a conviction in all our minds that we had sufficient encouragement to make the experiment. We accordingly agreed unanimously to open a mission school, as early as the 1st monday in September next, & that in the first instance Br. Hall should be appointed to take the charge of it. Nothing definite could be fixed respecting the nature of the school. It was left to assume such a form as circumstances might from time to time render most expedient.

Tuesday evening August 30th 1814.

At our stated meeting this evening the "form of polity or social order" which was drawn up in May last, was agreeably to a unanimous vote, brought forward again with alterations & amendments & read as follows: — viz.

Article I. All such concerns of this mission as are entrusted to us by the Board, shall be managed by a committee of all the Brethren attached to the mission (each Br. being left entirely free to manage his individual or family concerns in the way most agreeable to himself) & the proceedings of the committee shall as often as twice in the year be transmitted to the Board.

II. There shall be a stated weekly meeting of the committee for consultation on the affairs of the mission & each meeting shall be opened with prayer.

III. Each Brother shall act as Moderator in monthly rotation; & it shall be his duty to call all special meetings at his own discretion or the request of any brother & to preside in all our deliberations

IV. There shall be a Treasurer annually chosen, whose duty it shall be to manage the pecuniary concerns of the mission accordin to regulations hereafter to be made; — he shall keep a fair & particular account of his receipts & expenditures & exhibit his accounts monthly, for the inspection of the committee.

V. There shall be a clerk annually chosen, whose duty it shal be to record all the transactions of the committee & to superintend the public journal of the mission.

VI. There shall be a ~~Treasurer~~ Librarian annually chosen, whose duty it shall be to take charge of the books belonging to the missio & to lend them out according to regulations hereafter to be made.

VII. All the property of the mission, from whatever source it may arise, shall be considered as the property of the Board & a copy of our accounts shall be annually transmitted to them for their inspection.

VIII. No individual attached to this mission shall be at liberty to engage in any business for private emolument.

IX. All schools, which it may at any time be deemed for the interest of our common cause to establish, shall be subject to the direction & controul of the mission & no individual belonging to the mission shall be at liberty to set up a private school.

X. We agree to form a common fund of our salaries & all unappropriated monies, which we may receive; whether they be remittances from the Board, or the avails of services, in which any of us may be engaged, or presents, which we may receive.

XI. All expenses, which shall be denominated common expenses shall be paid out of the common fund:— & in the first instance the following shall be considered as common expenses, viz. —— house rent, furniture for common use, the expense of our common table, & wages of common servants, teachers & books, approved of by the Brethren, postage on public letters, provision for the widows & orphans of deceased missionaries & for missionary Brethren occasionally with us: — & finally all other expenses, which, in the Serampore Mission, are paid from the public fund.

XII. To meet those expenses, which are properly an individual concern, such as apparel, washing &c. each member of the mission shall receive from the common fund, a monthly stipend, which shall be in the following proportion, viz. —— a single man shall receive sixteen Rupees, a married man twelve & a woman eight Rupees per month:

Children under eight years shall receive four Rps. — between eight & twelve, six Rps; — between twelve & sixteen, eight Rps. per month — & after sixteen the full allowance. — This stipend may be varied according to existing circumstances, the proportion remaining the same. — Individuals may receive additiona allowances for particular services, in proportion as those services increase private expense.

To the preceding articles was appended the following proposition, viz. — As we think it for the interest of the mission that a female branch be added to the mission school as soon as practicable — Sister Nott will, if she ~~is~~ feels disposed, take charge of this department & manage in all respects as mistress of the school; it will be subject only to the same general superintendance of the committee as the male department is, according to the 9th of the preceding articles; & she will be furnished with all such helps & additional allowances as Mrs Marshman, the mistress of the Serampore mission school has.

As this plan was substantially the same as that which was drawn up in May, which had been fully discussed in our former meetings, our minds were already made up on the subject; & the moderator having put the question - "Do we approve of these twelve articles as the basis of our social compact?" Br. Nott answered in the negative & the Brn Hall & Newell in the affirmatio As it was known that we all agreed in some of the articles above mentioned, the question was then put "In which & how many of the articles do we all agree?" & on reading them over it was found that Br. Nott agreed to the *second*, *third*, *fourth*, *fifth* & *sixth*. With respect to the 1st & 7th Br. Nott had no opinion; to all the rest he gave his negative.

Copy of a letter from Dr Carey in answer to one from Br. Newell —

"My dear Bror

I very much wish you may continue at Bombay & trust you will be permited to do so without any further fear of being disturbed. I rejoice that you wish to set out on a permanent principle & shall therefore gladly give you all the information in my power respecting our way of conducting the mission in this place.

There are two great evils to be constantly avoided - vanity of our own importance & a secular, worldly spirit. — The principle, upon which our family compact is founded - '*That no member of this mission shall engage in private trade*' has I trust more than *once or twice*, saved us from destruction.

The basis of our mission is, as you say, a community of goods, so far as that principle can be realized with convenience. We have, however, a monthly allowance made from the public stock to each individual, which is intended for the purchase of clothes, furniture (a few articles of absolute necessity excepted, which are allowed to ~~each in~~ every Bror on his first arrival) washing &c. — This sum has been frequently altered to suit existing circumstances. At present we allow a married man 12 Rupees a month & an unmarried man 16. Every woman is allowed 8 Rupees monthly. Children under 8 years are allowed 4 Rps from eight to twelve 6 Rps. from that sixteen 8 Rps & after sixteen the full allowance. From this you will see that a female obtains her full allowance at 12 years of age.

We suppose a woman can generally save herself the expense of a tailor & often her husband too, besides keeping things in orde This is the reason why women have less than men & married men less than single ones.

We do make an additional allowance to individuals for particular services, if those services require an increase of their private expense. e.g. My situation in the College necessarily ~~requires~~ obliges me to lay out more money in clothing than my Brn & I have an additional allowance accordingly, proporti to the supposed additional expense. This is always determined by the majority. Individuals so long as they are in connexion wit us, must give an account & submit to the judgement of the majori in common concerns & even if they receive presents or pay for any services done by themselves they must bring them to the common stock. — Our brethren at the out stations, usually, nay, invariably, I believe, adopt the same rules, that we do; but they are entirely free from our controul. We are merely the agents of the Society to them in money affairs & each station is completely independent of every other. We however advise & even remonstrate with them if necessary, but have no controul over them. We love them & they us & our communications are as frequent as possible.

There are two other descriptions of persons in connexion with us, who are not esteemed as missionaries in the primary sense of the word. The first of these are those, who support themselves & voluntarily attend to the ministry of the word. Some of these are pastors of churches. The others are native brethren, either supported by our public fund or paid by private individuals. We direct the labors of these men & consider them as under our controul. — I had overlooked your first question. Our common stock is the property of the Society & to them we are accountable for its expenditure & improvement. All gains therefore, whether arising from commerce or any other cause, are thrown into it, & we annually send a copy of our accounts to the Society. — The Society has made one of us Treasurer, but we agree so well, that office among us is a merely nominal thing. —

I hope you are all well. Give my love to the Brn Hall & Nott & to sister Nott.

I am very affecly Yours,

(Signed) W. Carey."

Calcutta 29th June
1814.

N. B. The original letter, of which this is a copy, was sent with our communications to Dr Worcester, a few days ago by way of Rio Janeiro.

Copy of a Letter
from Dr. Carey
to Mr. Newell
June - 1814.
Rec^d. by Cor. Sec. Aug 25. 1815

The proposition respecting the female branch of the mission school was not accepted. —— A paper, which Br Nott handed to Br Hall, before the meeting, was then read, in which Br. Nott proposed to open a boarding school for sister Nott, to be, as we understood it, independent of & unconnected with the mission school – the pupils to be boarded in our mission family & Br Nott to have the avails of tuition & the profits of Board.

To this proposition it was replied by the Brn Hall & Newell, "that, as sister Nott does not feel disposed to take charge of the female branch, proposed to be annexed to the mission school, on the principles, on which Br. Hall takes charge of the male branch namely, that the avails of the school shall be put to the account of the Board of Commissioners — we agree, that until another sister shall arrive, who may be willing to instruct the school on the principles stated above, or until the will of the Board on this point shall be made known, sister Nott may take charge of the proposed female branch of the mission school & receive as a compensation for her services, the whole avails of the tuition; the profits of board, if any, to go towards defraying our common expense, or in other words to be accredited to the Board of Commissioners. — As the price of tuition would probably not be less than than eight Rupees per month for each pupil – ten pupils would afford an income equal to the salary of an unmarried missionary & fifteen would afford an income equal to the salary of a married missionary". — This proposition Br. Nott informed us on the 6th of September that he did not accept.

Tuesday evening 13th of September.

At our meeting this evening the following propositio was submitted to the consideration of Br. Nott – viz.

"As neither the proposition (annexed to the 12 articles) concerni the female branch of the mission school, nor the reply to Br. Nott's proposal for a private boarding school, have been satisfactory; since it is so contrary to the usage & advice of other missionari & disuniting, dangerous & hurtful in its tendency for individu missionaries, residing at the same station, to open private, independent schools, for private emolument: – & since the profits of missionary schools established by us do of right belong to the Board & not to an individual missionary, whom they have engaged & are willin to support — none but the Board themselves have power to appropriate this or any other source of income to an individu missionary. The most, therefore, that we feel at liberty to accede to on this point is the following viz – that in case sister Nott will take charge of the female branch of the mission school, all the the profits both of board & tuition shall be at Br. Nott's disposal, until either sister Nott or some other sister, who may hereafter belong to the mission, shall be disposed to take the school, on the princip before proposed or until the Board shall express their pleasure on this subject". To this proposition Br. Nott replied on the 17th "that he was not then prepared to agree to it; but did not wish that to be considered as his final answer"; & on the 4th of Oct. added "that he did not accept it & that it was no longer under his consideration".

Tuesday eveg 20th of Septr it was proposed that we adopt the 12 articles on record, as the basis of that form of polity or social order, which we judge to be most conducive to the good of the mission & that they be immediately transmitted to the Board for their consideration, with the following restriction, viz– "that the articles above mentioned shall not be so construed as not to leave each brother at perfect liberty to withhold from the common stock, his own salary; which in that case will be to him in lieu of all stipends, specified in the 12th article & he will only be expected to pay his just proportion of the common expense; should, however, the regular provision for the other Brn from the common stock, ever exceed the amount of their salaries, he also shall receive from the common stock in the same proportion." —— The motion having been put, Br. Nott gave his voice in the negative – the Brn Hall & Newell approved.

27th The question was asked, whether any one has any objection to transmitting the form of polity, adopted at our last meeting, for the *consideration* of the Board"? to which Br. Nott replied that he objected.

Oct. 11th Br. Nott informed us that "it was his intention to take a house & open a small school of little girls for Mrs Nott the beginning of next month"– at which the Brn Hall & Newell expressed their regret & requested Br. Nott seriously to deliberate on the subject before he proceeded any further in a measure so injurious to the interest of the mission.

Oct. 18th Since our last meeting Br. Nott had engaged a house for himself & family according to the preceding expres of his intentions. It then became a question with the other Brn whether they should take another house or go as boarders in Br. Notts family. — The house which Br Nott had taken being distant from the school, the place which we considered as the cen tre of the business of the mission; we fore saw that it would subject us to very considerable inconvenience to go with Br N but on the other hand, the separation of our little family in the present infant state of the mission, would not only be attended with a considerable increase of the general expense, but would also have an unfavorable appearance both among the people here & our friends at home. For these & other rea the Brn Hall & Newell requested Br Nott to take them for the present as boarders in his family; tho' they at the same time expressed their entire disapprobation of Br Notts setting up a separate establishment & also of the place he had chos & the expense to which he had gone - the rent of the house alone (100 Rupees a month) being almost equal to his sala It was mutually agreed that the Brn Hall & Newell shou be boarded for the present in Br. Notts family at thirty Rp each per month. — Oct. 31st We removed from the Fort to the house which Br. Nott had taken.

Sab. 6th of Novr being the 1st sabbath in the month we had our monthly communion season & the Monday eveg. following # kept the monthly prayer meeting according to our usual custom.

No. 1.

Bombay Tuesday the 3^d of May 1814.

At a meeting of the Miſsionary brethren Hall, Newell & Nott (br. Hall acting as Moderator & Clerk) agreed unanimously to consider & adjust a general plan for the management of our miſsionary concerns.

(2.) Resolved to open each season for deliberation, with prayer.

(3) After ſome desultory conversation, Resolved that br. Hall ſhould prepare a statement of the several points which Should come before us for diſcuſsion & after agreeing to resume the diſcuſsion on the evening of the same day Adjourned accordingly.

(4) In the evening met according to adjournment & after prayer, br. Hall presented the following points, which we unanimously agreed to discuss in their order. —

Viz) In the first place Our joint Concerns, as a miſsion family.

particularly to consider & determine.

1. What things shall be considered as joint expenses,

2. The method of defraying all joint expenses,

3. The manner of regulating & superintending all joint

In the second place, the sources of income to the mi

1. Schools,

2. The avails of all services performed by any member of the mission;

3 Donations.

(5) We proceeded to the consideration of the 1st Article of the 1.
general head of the above statement,
viz joint expenses. & Resolved, that the following things shall be considered as joint expenses; viz. house rent, ta
expenses, common servants, furniture for common us
all teachers & books provided by direction of the Committee of the whole, provision for the widows & orphans of deceased missionaries & for missionaries occasionally at this station.

(6) After some general remarks on the Second point, Adjourned until 8 O'Clock the next morning.

(7) May 4th Met according to adjournment, opened the meeting with prayer & proceeded further to Consider the Second point, viz.

"the method of defraying joint expenses"

(8) After some conversation on this point we all wished a longer time to consider etc, we proceeded therefore to a Consideration of the "Sources of income to the mission."

1st Schools.

(9) Resolved unanimously that there shall be a mission school."

(10) All schools, in which persons, in any way attached to the mission, shall be engaged, shall be under the direction of the mission."

(11) To this resolution the brethren Hall & Newell agreed & to the same br. Nott replied as follows.

viz. "As far as my own Concessions are concerned I feel myself bound by my duties as husband & father to Consider Mrs Nott as at perfect liberty to pursue any plans that

She may think proper for the support of her family until
time, as I know what provision is to be made for its support."
Added half an hour afterward, "in our arrangement as a missionary body—

(12) After some discussion it was Proposed, "That no individual in any way attached to the mission, Shall be at liberty to engage in any Concern for private emolument, or in any missionary transaction, without the knowledge & approbation of a majority of the brethren; agreed to by the brethren Hall & Newell, as an explanation & enlargement of the second resolution on the preceding page. Br. Nott's objection remained as expressed above—

(13) Resolved unanimously that we take into immediate Consideration the time & manner of Commencing a _mission_ School."

(14) Proposed to Consider the _manner_ of Commencing the School.

(15) After some Conversation it was found that further
time

time was necessary to digest & fix a general plan of or a school & the Subject was accordingly postponed for the present.—

(16) Br. Newell offered to engage for one year in the instruction of a school under the direction of the mission, which should have the disposal of the whole avails of his services, & that he would at the end of the year stand on the same ground with the other brethren in regard to the subsequent management & instruction of the school.

(17) We then proceeded to consider the manner of disposing of the avails of Schools, as a general principle

(18) 4th —— Proposed that the avails of all services performed by any member of the mission shall be at the disposal of the mission.

To this, the brethren Hall & Newell agreed, as a resolution; — br. Nott agreed to it so far as his personal services & acquisitions are concerned (Mrs Nott, not being included) [N.B. Br. Nott soon receded from this principle as will be seen in another paper.]

(19) Br. Nott proposed to bring forward at a subsequent meeting, written proposals, in regard to himself, as connected

with the mission.

Adjourned to friday morning the 6th inst. -

Friday may the 6th 1814.

(20) Met at 9 OClock A. M. according to adjournment & opened the meeting with prayer.

The proposals of br. Nott were then read [See paper No. 2.]

(21) After some desultory conversation we resumed the consideration of "the method of defraying joint expenses" which point had at a preceeding meeting been postponed for further consideration

[See & proposals of Br. Nott in the paper No. 2. ‡ p. 10]

(22) Resolved "that the whole amount of our salaries, & the avails of all services performed by any member of the mission & all donations shall become a common fund, from which fund, the common expenses, as stated above, shall be paid, & also a stipend allowed to each individual of the mission for his private expenses, which stipend shall be fixed by the committee of the whole." agreed to by

the brethren Hall & Newell only.

(23) The stipends of each of the brethren belonging to the mission shall be equal one to another."

Unanimous

(24) "The stipends of each of the sisters who may belong to this mission shall all be equal one to another."

Unanimous

(25) "The stipends of all the children of the mission shall be equal one to another."

Unanimous

(26) Resolved that as far as we can now judge the proportion between the stipends of the brethren, the sisters & the children, shall be the same in this mission as in the mission at Serampore."

Unanimous

(27) Resoved, that as soon as convenience will permit a letter of enquiry be forwarded to the brethren of the Serampo mission, respecting the proportion of stipends & such other points as may be judged necessary."

unanimous

(28) Proceeded to the consideration of the method of regulating

&

& Superintending all joint Concerns.

(29) "Resolved, that there shall be a Treasurer, annually chosen, who shall, ex officio, be recorder." -

Unanimou

(30) "Resolved, that each brother, according to the direction of the Committee pay the full amount of his salary & the avails of all his services, into the hands of the Treasurer."

Unanimous.

(31)" Resolved, that the Treasurer shall pay out no money, except by direction of the Committee."

Unanimous

(32) Resolved, that there shall be a Clerk, who shall also be accountant, for the time being."

Unanimous

(33) Resolved, that each of the brethren shall be moderator in monthly rotation. Unanimous

(34)" Resolved, that there shall be a stated weekly meeting for Consultation on the affairs of the mission."

Unanimous

(35) Resolved, that on friday Morning next each of the brethren present a written plan for the mission school."

(36) Resolved, that br. Newell prepare a unanimous letter of enquiry to be forwarded to Serampore & that it be presented to the Committee for approbation."

(36) The whole of the above minutes were then read & unanimously admitted as a true record of the proceedings of the Committee.

Adjourned to 8 O'clock this evening Friday 6th of May 8 P.M.

Met agreeably to adjournment, opened the meeting with prayer & proceeded.

(37) To Consider in what way the Common stock shall be formed in the first instance.

(38) Resolved, that when the above system shall come into operation, the brethren Hall & Newell shall pay into the Common stock, the full amount of their respective salaries then on hand, for which they shall stand credited; & that br. Nott shall stand debtor to the fund, for a sum which

shall be to the sums paid by the brethren Hall & Newell in the proportion of his salary to theirs, until he shall receive remittances in answer to his statement to the Board of extra expenses; then, in case these remittances should be insufficient to discharge his debt to the fund, he shall from that time cease to be debtor for the deficiency." unanimous.

(39) "Resolved, that from the time of adopting this system, each individual shall receive from the treasurer such sums as he may judge necessary for his private expenses, which sums shall afterwards be adjusted according to the stipend ultimately assigned him.

(40) The Articles from 37 to 39 inclusive were then read & unanimously accepted as a true record of the proceedings of the present meeting. unan.

Adjourned until 9 o'clock A. M. the next day

Saturday May 7th 1814.

Met agreeably to adjournment & opened the meeting w
pra

prayer. -

(41) Resolved, that br. Newell be recorder protempore."

unanimous

(42) Resolved, that the preceding resolutions be digested into the form of a Constitution, without delay." -

Unanimous

(43) Resolved, that br. Hall prepare a Constitution & present it at a subsequent meeting for Consideration."

Unanimous

(44) We then proceeded to fix the duties of the respective officers

(45) "The duty of the moderator shall be, to call all Special meetings at his own discretion or by the desire of any br. & to preside in all meetings for deliberation."

(46) "It shall be the duty of the Clerk to take minutes of all proceedings in the first instance, to keep the the Account Books, to receive all monies by regular drafts on the treasurer, to pay all the expenses of the mission, & monthly to exhibit all his accounts for the inspection of the Committee."

Un.

(47) "From the adoption of this System until further regulations shall be made it shall be the duty of the Treasurer to

receive & pay out all monies as the Committee shall from time to time direct, & monthly to report the state of the funds to the Committee."

unanimous

(48) "It shall be the duty of the recorder to receive from the Clerk & transcribe into the journal, the minutes of all missionary proceedings & to superintend the journal of the Mission."

unanimous

(49) "Resolved, that there shall be a Libra~~ri an~~rian annually chosen, whose duty it shall be to take charge of all the books belonging to the mission."

un.

(50) Resolved, that there shall be an accurate list made of all articles belonging to the mission; that all articles, as they are purchased, shall be marked ~~shall be marked~~ with the letter M."

un.

(51) ~~E~~ "Resolved, that all presents that may come into the hands of any member of the mission, be considered as a presents to the mission; & that the individual, who may receive them, shall be at liberty either to transfer the same to the Common Stock, or to give in a Conscientious estimate

of their value to him, which shall be deducted from his monthly Stipend." unanimous

(52) "Resolved that all estates goods & chattles which may by bequest, legacy purchase or other wise, become the property of this mission, shall be transferred by deed or other legal instrument to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions."

Subject to fur ther Consideration.

(53). "Resolved that in all joint signatures, the order of names shall be in regular descent, according to the two fold principle of seniority in age & priority in missionary employments." unanimous

(54) The above articles from the (41) to the (53) inclusive were then read & accepted as the minutes of this meeting.

Adjourned until 4 OClock P. M.
on Monday the 9th inst.

Copied from the original minutes of the Clerk

May 9th 1814.

(55) Met agreeably to adjournment read & accepted the Copy of the minutes of all the preceeding meetings.

(56) Br. Nott expreſsed his wish that in aſsenting to the unanimous resolutions in regard to Common Stock, he might be understood, as he always intended, as aſsenting to those resolutions only in case of his agreeing to those resolutions to which he had previously given his negative Likewise his aſsent to any future resolutions to be understood in the same manner.

Adjourned till Tomorrow.

May 10th 1814.

(57) Met agreeably to adjournment. — The Constitution prepared by Br. Hall was read, each Article was seperately proposed & the minds of the brethr taken.

(58) The brethn. Hall & Newell gave their aſsent to the whole 18 articles, br. Nott aſsented to the 10th & 13th to all the rest

he he gave his negative.

(59) Br. Nott was then desired to give the reasons of his objecting to the preceding articles. To which he replied by saying that he did not see it to be his duty to consent to those articles, to which he had objected at present, nor at present to give any other reason for his objections. He was then asked if there was anything in this Constitution & if so, what, that is repugnant to that system, which he had heretofore uniformly advocated as the most eligible & the most conducive to the good of the mission. To which he answered by repeating his former reply, viz. that he did not see it to be his duty &c.

(60) Br. Nott then desired it mit. be recorded that by giving his negative to certain articles of a Constitution, this day agreed upon by the Bren. Hall & Newell he did not ~~mean~~ mean to say that he never would agree to those articles & that in case he should ever wish to agree to them it would remain at their option whether to receive him or not.

Adjourned until Friday next.

May 13th 1814 Met agreeably to adjournment did nothing but adjourned sine die –

Calcutta August 21. 1812

Rev. and dear Sir,

Thro the goodness of God we are enabled to tell you of our arrival in India and of our general health and prosperity. He has preserved us from the dangers of the sea, and hitherto from those of the climate, and we feel the reason that we have to thank God and take courage. You will doubtless have received accounts from Brethren Newell and Judson, before the arrival of this. and have learnt the course they were obliged to take. Since we have been here, we have been engaged in the process, with the government, thro which they have passed. We were yesterday summoned to the Police and to day we obeyed and received from government an order to leave the country in the Ship Harmony in which we came and were informed that the Capt. would be refused a clearance till he had given the government satisfaction that he would take us away. About an hour after we handed to the officer of the Police, the following paper — To the Honourable Governor General in council — We the undersigned, passengers lately arrived on the Ship Harmony having received an order to depart out of the country on board the same ship beg leave to state that agreeably to our intention stated at the police on our arrival, of leaving the Company's dominions, we request the liberty to depart by the earliest opportunity for the Isle of France, and that therefore the Harmony may not be refused a clearance on our account.

L. Rice
S. Nott
G. Hall

This petition as far as we can judge will be favorably answered,
so that you will perceive that our first object will be the Isle of
whither Brethren J. & N. had before obtained permission to go.
As to our future prospects we have now time to say but little, & hop
in a few days to write you again. It will be sufficient at
present to state that our eyes fix upon Madagascar; a fiel
immense in extent, totally unacquainted with the gospel &
to which none others are extending a Christian Mission
Dr Vanderkemp being dead — and which is attended with
many facilities from its adjacency to, and constant inte
course with the Isle of France, now an English colony.
To which may be added the assistance & protection offered to us by his Ex
-cellency the governor of that Island when we were ther
provided we would undertake a Mission to Madagascar

This circumstance had led our minds to consider this
place while we were there, as you will learn by ou
letter which we then wrote. and we now think we see i
our being sent there, in the various circumstances which
attended us, in the destination of the other Brethren, and i
the immense difficulties which lie in the way of our
former plans, the finger of Providence pointing us to a place
which we had not chosen, necessitous in *itself* and o
ing to the view of Christian Benevolence, likewise, a mu
wider scenes of Pagan and Mahometan misery.
Our reasons for making this choice, ~~the~~ and for giving up our
intentions and those fields of labor which the Commissioners
have more particularly looked at, we shall hereafte

more fully detail. ~~I~~ Should Providence on our arrival at the Isle
of France open a better prospect than that which we have
before us, viz that of beginning to give the Gospel to Eastern
Africa, we shall feel free to decide, and shall be at the place
from which of all others it will be the easiest to go to
any part of the Eastern world.—

At present we must wish you to direct your letters &c
to the Baptist Brethren at Serampore by whom we are treat-
-ed in the most cordial manner.— We feel it necessary to
mention the great expences which in the present state of
our affairs, we must necessarily incur, and the need we shall
be in of remittances from America.— The route too by
which we shall receive communications from America, will
as we must receive them thro Serampore, in our pres
unsettled state. ~~We trust~~ that whatever is sent fort
not be misapplied by us, and that the bounty of the
of God in our native land, will be richly compensated,
by the success of his gospel in the Eastern world. Pray that
we may labor with diligence and wait with faith &
patience. With the most earnest prayers for you Sir
and the Board of Commissioners we remain,

Rev Sir,
yours &c

Samuel Nott Jun
Gordon Hall
Luther Rice

Rev. Saml. Worcester Cor. Secretary.

— N.B. When this letter was written, we did not know that Brethren J
wrote previously to the determination of the latter of going immed
for the Isle of France. he sailed about 8 days before our arrival. The vessel c
accommodate only one. —

Letter from Mess.
Brethren ~~Newell~~
Hall, Nott & Rice,
Aug. 21. 1812

Rev. Samuel Worcester
Salem
Massachusetts,

July 14. 1812

To

Meſs.rs Samuel Newell & A. Judson
Missionaries,
Serampore

Gentlemen,

Your personal attendance is required at the Police Office, as soon as you can make it convenient to come from Serampore, in order that a communication may be made to you, in consequence of further directions which the Magistracy of Calcutta has received from the Right Honorable the Governor General in Council. —

J.

I am,
Gentlemen,
Your most Obedient Serv
Chas. F. Martyn
Magistrate

Police Office
Calcutta
July 14th 1812

July 14. 1812.
Calcutta.

This is an extract from the order which the gistrates received from the Gov. in Council mmunicated to us this day at the Police fice. This answer was quite unexpected s thrown us into the greatest perplexity.

alcutta July 16th 1812.

You will acquaint Mess.rs Newell and Judson, that they cannot be permitted to establish themselves in any part of the British territories and that this Order is to be considered applicable to Java and to the other Settlements to the Eastward in common with the other parts of our dominions. — Should it be their intention however to proceed without loss of time to the territories of any other States than those of Great Britain and its Allies and can furnish satisfactory assurances on that point, His Lordship in Council will consider the expediency of rescinding so much of the Orders of the 26th Ultimo as requires that they should return to America on the Caravan. —

Order of Governor
in Council -
Calcutta
July 1812

Copy of a Letter to the Right Honorable, the Governor dated Bombay Harbour, on board the Honorable Company's Cruiser Ternate, Dec. 20th, 1813. –

(white line)

To the Right Honorable Sir Evan Nepean, Baronet

Governor, &c. &c. &c. of Bombay.

(white line.)

Right Honble Sir,

It has pleased a wise & holy Providence to return us to this place; under circumstances on many accounts extremely unpleasant. But we have learnt with peculiar distress, that your Excellency, besides having felt officially obliged to interrupt our voyage, on which we were well advanced towards the Island of Ceylon, has conceived our conduct to have been inconsistent with the duties of our profession, & with the obligations arising from the indulgence and attentions, which we had the honor to receive from your Excellency, during our stay in Bombay.

¶ Did the present case concern ~~merely~~ merely ourselves and were the consequences depending on its decision to fall on us alone, we are happy in the belief, that your Excellency is not one of those un[25/4 gracious Rulers, who condemn without allowing the accused to be heard in his own defence. [No paragraph.]

But with how much greater confidence might we hope & pray for an indulgent & attentive hearing, while we stand so highly impeached as the ministers of Jesus – the living God. If we have departed from the path of Christian simplicity & innocence; – if we have prostituted the confidence, inspired by our sacred office to the base purposes of deception; – if, under the cover of zeal for God, we have dared to engage in the infamous designs of political intrigue, we have wounded our Saviour, in the house of his friends; – we have brought an awful scandal on the Christian name, and done. what tends to destroy all confidence in the Missionary character and to delay that period which is the object of Christian hope, when the heathen shall all be gathered unto Christ.

II As these mournful consequences must ~~but~~ follow necessarily upon our guilt, we should be uncharitable indeed to believe, that your Excelly, whose standing is so high, not only in the political but in the Religious world, and whose decision on the subject is of such great importance, would not, like ourselves, earnestly desire that our characters if possible, should stand without reproach.

Whether we can say anything to remove or even extenuate, our imputed crime & guilt, is not for us to decide. It is the prerogative of Him, who has seen all that we have done, and before whom our conduct is sealed up for Judgement & Eternity. We do, however, hope, that after having read what we now desire to offer, Your Excellency will at least believe we have acted with Christian honesty, integrity, & zeal, though our zeal should still seem to have been inordinate, and our measures indiscreet.

We have understood, that we are charged with having violated the obligations of a parole — obligations so universally held sacred, & which so materially mitigate the calamities of war. We confess, that we are in a great measure ignorant of the Laws of Nations, & are sensible, that ever since we have been in the country, we have been exposed to numerous though involuntary errors in

[~~[illegible]~~ transactions relative to the government, which, as Ministers of Peace we had little reason to expect. If we h violated the obligations of a Parole, we h certainly done it through ignorance; th we did not act without careful consider

II We had been warned, as your Excellency see, by your Reverend & Beloved Patrons at home, and we were disposed most entirely ourselves to be particularly cautious in our conduct, on account of the unhappy war in which our country is engaged. We felt therefore under peculiar obligations to examine the subject according to our ability; & it appears to us in the following light.

We were originally ordered to leave the country, long before any intelligence of the war had arrived in India; and the same orders included unimpeached and well recommended English Missionaries in precisely the same terms as ourselves. For both which reasons we could not consider those orders as having any relation to our national character, & much less as making us "Prisoners of War," or afterwards to be exercised upon us as such.

On our arrival at Bombay, we were informed by M. T. Goodwin, Esqr, the Chief Magistrate of Police, that the Govt would not allow us to remain in the country, # on account of orders which had been received from Bengal. These orders must have left Calcutta before any intelligence of the war had reached that place; having then but just arrived overland at Bombay. Mr Goodwin's communication to us therefore did not, as we conceive, regard us as "Prisoners of war; nor did he intimate, that we were to be considered as such. He directed us to procure ourselves a passage to England, and to give him information of our place of Residence. We replied, that we had not the means of procuring ourselves a passage to England. We certainly did not suppose, that what pass at this time+ amounted, either to an express or an implied, parole; that we had laid ourselves under any of the obligations, or that we were to enjoy any of the peculiar privileges, of a parole. Nor did we suppose, that the liberty, with which we left the Office, resulted from any thing which had been transacted there

much less from any peculiar confidence reposed
in us, as we were then under severe censure.

¶ We had other reasons for supposing we were
entirely free from the obligations of a parole.
We did indeed think, that no one could con-
sider us to be under such obligations, while
we did not enjoy the provision usually made
for prisoners of war;— while we were de-
fraying expences exceeding our means, &
while expecting to be sent to a land of strangers
without the prospect of a provision there.

Besides, we have been led frequently to
enquire, whether peaceably behaved Gentle-
men, being found in a civilized state, at
the commencement of a war between that
state & their own, were usually considered as
prisoners of war.— We were uniformly an-
swered "No"— and from the nature of the
case, as well as numerous facts, we supposed
"No" the only rational answer. ¶ But we cer-
tainly had a higher reason for believing that
we were not to be considered as prisoners of
War. We had declared ourselves — and our
declaration had received the confidence of
Your Excellency, & of the Governor General,— to
be the Ambassadors of the Prince of Peace, em-
ployed in his service, and devoted to that
alone. We knew that we were parties in
no war, and we believed that we were the
friends of all men. We thought we could not be
considered as prisoners of war, while adhering
to the peaceable maxims of our Divine Lord—
the Common Redeemer— the God of England
& America, before whom both nations, and all
nations are as one.

Shortly after our arrival in Bombay, we
presented to Your Excellency a statement of
our proceedings in Bengal, & of the object of
Mission; accompanied by the Official
tions under which we were sent. The

and kindness, with which your Excellency was pleased to view these documents, excited our gratitude & animated our hearts. Distressing as our circumstances had been, and conscious as we were of the integrity of our hearts, and the sacredness of our object, we received your Excellency's favour as a signal for blessing from Heaven; we indulged the most pleasing hopes; we thanked God, and took courage.

The attention your ~~were~~ Excellency was pleased to bestow upon our subsequent addresses, we thankfully acknowledge. The indulgent confidence with which you ~~received~~ viewed us, and the kind attentions which we continually received, were flattering to our hearts, and increased our desire of doing that, & that only, which should be agreeable to you. But while they attached our hearts, we should have mistaken their intention, had we considered them as shown for our personal merits, and not as the effusions of a pious & liberal mind, & to us as Ministers of the Gospel, ~~&~~ for our works' sake.

II While, however, in all our requests to your Excellency, we solicited what we thought would be for the honor of Christ, we never had occasion to ask for a greater degree of personal liberty, than we at first enjoyed. From the time of our first visit to the Police, we were not aware that any additional liberty was granted, any new restrictions added, ~~or~~ any old one removed, any pledge required, or that any act of our own had laid us under any restraining obligation, not to be found in the nature of our character as Christians, or our office as Ministers of the Gospel. We were not aware of any other difference made in our relation to Government, than that which arose from an orderly and Christian conduct, & from those high & unsolicited attentions, which were never due to us as men, but only to the Ministerial Character, which we life was unsullied before we left Bombay.

Your Excellency will allow us to express our honest belief, that the liberty we had when we l Bombay was the same that was given us before we had made any communications to you, or had received those kind attentions which we mos thankfully acknowledge. We of course felt ourselves under obligation to act, not as America prisoners on parole, but as Missionaries of Jesus, and to regulate ourselves by the inspired directions & holy examples, which are to guide the Minister of the Cross.

In thus considering ourselves, we felt indeed as having in general terms the sanction of you Excellency; whom we had understood to say, that we were not prisoners of war, but harmless, inoffensive men, whose weapons of warfare were not carnal but spiritual.

We have observed, that we felt under obligation to regulate ourselves by the inspired directions & holy examples of the Bible. If we know our own hearts, these, & these alone, influenced our minds, not with the delusive force of novelty, but with the permanence of a conviction settled by meditation, and unaltered in the midst of delay & trials, & the darkest prospects.

Long before we were ordained to the Gospel Ministry, it became with us a solemn enquiry, in what part of the world it was the will of Christ we should preach his Gospel. In Christian countries we saw thousands of Ministers, innumerable Bibles, & other religious books, to guide immortal souls to everlasting life.

We looked upon the heathen, & alas! though ~~such a lapse of ages~~ so many ages had passed away, three fourths of the inhabitants of the globe had not been told that Jesus had tasted death for every man. We saw them following their fathers in successive millions to eternal death. The view was overwhelming — the convictions of our own duty were as clear as noon, ~~[illegible]~~ and our desire was ardent to bear to the dying heathen "*the glad tidings of great joy*" — to declare to them Him who had said, "*Look unto me & be ye saved, all the ends of the earth;*" and who, after he had brought from the grave the body crucified for men, said "*Go — teach all nations — he that believeth shall be saved, & he that believeth not shall be damned.*"

Affected & convinced as we were, though fastened to our country by the strongest ties; — though we had aged parents to comfort, & beloved friends to enjoy; — though urged by affectionate congregations to stay & preach the Gospel to them; — we were compelled to leave all and come to this land, with the prospect of no temporal advantage but with the prospect, the certainty, of much temporal loss, & even of suffering too, should our lot be cast under a heathen government, as the experience of all ages warned us to expect. We were determined, as we thought, to deliver our message at the hazard of every personal convenience or suffering; trusting in God who guides the ways of all men, and willing to abide his allotment.

Right Honble Sir, thus we were devoted to a work of which we are, & ever shall, be infinitely unworthy; — devoted for reasons which can never lose their force, but whose weight in our own case had been increasing by all the preparation we had made, & by all the information we had acquired. Before we left Bombay we had spent more than a year in different parts of India; — had conversed with many gentlemen, Clergy & Laity, on the subject of missions; — had learnt much of the language, manners & customs of the people, & had become more deeply impressed with their wretchedness, & the duty of publishing to them the blessings of the Gospel. While we enjoyed these advantages, we trusted we had acquired a valuable degree of preparation for a prudent & useful ~~traing~~ management of a Christian Mission; which made it more than ever our duty to preach to the heathen.

We were standing on heathen ground, & we were surrounded by immortal beings, polluted by idolatry, dead in sin, & exposed to hell. There was not one Messenger to a million, among all the idolaters of India, to preach Jesus to them. There was enough before our eyes to convince us, that the command of Christ to teach all nations had not been thoroughly fulfilled; and we knew that it had never been revoked. We had for years been preparing; and we had come to this country for no other purpose than to obey this command. But now we were called upon to relinquish the purpose which had been so long conceived — to abandon the work for which we had been so long preparing — and to depart, not only from the particular field which we had entered, but from the heathen altogether. — We were commanded by a government we reverenced, a government exalted as an enlightened & a Christian government among the nations of the earth, — a government, under which Christian ~~those~~ ~~[illegible]~~ people have been active beyond a parallel in modern ages, in their efforts for the universal diffusion of Christian knowledge; — &, what was peculiarly distressing, Your Excellency had considered it your official duty to execute upon us orders, which would remove us from this field white already to the harvest.

Thus situated, what could we? as Ministers of Christ, & what ought we to have done? The miseries of the heathen were ~~[illegible]~~ before us. The command of Christ ~~was not revoked~~ ~~[illegible]~~ remained in full force. We had hoped, & prayed, & waited — till almost the day on which the orders for our going were to be executed, ~~+~~ our work defeated, & our prospect of preaching to the heathen destroyed. We ask again what could we? we appeal to your own Christian feelings, what ought we to have done? That the Gospel should be preached to these Heathen we knew was according to the will of Christ. If by any means we could do this, though we had been forbidden, we thought, (we say it with all possible deference,) that we ought to obey God rather than man. ¶ This did seem to be a ~~mean~~ way authorised by the Holy Scriptures, which, though doubtful in its issue, furnished, we thought, considerable prospect of success. It was to escape & reach Ceylon, where we had been assured of protection & ~~success~~ encouragement. Paul & Barnabas escaped from Thessalonica; & again Paul was let down in a basket by the wall of Damascus, while he knew that the highest civil authority of the City was waiting to apprehend him.

We stand far behind Apostles, those venerable Messengers of the Lord; but though so far behind them, yet, as Ministers of the same Lord, we feel bound in duty to plead their example, especially when we consider ourselves, if prevented from doing our work in one City, under a command of our Lord "to flee to another." This we attempted, but without success; and for this attempt we now stand so highly impeached.

Amidst the distress which unavoidably results from the imputation of ~~such~~ guilt, it affords us consolation to reflect, that until we left Bombay, our Character, by a fair testimony, both here & at Calcutta, stood unimpeached.

If this single act does really bring guilt n our souls; if it does justly destroy the nfidence previously reposed in our characters; w can we justify Apostles & others, of whom the rld was not worthy, who in like manner fled m city to city rather than abandon their rk?

Such, Right Honorable Sir, is the statement which we have thought it our duty to submit to your gracious consideration. We should be happy indeed, should it remove from our characters the imputation of guilt. Confident as we are of none other than the best intentions, we most earnestly hope, & anxiously desire it may, & pray that the time may not be distant, when we shall be freed from the painful duty of vindicating ourselves, and when we shall enter with joy & thanksgiving upon that work, for which we are literally strangers & Pilgrims, & have no certain dwelling place. But the matter rests with God. On Him we will endeavor quietly & patiently to wait; — to Him we will look to bear us through our present trials — to publish his own Gospel to the dying Heathen & to honor his dishonored Son among all Nations.

We have the honor to be

Right Honorable Sir,

With the highest respect,

Your Excellency's

Most Obedient

& most humble Servants,

(Signed) Gordon Hall,
Samuel Nott.

Decr 5th — Sabbath — This day at twelve o'clock an order came for us to leave the Ternate & go again to the Police Office. We left about one o'clock after having remained in the Harbour almost nine days. Most of our particular friend
sited us when we were on board — their c
fidence in us, & friendship for us seemed un
diminished. We arrived at the Police at half p
one where we met the Magistrate and our f
Lieut. Wade, both of whom had just come from
the Governor's. Sir Evan informed Mr. Wade

that he had received the evening before a letter from us, in which we had attempted to vindicate our conduct in going away. — He said he had never considered us as prisoners of war — nor had expected a parole — He had treated us kindly — at our request had delayed our departure, had done everything for us in his power — and what return had we made him for all his kindness? We had exposed him to the censure of the Supreme Government — and had exposed the Magistrate of Police to his censure, and likewise the Custom house Officer. And thus had violated obligations binding between man & man, which are as binding as duties to God — and that he could not look upon our assertions of sincerity & devotion with the same confidence as at first.

After Messrs. Wade & Goodwin had said these things, Mr. Goodwin informed us that the Govr. would allow us the Admiral's house to live in during our stay — that we should be without control, but that if we attempted to escape again or if we did not stay in our house at night, the Governor would feel in duty bound to put us in confinement. We came to the house appointed for us about ½ past 2 o'clock — and Mrs N&K came in the evening — and thus we became once more happily settled.

7th Our friends continue to be kind to us — & express perfect conviction of our integrity in late act. Received this day a kind letter our friend Mr. Money.

To the Honourable, the Court of Directors of the Honourable East India Company, the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions respectfully certify:—

That they have inspected the Petition of Messrs Benjamin C Meigs, Daniel Poor & Horatio Bardwell, bearing date, Andover (Mass.) Augt 16th 1814. and addressed to your Honourable Body: & are perfectly satisfied that the statements & declarations, therein set forth, are entitled to entire credit.—

Messrs Meigs, Poor, and Bardwell, after due time taken and means used for ascertaining their dispositions, views, talents, acquirements & characters, have been received under the patronage & direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, as suitable persons to be employed in the arduous and highly responsible service, to which as represented in their Petition, they have sacredly devoted themselves: and as such are in full confidence, & high esteem.—

To the same effect, in the fullest extent, we also certify concerning Messrs James Richards & Edward Warren; & their Petition of like purport & address with the one above specified; which Petition, agreeably to our advice, was forwarded from Philadelphia about two months ~~ago~~, and of which, tho' we had not then opportunity to inspect it, we have since seen a copy. —

We therefore would most respectfully but earnestly express the hope, that the said Petitions will severally receive the early & favorable attention of your Honourable Body; and that the prayer of them will be granted. —

With high consideration.

Signed by order.

Salem (Mass.) Augt 27th, 1814.

to Court of Directors
'of E. I. Company."

Aug. 27. 1814

Calcutta Sept 26. 1812

ev and dear Sir In our last letter we nserted our petition that Government would ermit us to return to the Isle of Fra not oblige us to go back to Am That petition [illegible] granted ccordingly we have engaged our passage expect to sail in a few days.

As to the field of our future labours e are now [illegible]tirely undecided. We ave already mentioned our views of Madagascar. Our subsequent researches into the state of that Island, do not nable us to add to our former remarks, any thing material.

Recently some faint hope has been excited in our minds respecting Bombay It rests principally on this.- the present Governor of that Presidency, Sir Evan Nepean is said to be a pious man, & therefore bably would throw no more obstacles in the way of missionaries than his official duties should oblige him to do. And besides most of the missionaries who have gained a footing in India, have done it ~~in~~ notwithstanding the will & orders of Government. Hence, could we once get into Bombay we are almost inclined to hope that they would not force us from the country

We are at the same time enquiring in
the state of Java, his Majesty's Colony & by app
ment the residence of the Gov. Gen. of all his M
possessions to the east of the Cape of Good Ho
This ~~man~~ General ~~[illegible]~~ Maitland ~~[illegible]~~ when Governo
of Ceylon ~~[illegible]~~ showed the missionaries par
ular favour. We regret that we cannot
more definitely, but in our present unce
tate we feel a reluctance

Brother Judson & his wife have chang their sentiments
on the subject of baptism. They were baptise
in Calcutta on the first sabbath in this month ~~sabbath before last~~
In consequence of this trying event it
appeared to him & to us, & to [illegible] with whom
we have conversed on the subject, expedi
that we should separate & labour in d
ferent fields. We still esteem him a devo
servant of Christ — still love him as a stre
brother & missionary of the cross, & believe
that God will make him a rich bless
to the heathen to whom he may be sent

As to our pecuniary concerns, tho God
has provided christian friends who have
generously taken us in, yet a variety
unavoidable charges makes our expenses
considerable. But of these we shall
hereafter transmit a more particular
amount. It has pleased God, more or l
to afflict us all with the fever of the coun
But thro his wonderful mercy & forbear
we are happily recovered except broth
Rice who yesterday had a relapse. We
be obliged to pay our physicians not
than 150 rupees. For our passage to the
of France we pay 1600 rupees.

While at the Isle of France our expenses must be great, for living is there far dearer than we are accustomed to think of in America. A voyage from that place must be very dear because ship provisions ~~at~~ that ~~place~~ Island are so very expensive. We feel it to be our indispensable duty to adopt & pursue the most rigid economy. We hope we shall be enabled to do it so far as to satisfy our employers & our conscien & our Judge.

The missionaries at Serampore have cheerfully consented to have all ~~remi~~ remittances & communications to us committed to their charge. We would also observe that considerable expense may be saved by committing letters & packages to the care of particular pers[illegible] who can, with a very little trouble cau them to be conveyed to Serampore, independent of the post office. The package which we received via Isle of France was charged postage twenty one & a half rupees)

We close dear Sir, praying that grace mercy & peace may be multiplied to the Board of Commissioners & to all the friends of Zion.

Gordon Hall
Luther Rice
Samuel Nott

Letter from Brethren
Hall, Nott & Rice
Calcutta Sep. 26. 1812.

Received by the Caravan.

Rev. Samuel Worcester D.D.

Sec. to the Board of Commissioners
for Foreign Missions
Salem. Mass.

Calcutta Oct. 23.d 1812

Rev. and dear Sir,

We have delayed writing you to so late an hour on account of some particular circumstances, which rendered it desirable to delay, that we have now time to say but little. We have been detained here much longer than we anticipated when we wrote last, the vessel in which we were going to the Isle of France not having yet gone. We shall not however go in her at all having conceived a different design.

Our later letters have given you reason to believe that Madagascar did not hold the same place in our views as when we first arrived. Not because we esteem it of less importance, but because increasing information leads us to think other places less inaccessible. During the time of our stay here we have been making all the enquiries which we could, to enable us to form that decision which would meet the approbation of God the Board and our Christian Friends. We mentioned sometime since some hopes of Bombay & Surat. Our further enquiries and reflections on them and other places have led us to determine to make an atten ~~the~~ on them, or rather at Bombay as a first step, unless something should appear to render it unwise. We think we have examined this subject with some degree of care and devotedness to the cause of Christ among the Heathen, but still are aware that we may learn somethings we are ignorant of, or that events may arise, which now we do not expect, so that we may be in

Letter from Brethren
Hall, Nott & Rice
Calcutta. Sep. 26. 1812.

Received by the Caravan.

Rev. Samuel Worcester D.D.

Sec. to the Board of Commissioners
for Foreign Missions
Salem. Mass.

Calcutta Oct. 23d 1812

Rev. and dear Sir,

We have delayed writing you to so late an hour on account of some particular circumstances, which rendered it desirable to delay, that we have now time to say but little. We have been detained here much longer than we anticipated when we wrote last, the vessel in which we were going to the Isle of France not having yet gone. We shall not however go in her at all having conceived a different design.

Our later letters have given you reason to believe that Madagascar did not hold the same place in our view as when we first arrived. Not because we esteem *it* of less importance, but because increasing information leads us to think other places less inaccessible. During the time of our stay here we have been making all the enquiries which we could, to enable us to form that decision which would meet the approbation of God the Board and our Christian Friends. We mentioned sometime since some hopes of Bombay & Surat. — Our further enquiries and reflections on them and other places have led us to determine to make an attempt ~~the~~ on them, or rather at Bombay as a first step, unless something should appear to render it unwise. We think we have examined this subject with some degree of care and devotedness to the cause of Christ among the Heathen, but still are aware that we may learn somethings we are ignorant of, or that events may arise, which now we do not expect, so that we may be in duced to alter our plan. On this account we have felt reluctantly to saying any thing on the subject, and if we had not feared, that you would consider it an omission of our duty, we should have neglected it. and now we would rather be considered as expressing ourselves only to you and the Committee, rather than to those who ~~will~~ yet have to wonder, when we may be compelled to write that another plan is on foot. But we leave this to your discretion. The places which now seem to us next in order to Bombay, are Java, Prince of Wales Island & Malacca —

Tho we have thought it most likely that we should go to Bombay for some weeks, it is but a little while, since we have given up the idea of going to the Isle of France — But finding that Government will allow us to go to Ceylon, we have chosen to go to that place as that rout will cost less time expense and trouble. There are no vessels however yet going to that Island, and we may yet be detained some weeks in Calcutta. We hope that God will continue to shed light on our path & that he will bless the attempt we expect to make. Pray for us ~~my~~ dear sir for a divine blessing upon us = that we may be enabled to guide our affairs with discretion, and be made eminently useful in the church of God. Before we write you again we hope to gone forth to attempt something for his honor. — Som thing for the heathen who are perishing for reach of Knowledge.

You will be surprised to recieve a letter written by us alone — and we are surprised and distressed that it is so. Br. Rice has been led to change his sentiments on the subject of Baptism (which he has been some time examining) and Br J. himself will probably attempt a mission to Java. What the Lord means by thus dividing us in sentiments and separating us from each other we cannot tell — This we know, the Lord seeth not as man seeth — And it ill becomes us to be dissatisfied with what he does. We hope and pray t these unexpected things, will not damp e Missionary spirit which has been kindled up, but that it may burn with a brighter & purer flame. We know nothing yet of Br Newell but hope he has arrived at the Isle of France — You will hear from us again by the Harmony if we live. And should we have acted then, we shall give you a full detail of the grounds of our decision.

With much respect and Christian affectn

Gordon Hall
Samuel Nott

Messrs Hall & Notts
Letter.
Calcutta Oct. 23. 1812.

Received by The Recpt March 21. 183

10

Rev. Samuel Worcester
Salem
Mass

he should be very glad to see the pamphlet if it could be forwarded

Bombay March 7th 1813

Rev. and dear Sir

We sympathise with you and our distant friends in general in the grief you must feel at the unexpected war in which our country is involved. We daily unite our prayers with yours to the "Giver of Peace and lover of concord", that you may speedily be delivered from the evils which it must have introduced, and that those which you fear may be averted from you. We had hoped with the friends of Jesus we believe both in England and America that these kindred nations would have lived in love and unity, and been joined in diffusing their religion far and wide. We hope so still. The prayers offered up by Christ's real friends for this will not we trust remain long unanswered. That there are such prayers, indeed, does not fail to endure in us the continual expectation of hearing the good news of peace. — But you will be more anxious dear sir we doubt not to learn our situation, than to hear our views of yours. We are happy to inform you that thro the goodness of God, we are at length arrived upon the ground which we have chosen as the seat of our Missionary labors; though as you will presently see not with the most flattering prospects. We arrived on the 12th Ult. eleven weeks after leaving Bengal. Five weeks of this time we spent on the Coromandel Coast, at the French Settlement of Pondicherry, from whence we wrote you our last letter. Tho we shall have room for but little in this letter, we shall, as the events of the war may have prevented your receiving some or all of our letters notice such of the principal occurrences as will give you a general view of the past and prepare you to understand our present situation. Soon after our arrival in Bengal which was early in August, we were ordered to return to America in the ship which brought us. With expectations which we finally gave up, we obtained leave to go to the Isle of France. Tho our arrangements were made at a very early period to go to that place, we were detained by causes not under our control, till we were led by further enquiries to entertain hopes of succeeding in this place, of which we had previously despaired. After but finally obtained passports ~~for this place~~ departure. After all this was done - our passage paid and part of our baggage on board we were on a sudden informed that provision was to be made for our passage to England on the fleet ~~then~~ to sail in five days. As both we and our Captain had taken the regular steps for our departure, we embarked according to our previous arrangements, and arrived at this place as was mentioned above. This field which we chose we think after deliberate and prayerful examination, is so eligible being connected in its language with a country immense and populous, and as a commercial place with many countries immense and populous, that we presume should we succeed in staying, our choice will not fail to meet your highest wishes. Our objections to Birmah were the unsettled state of the country - its particular jealousy of Europeans - the dangers and difficulties with which the Baptist Mission there has been struggling, and the fear that an attempt by us would be followed not only with its own defeat but likewise with the defeat of that Mission. - In a word, this is the field we esteem the most desirable - but there is some reason to fear that we shall not be allowed to remain. The Governor (Sir Evan Nepean Vice Pre of the Brit. & For. Bib. Soc.) bears the character of a religious man and is we have much reason to believe himself inclined to favor us. The only difficulty arises from the strong recommendation of the Supreme Govt. that we should be sent awa This strong recommendation results from their own original desire, and from their displeasure at the manner of our leaving Bengal, with the irregularity of which we ~~they~~ believe they were not thoroughly acquainted. We have stated our desires & explained our conduct to the Governor: and are informed by him that he has nothing further to say to us at present. Our hopes of staying are so strong that we have already commenced learning the Mahratta language.

As the general Government have been offended you must not be surprised if when we write again if our letter sho be dated in England, or if you should hear from our own lips the story of our trials and disappointments. God forbid that we sh be so severely afflicted in this way, and give us rather our sufferings in our work than by taking us from it. Pray for us that we may never faint in our minds and be prepared if that be the will of God, to enter upon a new course of wanderings - and to be baffled by new disappointments. — We repeat a wish contained in former letters, that the communications made to us by the way of Bengal may for the present be committed to the care of Dr. Carey. As to our funds you may well suppose them low. We hope some effectual method of replenishing them has already been adopted. Should we remain in this place, an economy which you would call rigid, will not more than make our salaries support us. Besides we shall very soon be in need of many native books which can be obtained only at a very high rate and immediately must be at considerable expense for Native instruction. We state these things that the truth may be known, and must leave the measure of your remittances to your power and your judgement. Assuring you that at present we have no plans of spending, and hope we never shall have, but such as we are willing to submit to you, and that we shall do all in our power for our own support which can be done without injury to our plans of usefulness. We are thus particular because we may not soon have another opportunity of writing, and an early arrangement on these points will be very important to our progress in our work. We beg leave to mention, (if that way has not been already adopted) as probably the best way of remitting that your money shd be lodged in some Mercantile house in London a they be directed to give us immediate advice. This indeed seem only safe way in our present uncertainty and will, at any t furnish us with money at the least loss. Dear Sir, if we stay he we shall greatly need your prayers, and the prayers of the Ch ian public. The three Islands of Bombay, Salsette & Ca a contain about three hundred thousand Natives, mostly Mahr and the adjacent Mahratta territories many Millions. While to the South and the North, there stretch unevangelized (4 millions) regions which present a pitiful but attractive spectacle to Christian benevolence. You will perceive from the greatness of the field, that we shall desire to be strengthened immediately by two Brethren. Nor need they delay to learn the success of our attempt. If we fail, it will be for reasons which will not affect them, if instead of coming to Calcutta they should come to Madras, Ceylon, the Isle of France Batavia or even the cape of Good Hope, and from thence directly to this place. We do hope that be our destiny as it may this field will not be neglected. a field than which we believe none possesses more claims or more facilities, both for immediate and final usefulness. In case our Brethren must be long delayed or come to Calcutta, we wish they may come there - they may succeed as many Europeans have done - as we hope to do - and we will forward to Calcutta, some remarks that may enable them be more discreet than we were. To the Prudential Committee of the Board of Commissioners we tender our highest respect and our Christian affection and in their prayers and yours beg a continual remembrance. We are Revd Sir, yours in the gospel. Samuel

P.S. If our letters have been recieved you will know in full the history of the other Brethren. Br. Newell is at the Isle of France and we hope will join us. Brs. J. & R. will pursue a separate mission, having changed their sentiments on Baptism and been baptised at Calcutta.

got be
of the P.
and is
to

Rev. Samuel Worcester D.D.
Salem
Massachusetts
America.

MAR

Received April 5. 1814.
S.W.

Messrs Hall & Nott
& Mrs. Bombay.
March 7. 1813.

Received in April 1814.

Rev. S. Worcester

Bombay Oct. 12th 1813.—

Rev. and dear Sir,

Your letters by the Aligator, and those which accompanied them, afforded us a pleasure which we cannot describe— which perhaps you can not realize. We had heard from you only by yours of the 10th March 1812. For a year and an half we had known nothing of your particular state, nor of the religious concerns of the land to which we had bid farewell.— We knew you were experiencing trials. We had been continually experiencing trials ourselves.— We were rejoiced to learn that among you mercy triumphed over judgement, and that we tho unworthy had been remembered in many prayers. We thank God for the revivals of religion— for the spread of the rising Missionary spirit, and for the blessed prospect of an increasing number of Missionaries. Oh how comforting it is, in such a land as this— a land of abominable Idolatry, to know that there is a land, where by a goodly number, the true God is loved, adored and praised, and where his Holy Spirit is causing his *Enemies* to love & honor him— especially to know that in that land the benighted Heathen are remembered,— remembered with augmenting love and zeal, and to hope that God is preparing there, many, who shall emigrate, as the devoted Ministers of Christ, to proclaim glad tidings of good things; that the Heathen may become partakers of the comforts the peace, the hopes which are more valuable than a thousand worlds. May the Lord God dwell among you,— multiply an hundred and a thousand fold his favors to you— strengthen and encourage you in your labors for the propagation of the Gospel, and increase and continue them till the whole world shall ~~take~~ partake its blessings.

The Aligator arrived at Calcutta on the 6th of May. We did not recieve our letters till the 13th of September as they had a long passage by water to this place. The Aligator was condemned after an examination, from which it appeard that she had abused the passport of Sir J. B. Warren by cruising six weeks off the Cape, to give information of the war to American Ships. She likewise, we understand appeared to have come prepared for planting an American Colony in the East. — The affair of the Aligator was particularly unhappy as she was understood to be a Missionary Vessel, and to have recieved her privilege on that account. We lament that an event has happened which affords the least ground, for the suspicion that our ~~[illegible]~~ undertaking is at all connected with the political concerns of our country or with any worldly plans whatever. Since the Alligator's arrival the Gen. Govt. have given positive orders that we should be sent to England. But for this, count which has furnished a plausible reason for sending us away, we suppose that Sir Evan Nepean would have been left to act for himself, and he assures us that it is his wish that we should remain. The ostensible reason now for our being ~~sent~~ ordered away is the war; the real cause we believe is that opposition to Missions, which ordered us away at the first — which has lately ordered three of the Baptist Brethren away, Lawson, Robertson and Johns, and which has actually sent Br Johns to England. —

Tho we are ordered away on account of the war we have the Governor's assurances, that he has no doubt of the purity of our designs and yours. We think the appointment of a Committee at Calcutta ~~[illegible]~~ was a happy step, and most calculated to excite confidence if it were wanting and confirm it wherever it had been obtained. Dr Brown is dead, and Mr Harrington is absent from India. at Dr Careys request Mr Thomason takes the place of Dr B. and G. Udney Esq the place of Mr Harrington.

We will endeavor to profit by your advice on the subject of our letters home. Forgive us for all we have said amiss in our former letters, and remember that we have had many things to learn. We have yet many things to learn and shall still need your candor and forgiveness.

Before this time you have probably learnt that we chose this place for the field of our mission in preference to the Birman Empire, and the reasons of our choice. We will endeavor to express those reasons distinctly now, particularly because you manifest so strong an expectation that our choice would ~~have been~~ otherwise. When we were in Calcutta there were special arguments against Birmah on the one hand and the necessity of a speedy choice on the other. These special arguments were these; the difficulties which the Baptist Mission then had lately had to meet, and which had put its existence to very great hazard: — the probability of a war between the Company and the Birmans, which was the subject of continual conversation while we were at Calcutta, & the extremely unsettled state of the Birman Empire itself, all which things rendered the time particularly unfavorable for attempting an establishment there, & gave reasons for a fear expressed by Dr Carey that an attempt if made would not only be defeated itself but greatly endanger the existing Mission there. While we found these things to repel us from the Birman Empire, we thought that even ~~were it not~~ for them, the weight of argument was in favor of an attempt on this side of India. 1. We thought this and at this place a more desirable field. — A field by itself, as needy and important, and furnishing many more facilities — such as, its direct intercourse with Europe — the probable assistance from Europeans residing here — the more civilized state of the Natives and the more regular nature of the Govt. 2. We thought its situation more important, being not only the Center of this part of India, but connected by commercial intercourse with many and great nations; and finally we thought there was more prospect of success in an attempt to settle here than there, not only from the particular circumstances of the present time: for it seemed to us that the known difficulties, were less discouraging here than those which in such a country as Birmah must certainly be expected, though they might not be particularly foreseen. — We think what we have now said will make it appear to you, that they were not "light reasons" which induced our choice of this place, instead of the Birman Empire. We are indeed now threatened with entire defeat, and for aught we can tell, had we gone there we might have had the most encouraging success. But we confide too much in your wisdom to believe, that you will judge us by the event, even should we be defeated here and sent to England. We have still a strong hope that we shall avoid this evil. But should we not it does not seem to us that this great trial would make us regret the decision which we made according to our best judgements and in the fear of God.

Since we have been in Bombay we have learnt that the Birman Govt. has become very favorable to Felix Carey and ordered a printing press for printing the Scriptures, & men to work it to be transported to Rangoon at its own expense. Br. Judson has gone there — We have not heard from him however since his arrival.

Tho our prospects are dark (we shall explain them fully before we close) we do not give up Bombay, or more properly the Mahratta nation whether under English or native Govt. as the field of our mission

We feel in duty bound not only by the importance of the field itself in which we think it yields to no other – but on account of the time we have already spent in learning the language, to make every effort in our power to labor here. Should our efforts be blessed with success, we should expect immediately to be joined by Br. Newell who is now on Ceylon, engaged in the study of languages which will fit him for this place. Should we be sent to England we do not despair of returning not only to this Eastern world, but to this spot, where thro' the goodness of God we have, we believe obtained the confidence of those that know us and of the Governor himself.

But independently of the decision of a wise & holy Providence respecting our establishment here, we cannot but express the wish that our Missionary Brethren, should as soon as prepared and circumstances will admit, leave America for this land, and with the intention of establishing a mission in this most interesting region. If we fail, we by no means think it certain that others would not have success, or that it would be right even if the prospect should be dark, to give up so great an object with only one attempt. We hope however that the prospect will brighten; it is impossible to foresee the effect of the present discussions on Indian affairs in general, or of the Crisis to which the business of Missions is lately brought.

But as there are certainly some discouraging things at present in regard to this field, we think it our duty, to be particular in our remarks concerning another field, which while it is free from the discouragements which present themselves here, and while it calls loudly on Christians for the blessings of the gospel, may either be made the door to this central and more important one, or should laborers be provided by the Lord of the Harvest, in sufficient abundance, may be the seat of a mission connected and cooperating with one here, or itself alone ~~the~~ a land in which our Brethren shall labor, and which whil it receives them into its bosom, will still demand a thousa more. We mean the Island of Ceylon, and the adjacent parts of the Peninsula. — We will mention some particulars — 1. Ceylon belongs to his Majesty's government, which has adopted and it is supposed will continue ~~to adopt~~ a different policy from the Company in regard to missions. 2. The present Governor as we have of late been particularly assured, is very favorable. The Chaplains there have been allowed to say to Mr Newell that "as many of his Brethren as choose to come there shall be perfectly safe with permission to go to any part of the Island." Br Newell seems to have obtained the friendship and confidence of people there. 3. The Cingalese language is spoke by between one & two millions of people, the principal part of the inhabitants of the Island. They are mostly Boodhists. There are however two or three hundred thousand, protestant & Catholic Christians, whom Mr Newell characterises by calling them "Christian Boodhist — Ceylon is properly a pagan land and as needy perhaps as any part of the East. There is however a Cingalese translation of the New Testament. 4. There are at present only two Missionaries on Ceylon. Mr Chater who has lately gone to Colombo, and Mr Errhards of the London Society. Mr Palm who was at Jaffna is now settled in the Dutch Church at Colombo — and Mr Read, for some reason we know not what has been ordered to England. — Mess.rs E & R we understand have not even so acquired the language of the country as to be able to preach to the Natives. The na of Ceylon therefore are unprovided for. 5. On Jaffna at the North, the Tamul language is spoken by 120,000 people. The same language is spoken on the Eastern side of the adjacent Continent as far North as Madras and if we are not mistaken by about nine Millions of people: For this language a station on the Continent would in most respects doubtless be more eligible: but should the difficulties on the Continent continue, Jaffna would be very eligible as a door; it is likewise important in itself. — The long established and greatly blessed Danish Mission is in the Tamul nation. — But still we must consider this as a missionary field. The number of Christians belonging to the Danish Mission we have somewhere seen stated at eleven thousand — How small this number in comparison with the remainder. Nor for evangelizing the remainder, can the existing means be esteemed adequate. The mission is in a declining state; Dr John is lately dead and all the missionaries who remain are we believe in the decline of life. — We were much impressed with the necessities of that part of the country, while at Pondicherry last winter, which place tho' only eighty miles from Tranquebar, is a place of Pagan and Roman Catholick Idolatry, and where there are 40,000 people without a means of grace. It does seem to us that, even in this highly favored part of India, the work of evangelizing is only just beginning after the lapse of a Century, from the establishment of this extremely interesting mission. We think the considerations we have mentioned exhibit Ceylon and its connections as a very important missionary field, a field a thousand times more ample than the Missionaries already provided by God require. Besides this, Ceylon might undoubtedly be made the entrance to the

Malabar coast, which even to this place and Northward, with the exception of an Armenian Baptist at Surat is entirely without Missionaries. On this coast are the Jews (of Cochin) the Syrian and great numbers of Roman Catholic Christians.

We think it impossible to say what will be the most suitable field at the time our Brethren might be expected to arrive in this part of the world. All we wish by saying the above is to present the absolute encouragement, which a view of the things we have mentioned is calculated to afford: and should think it desirable that the Brethren should come with full liberty either to settle at Ceylon, to join us in these parts, or even to enter ~~an~~ some other field. Leaving it to the decision of Providence whether there should be two united Missions or only one Mission. We lately ourselves, endeavored to get leave to go to Ceylon, that we might avoid being sent to England; with the hope indeed of being speedily able to return here, but in uncertainty whether we might not be under the necessity of staying there. Our request however was negatived. We do not despair however, but in case of the failing of another, and more promising place, we may yet reach that Island. It will however be doubtful. — In regard to other fields we can not now be particular. — Madagascar we have formerly mentioned as a very interesting field — it once when other doors seemed shut engaged our attention. Java has only one Missionary, and needs many. Prince of Wales Island is unoccupied; it seems to us that some other fields are more important. Surat would be an important station but we think it properly succeeds Bomb

We need not be more particular; you know the whole land lieth waste. Every thing we see and learn concerning the Heathen, impresses our minds more deeply with a sense of the duty of preaching the gospel to them, and increases our confidence that it is the duty of very many to come as Missionaries to this land: yea even tho' the prospects of success were darker than they are. For it is better to labor unsuccessfully in this work, than not to enter upon it; and it certainly can never be known at any hour of darkness, whether the very time has not arrived for light to arise. We believe we have expressed in a letter to you a wish that only two Brethren should come at once, that less opposition might be excited. But more observation, & more mature reflection lead us now to say, that we believe no limits ought to be assigned to the number of Missionaries but those which are to be found in the number of _faithful & truly qualified_ Missionaries which God shall in his great goodness from time to time provide. We are sorry to have said any thing so distrustful & so unkind to the miserable Natives of this land, & so improper a result of our own trying circumstances. We feel satisfied that many ought to come, and that it is better to run the hazard of meeting — even of creating opposition, than to avoid it by staying a moment from the great work — a work which never went on which probably never will go on, without opposition. It is better we doubt not that many missionaries should meet with opposition, than even that the highest patronage and favor should be secured by a few. We shall send you herewith a particular account of our proceedings and especially with government. You will see the course we have pursued and will doubtless be better pleased with this detail of our conduct — this view of the path we have come over to our present trying situation, than to hear our own opinions concerning these matters. — You will likewise find in the Packet we shall send you some more particulars concerning this place, than you have yet recieved.

We have already mentioned the order for our being sent to England — and which we mentioned in a Post script to our letter of Aug. 16. — which you will probabl recieve at the same time with this. — The ship upon which ~~our~~ we are ordered to be sent will sail in about ten days: and we have for some time been making prep arations for the voyage. Such is our trying situation for which we doubt not ~~[illegible]~~ you would sympathize with us if you knew it. — We are now considerably acquainted with the language of the Natio + deeply impressed with their miseries, more anxio than ever to preach the gospel to them & more impressed with the Lord's command. — And we are obliged to say "Woe to us if we fail of preaching to the heathen", for want of any exertions on our part or for fear of any sufferings to which that work may lead us. We have therefore resolved, unless something shall appear to give us hope, within a day or two, to make an attempt to escape into the Mahratta territories, with a hope but not the certainty that we shall there be unmolested by the English Govt, and with the intention of diligently pursuing our study of the language, and of telling the heathen there the good news which we have been commissioned to publish, unless God shall be pleased to make a way for us to return and establish a mission here, which we shall have great hope of doing, if we should succeed in our proposed attempt and be left quiet for six months or a year.

You will see from the Extracts, accompanying this the ~~Ex~~ efforts we have made — both to avoid going to England, and taking the step now proposed which, as a final resort, has all along been the subject of serious & prayerful consideration, tho' not resolved till of late. We are fully satisfied, that we have no right to go to England, as long as any plan which presents a hope of success is left untried, and that it is our duty to commit ourselves into the hand of God in this matter, and to go out not knowing whither we go nor the things which shall befal us. — We have endeavored, to weigh well the objections which there seemed to be to what we have now proposed.

It is escaping from the powers that be. The Apostles thought it right to do so — and even to disobey the powers that be when those powers interfered with their great work. They obeyed God rather than men. We however are under no command from them, — not ourselves being ordered to depart, but expecting to be forced away, if found in the Company's dominions at a certain time. If we are absent in the territories of an independent Prince they surely ought to be satisfied. Besides the principle on wh. we act is sanctioned by the advice, given (by those who are supposed to know well the Governor's mind) that we shd leave the ship at Ceylon or the Cape of Good Hope, in the uncertain event of her stopping at either of those places when we should properly be (which we are not now) in custody.

Besides we received ~~it~~ from the Gov. personally, that he
should were he in our case feel bound to this amount to go any
where, under that higher powers under which we act
as preachers of the Gospel unless prevented by absolute force. That he should feel
bound except thus prevented, to go wherever the Society
should direct ~~and~~ whatever should be the will of
Gov.t. Such a concession will certainly justify us
in taking a step, not only necessary to secure a partic
ular field of labor, but to abide in the work at all.
We are escaping from an Enemy's Gov.t! We do not con
cede for a moment that we are the Enemies of any
Gov.t — or are parties in any war. We have taken
And may God enable us ever to maintain the cha
racter of Ministers of peace. We are not besides conside
as Prisoners of war — not having ever suffered the restraints nor received the privileg
of such: having all along provided and still expecting
to provide for our own maintenance. The Governor
himself declares his confidence in our entire separa
tion from any concern in the war of our Country, an
that we are engaged in a "very different warfare — wh
weapons are not carnal but spiritual".

We are not insensible however of the danger, that ou
conduct may be disapproved, by this or the Supreme Go
should they be informed of it, and that we shall st
be exposed to ultimate defeat. In view of this & many
other trials which it would be needless to mention, alw
in the midst of which we hope we may have the
comforting presence, of the blessed Redeemer, whose
command we think we intend to obey and whose pro
ises to be with his disciples we hope to be enabled
to plead, we have made our decision. We hope
it will seem right to you. We would gladly ad
vise with you, and hope we are even no

the Subjects of prayers, in your addresses to God, which will draw down upon our heads a great and lasting blessing. — Hitherto God has dealt with us in ~~m~~ mercy. — We trust he will continue his mercy in the time to come. — He has likewise seen fit to disappoint our hopes and plans. The prospect which he now presents is dark. Pray for us that we may not be taken from our work, but if called to suffer, suffer in it. One hope however encourages our hearts, and that is that the Missionary spirit has taken such root among you that nothing which befals us will damp or destroy it, and that tho' we may fail the work will go on. May he that regards Zion with everlasting love grant this for Jesus' sake.

In regard to a library we can only say how important it seems to us that the mission should have an extensive one, and how much we shall need the helps such an one would afford if we should succeed in settling in this part of the world. — A good collection of books on Biblical criticism, would be highly important. The box we have not yet received. We fear we shall not as we shall immediately almost, leave Bombay. The letters — panoplists & Reports of Commissrs, in it we are particularly anxious to see.

Br. Rice we have heard left Isle of France for Brazils and the USA in March last. He is very probably now with you, and will tell you many things which you will desire to know. Long ere this you have probably heard of his & Br. J's Baptism. The news of Sister Newell's death will affect you as it has done us with great sorrow. You will rejoice to know that she died in peace. She has doubtless entered into rest. May her friends be abundantly comforted. —

In regard to pecuniary matters, we have only to say that, we are now entirely out of Money, and drawing upon our kind agent James Calder Esq. for all we need. We have likewise obtained a letter of credit from the Agents of the London Society at Madras, who will if we need advance us a year's salary and take our bills on that Society for the amount. Which they will expect the board to defray. Your arrangements however will we presume prevent the necessity of this step: as our friends here will furnish us for the present. We paid $432 900 Sicca Rupees for our passage to this place — we were six weeks on our passage. We were at the Isle of France three weeks..

We have written you by the Diomede of Salem from Port Louis by the Tartar, of Boston. The Reaper of Boston. — We have to Dr. Spring by the Harmony — to you again by way of England March 8th 1813. —— We hope you will not defer writing on account of our uncertainty.

To yourself Sir, and to our Rev. & Hon. Fathers the Members of the Board of Commissioners, we present our Christian and filial love. Make continual intercessions for us in your prayers. God only knows to what we may be called.

In the bonds of the Gospel

Yours,

Samuel Nott

Gordon Hall

Nath. Henry Esqr

Oct. 12. 1813.

Rev. S. Worcester DD
Salem
Mass

Letter from Messrs. Hall
& Nott. Bombay-
Oct. 12. 1813.

[illegible] there [illegible] t a cause? We would humble ourselves under the m
hand of God & acknowledge that we deserve to bear his indignation for we have sinned
against him. But the house of the Lord must be built & poor, guilty worms of the
dust, he will call to the work, therefore we have hope. —— As to our money
which is allmost expended, the Agent of the Lon. Soc. at Madrass is willing to advance
to us the amount of our salary, to be refunded by the Board, to the Lon. Soc.
We shall not resort to this means untill compelled by necessity. Then we think it
could be so managed as not to interfere with any arrangements which the Boa
shall have made on the subject. — Amidst the gross darkness [illegible] over this reg
God has given some encouraging tokens which we would ackn [illegible] with gratitude.
We will mention two — Here a bible Soc. has just been formed & liberally encouraged
by the Govr. & the principal inhabitants of the Settlement. Its object is "To promote the
rculation of the Scriptures, & especially to supply the demands of the Native Christians on the
western side of India." —— Another thing showing God's power to work when,
where & in what manner he pleases, is the case of a young Lieut. in the Army.
He ~~was~~ is a youth, in talents & acquirements far above the common level of men of
his profession & rank. He was living in the indulgence of the alarming dissipa-
tion of India, when his mind was suddenly seized & fastened on the concerns
of his soul. Alarmed & distressed, he for a while, sought relief in austerities & inventions
which exposed his health & life — They effected nothing — he was miserable, & he sup-
nd there was not a soul on the Island to whom he could tell his woes with hope
f spiritual instruction. Such was his situation when we arrived — He soon
come to us — We most gladly taught him as well as we could. — He spent
uch time with us & often told us the progress of his feelings which was un-
ommonly interesting. But we can only observe that for many weeks he has given
ore than ordinary evidence of a change of heart. & we trust that God will
ake him a shining light in this land of darkness. Herein we think that God
shown us a peculiar favour, & the more so, as it shows us, that, alone by
imself, he can work without any to help him. Exalted be his name.
While the ships have been delaying, we have received a letter from
Br. Newell, saying that "Br. Judson sailed from Madrass 19. June) for Rangoon
Br. Rice sailed from Port Louis on the 15th of March for Brazil. — He intended
proceed to the U.S. — His principal object was to form a Baptist Soc. in Amer
r our (their) support. Besides this he hopes to be accompanied on his re
by some others". (Quoted by Br. Newell from Br. Judson's letter)

Letter from Messrs. Hall

new missionary, (Nathaniel Ward) has lately [illegible]rived [illegible] just from England. It encourages us by sh[illegible]ing that sending away some missionaries from India does no[illegible] discourage others from coming here. We hope & pray that they will continue to come. Multitudes are needed in every part of India.

Our own views of missions remain the same with this difference, that we are more than ever impressed with the belief that it is the indispensable duty of the Churches to adopt adequate measures for the evangelizing [illegible] nations, & steadily to pursue those measures, tho' all difficulties, without [illegible] discouragement, until the Gospel be preached to every creature & also that this ~~the~~ Eastern Hemisphere is the great field to which the principal efforts should be directed. With these views, whatever may be the result of our own case, we most ardently hope, that other missionaries will soon, & from time to time be so allowed to come to this country, ~~&~~ that there may be a continued trial whether the time has not come for the Lord to rescue these perishing millions from the powers of darkness & death.

May & Aug 13. 1813

Were it suitable for us to recommend any measures, we should most confidently advise, that as soon as the war will permit, missionaries should immediately start for Bombay, taking the most direct, practicable course, whether via Isle of France, Ceylon, Madrass, or even Calcutta. We are the more confident because the debates on the renewal of the Companies Charter, & the public opinion inspire a belief, that some change in the policy of India more favourable to missions, will take place. Besides the course which the Govt of India is now taking with missionaries, must, we think, soon become too unpopular to be continued.

Dear Sir we greatly need & do earnestly request your continued prayers, & the prayers of all the Commissioners, & of all who love our Lord's appearing.

Your humble, obedient & affectionate missionaries

Gordon Ha
Saml Nott

Rev. S Worcester D.D.
Sec. to the American
B. of Comm. for F. M.

Bombay Aug 16th 1812

Rev and Dear Sir

Our last of March 8th — was directed to the care of Mr Burder. It contained a sketch, of the way in which the Lord had led us to this place, — of its importance as a missionary station & of the uncertainty of our remaining here. That letter has doubtless led you to expect that in this, we sh [illegible] ite with decision as to the field of our mission. But it is th [illegible] ure of our Lord & [illegible] to hold us still longer in total suspense. — In our last we observed that the Govt. of Bengal had strongly recommended to the Governor of this place to send us away — that we had made a full communication to him on the subject — & that we had received his reply that he had nothing farther to say to us at present. —— We learnt nothing more untill May 23d when we were informed that Govr. Nepean had written a private letter to Lord Minto, designed to remove any unfavourable impressions which our measures might have on the minds of the Bengal Govt. — & we were at the same time assured that Govr. Nepean himself was well inclined & disposed to favour our object. This encouraged our hope, & after several weeks more had elapsed without hearing any thing farther on the subject, we began to indulge a degree of confidence that it would be passed over in silence, & that God would thus give us an entrance among the heathen according to our most ardent wishes. While such fond hopes were rising with every succeeding day, suddenly the scene was reversed. A Schooner, the Alligator, from Salem, arrived at Calcutta, forced there by stress of weather, (she said) but bound to Aracan — under licence from Adm. Warren, Halifax — purporting to be a missionary vessel & designed to communicate with American Missionaries in India, & especially with some who were supposed to be in Siam — She was suspected & on examination, found to have been cruising for some weeks, off the Cape, (it was said) to inform American ships of the war. For this she was considered as having forfeited her neutral privileges & was accordingly condemned & her Crew were to be sent to England as prisoners of war — From this unhappy urrence the Govt took occasion to suspect that some political plot was going rward under the cover of a Christian mission. This as you would readily ppose involved us in great embarrassment, & put the whole mission at great hazard.

Still Sr Nepean has expressed his entire confidence in the Board of Com.rs even as having none but the purest motives. But he is subordinate to the su gov.t of Bengal where all the danger lies, & he has expressed his fear that he shall be obliged to send us away. From what we can learn at present, the only ostensible objection to our abiding here is the suspicion just named. When we first heard these things our hopes were greatly depressed, thick darkness cover our path, & for aught the [illegible] could see, we must go to England in the ships to sail the first of Aug [illegible] Providence has some different arrangemen [illegible] be the same [illegible] ing in them ourselves. We still hope that this is or pe [illegible] where the Lord will make us servants, but we can hardly give reason for our hope – True it will be some months before other ships will go from this port, But tho we are thus spared for the present, we can discover no way for an even escape. We are truly shut up to the faith. O that we may rightly exercise it! The Lord is a great deliverer – He has already delivered us in six troubles & in seven has not forsaken us. We strive to walk by faith, & to acknowledge Him in all our ways that He may direct all our paths. We have thought that God has given us many tokens for good, & we would trust in his grace to keep us, & all interested in the mission, from despair or discouragement, either of which in any circumst would be desertion from our King & God. ——— What can be the mean of the Alligator we cannot know. We have imagined many things but ga nothing. We barely conclude that she is in some way connected with our missio has brought something for us, but we have little hope of obtaining it. We are that the Commissioners, as well as ourselves, will most deeply regret, an event far from the object & views of all the friends of the mission; so unexpected, & calculated to embarrass missionary operations. We would leave it with Him w will surely bring good out of evil, cause the wrath of man to praise him, & a things to subserve the highest interests of his Church. —— May 23d Recd a letter from Mr Newell, that his wife died Feb. 30th. Isle of France, & that her infant died a few days before they reached that Island – Mr Newell seems to have been greatly supported under his great trials. First of April he arrived on Ceylon with some expectation of finding us there – He is anxious to join us, as we are to have it but he waits a little to see how it will go with us. In the meantime he is with M Chater Columbo, preaching statedly, & labouring at the Hindoostannee, a language highly useful in every part of India. When he left Mr Judson & Rice in the Is of France they had about concluded to go to Rangoon. But it pleases God

Letter fr. Bombay Aug. 1813

Aug. 21. 1813

Rev & dear Sir —

We have recalled and broken open the enclosed letter in order to add intelligence, which we doubt not will be as distressing to you as it is to us. We have it finally determined by this Govt. to send us to England and we are making our preparations to depart on the Ship Carmarthen which will sail in six weeks or two months. The ostensible ground is the war. The Governor informed us that he had succeeded in removing those unfavorable impressions which the Bengal Govt. had received concerning us — but that that Govt. had notwithstanding on account of the war sent out instructions that it was impossible for him to allow us to stay. The Governor himself has desired we should stay but will not take the Responsibility on himself. He expresses a most perfect confidence in our integrity. It seems however that a great difficulty has arisen concerning us on account of the Salem brig Alligator — She professed to be a Missionary Vessel — but as we have just learnt, had neither Missionaries, nor probably books, nor letters nor supplies for us — from all which we infer, that she is an Impostor — but whether she began her imposition with you or afterwards we find it difficult to determine. At any rate, her coming has been very unhappy — and she is believed by our friends here to be the particular cause of our being sent away...

Considering it in one light we have little reason to complain, for after all that is said about the war, and our being Americans — They are at this moment sending away and ordering away English Missionaries. Should we return we do not yet think of giving up this field, but hope to return if it should meet the approbation of our friends and there should be any hopes of success. Will you write to us immediately at London to the Care of Mr Burder — as we shall wish very much to hear from you. Having as yet heard nothing from you since yours of the 10th March 1812. Br Hall had a letter the other day from a relation in Ellington of September 1812. which spoke in animating terms of the Missionary spirit. — Thus you see how the Lord deals — and will fail to give [illegible] prayers — we need divine support & h[illegible] our mission is scattered — One is not — and that par[illegible] which belongs to us seems for the present defeated.

With much respect & aff.

S. Nott

G Hall

N.B — We have a little daughter about 3 months old, which we call Harriet after our deceased sister Newell — of whose death — much amented by us you will probably have received a particular ount before this time, by Br. Rice.

Received & Forwarded by Your Obed.t Servant
Laurie, Bonham & Co.
London, 18 June 1814.

SHIP

SHIP LETTER JU 18 1814

BOSTON

Rev= Saml. Worcester D.D.
Salem
Massachusetts.

Letter, Aug. 21. 1813
Bombay —
Received Sept. 18. 1814

Confessing it, one sight we have little reason to complain — for after all that is said about the war, we are being Americans — they are at their present [illegible]

Rev. & dear Sir Dec. 13

It is now eight Oclock P.M. & the packet is to close tomorrow at ten Oclock A.M. & we have not till now written a word for America. The cause of this will be explained by our journal. Our last communications to you were dated Octr the 17th & contained our journal up to the 18th of the same month. We now send you our journal from that date to the present. You will see by it how it has pleased the Lord to deal with us. Our circumstances & prospects have from time to time been varied in a manner very remarkable. In darkness, light has often sprung up unto us, & suddenly that light has been lost in succeeding darkness. We have had much to try our spirits, & in all our trials God, forever blessed be his name, has we trust, been with us, shown us many tokens for good, holpen us & comforted us. We look back upon all the way in which the Lord has led us, & it seems eminently calculated to try us, to humble us, & we would hope that it was to do us good in the latter end.

It would be pleasing to us to prolong our reflections upon the gracious dispensations of Providence towards us, but time will not permit. We believe & the belief affords us an elevated joy, to believe that you will read our journal & discern that Divine hand by which we have been preserved & guided, that you will sorrow with us in our sorrows, & rejoice with us in our joys, & that you will mingle your voice with ours in magnifying the Lord for all his goodness unto us.

When you see us from time to time on the very point of departure for England with no human prospect of deliverance, & yet as often delivered in a way so incomprehensible — when you see us fleeing from the Company's Territories & then just as we were on the point of succeeding, arrested by civil authority & brought back in custody, with, to human view, the certain prospect of being sent to England — then, to our utter surprise, almost assured from the Supreme Govt. that we might remain here — then officially informed from the Govr. in Council that it was impossible for us to remain at this Presidency, & that we must leave in two days — & again the next day officially informed from the same Government that we were to remain till further orders from

the supreme Govt.;- When you see all this, you will ac
=knowledge as we do, that Gods ways with us have been sign
& demand that we should record them as such in our hea
that we should thank God, & take courage, & trust him
in every future time of need. O! that we might be enabled
to do this!

While we rejoice in the measure of hope we now ha
that we shall finally remain here, we deeply regret that
we are still in suspense & therefore must leave our dear
Christian friends still longer in the same anxious
suspense. The letters from Mr Thomason & our last com
=munications from this Govt. will give you the principal
means of judging as to the probability of our final settle
=ment in Bombay; but in addition to those mean
we think, & our friends also think that there are other
encouraging circumstances.

You will observe from the Secretarys letter of
Yesterday, ~~that~~ the orders from Bengal are the
only reason given against our continuance here
& hence we think that, as Br. Newell might come
here so far better introduced than we were, if he
should come, they could offer nothing against his
staying here. It is therefore, in our opinion, adviseable
that he should come here tho we should even be sent
away, for we think he would certainly succeed in
staying here.

As to other Missionaries coming out, in our last
letter, we stated our views more at large than we
now can. We would merely say that subsequent reflection
have only confirmed us in the same sentiments.
It does seem to us that God is fast opening the
door to India. What Mr Thomason says of
Lord Moira's views & intentions is very encourag
-ing. The only way for the Heathen to be enli
ened & saved, is for Missionaries to come out as
fast as God prepares them & pursue their object
thro all difficulties as far as God will carry them.
Our advice would be that Missionaries should not
wait in America to learn whether they can come
to India, but that they should rather come to India
to learn whether they can avoid being sent back
to America.

While at Cochin we made every possible enquiry
which seemed connected with religious objects.

We obtained some interesting facts concerning the Syrian Christians & the Jews, but we have not time to forward them by the present opportunity. Every thing there impressed us with the preeminent importance of that region as a Missionary field. We think there would be but little difficulty in introducing immediately two or three Missionaries there.

Since we last wrote we have received nothing from Calcutta which was sent for us from America, nor have we received any remittances from England. The uncertainty of our remaining at Bombay may have occasioned a delay at Calcutta.

Our present haste does not permit us to give you a statement of our funds. Our changing circumstances have necessarily augmented our expenditures, & obliged us to anticipate a large part of our years salary.

Our friends here have proved themselves friends [illegible] in all our adversities, & their counsel, kindness & liberality demand our highest gratitude.

We think that future arrangements sho [illegible] made on the supposition that there will be a Mission at Bombay & that if we are not here Br. Newell will be. In such a case a library will be the first requisite, & it cannot be necessary that we should specify the selection suitable for a Mission in a land of a very few books.

Every days experience teaches us how much we need your prayers & the prayers of all our Christian friends, that God would humble & sanctify us, guide all our steps, & soon give us an open & effectual entrance to the Heathen. We remember you with great affection & would strive together with you in our prayers that God may yet greatly succeed & bless our Mission.

We are dear Sir

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

S. Nott

G. Hall

Bombay Dec. 22d 1813

The Revd. S. Worcester D.D.
Salem
Massachusetts
America

& Nott
Letter - Bombay -
Dec. 22. 181~~2~~ 3.
1813.

Bombay Dec. 23d 1813

Revd and Dear Sir

The Ships have been detained untill today which has happily enabled us to write a few letters to our friends, & to add a few lines to what we have before written to you.

We yesterday had an opportunity of conversing with some of our kind & judicious friends on the present posture of our affairs, & our present impression is that we might have expressed more confidence about our staying in this place. In a word we think that in all human probability we shall stay here. But Providence has taught us to stand *ready today* for a reversion of our prospects *tomorrow*. We *would* stand ready.

We find that our letter to the Governor of the 20th Inst. has got abroad, tho not from our hands. It seems to have been laid before the Council, & we have reason to think that God, by his blessing, caused it to bear favourably on our business with Government. We therefore now have no restrictive remarks to make peculiar to that letter.

It seems to us advisable that all the communications you send for us should be directed to us at Bombay, & that, at least, a part of them should come to us thro your Agent in London; for Ships are continually

arriving from England direct to Bombay
Packages are so long in coming round from Calcutta to Bombay, that even when they come direct from America to Calcutta they will be longer in reaching us than tho which are sent thro England

Such dear Sir, has been the darkness which has hitherto enveloped our path that you wi expect to hear us rejoice aloud at every ray of hope that lights upon our prospects. We do indeed rejoice, we would give glory to God, & bow in humility before him, sensible how unworthy we are that he should magnify *us* by visiting us every morning & trying us every moment, & by, from time to time working such signa deliverances for us.

Should we at last fail we think ~~that~~ what God has already done for us, ought to encourage us & all interested in our Mission to trust in Him, go forward, & with increasing zeal to pursue thro all discouragements the Missionary object untill all divine aid is utterly denied.

Could *we* say any thing to encourage Missionaries to *come* without delay, or ~~to~~ induce the Board of Com. to *send* them, we certainly should think it our most solemn duty to say it. But we must leave this pleasing task to others, to arouse to action, by their pious eloquence, the *awaking* — we had almost said the *sleeping* Churches

Should we finally settle in Bombay we have no doubt but that all our difficulties will have fallen out for the furtherance of the Gospel here. We shall almost immediately, we hope begin to preach in the English language, & be in considerable readiness to begin to preach Christ to the Heathen.

We can say no more at present

We remain
Dear Sir
Your humble & obedient servants
And Brethren in the Lord
Gordon Hall
S. Nott

BOSTON
SEP
5
MS

SHIP

The Revd S. Worcester D.D.
Salem
Maſsachusetts.
America

2 Nott. Bombay
Dec. 23. 1813.

Received in Sep. 1814

Messrs. Hall & Nott's Lette
Bombay, April 8. 1814.-

Bombay April 8th 1814

Reverend and dear Sir,

Our last letters to you were dated Dec. 22 23d 1813, and were sent by the very opportunity, by which we had had every reason to expect we should be sent to England. Our communications at that time were full, (and as correctly transcribe as our very limited time would allow). These communications, with those which we made in October, will furnish you with an account of our circumstances and conduct after arriving in India, till that date. If they shall have come safe to hand you will no doubt be expecting to hear the long wished for intelligence of our happy settlement among the Heathen. It woul indeed be gratifying to us to speak so comforting a word to your Christian hopes and wishes — as it certainly woul be to be able to consider our anxious suspense brought to a happy close. But our gracious Sovereign has not yet made known to us his decision on our case. After residing in Bombay fourteen months, we are still unsettled; and c not tell you of our assurance, but only of our strong hope that we shall finally be allowed to remain.

Since the favorable intimations from Lord Moira, to you Committee in Bengal, we have heard nothing decisive of the disposition of the Supreme Government. and still remain in the House in which we were placed by this Government, whe it was expected that we should be sent away within a fortnight.

We shall send you herewith a copy of our Journal to th present date. Mr Thomason's last letter expresses the hopes we entertain ourselves respecting our staying here. Our hopes are strong and we look on the prospect with great delight. W trust that God's wonderful and merciful dealings with us

Messrs. Hall & Nott

Bombay, April 8. 1814.–
Received, March 17. 1815

are ere long to be crowned with the special blessing we have have sought. — that our merciful Father has a work for us to do here & that his various dispensations have been allotted with fatherly tenderness & care and intended to teach us lessons of humility, trust & patience, graces which we have found no more easy to our hearts here, than in our native land. We would hope that they may make us more prepared for our work. —— Pray for us — We are sensible that God alone can teach us to profit. Because we do not depend suitably upon his teaching, we know that we lose the advantage of many valuable lessons. — Pray for us. The God to whom you pray dwells also in this land. Here he dwells in his own almighty strength. And in answer to the prayers accepted from your altars can pour a blessing — yea an immediate blessing upon our heads. — He can, — he may, in the hour of darkness, light up our path — cheer our desponding hearts — dissipate our doubts, and fill us with faith and love; because you pray for us.

III We have great reason to acknowledge the kind attention paid to our circumstances and wishes by the Rev Dr. Carey, and by the Rev. Mr Thomason & G. Udny Esq. acting at his request as your Committee in Calcutta. To their efforts, under God we are indebted for the hopes we now enjoy. Mr Harrington in whose place Mr. Udny acted has lately returned to Bengal, so that the only vacancy existing in your appointment is that occasioned by the Rev D. Brown's death, and which is now filled by the Rev. Mr Thomason. The kindness of Mr T. and his ability to help us will appear from the letters of which we send you copies, and we have every reason to love him as a Christian and a friend, who after all his labors for us, will continually help us by his prayers. We know no one whom for our own parts we should be so well pleased to have fill the vacancy in the Committee.

We recommenced the study of the Mahratta on Jan 1st after having laid it by two months & a half. Our time is principally filled up with this study, Hebrew & Greek, and such reading and writing as you will readily conceive. We have divine service in our family every sabbath at which four or five persons attend.

We have a prayer meeting, to seek God's blessing on our mission here, every Wednesday Evening, and uniformly observe the Evening of the first Monday in every month as a season of prayer for the Church, in union with the friends of missions in England and in India. It would be very pleasing to be informed, whether this season is observed and how extensively by our friends in America, as at present we have no appointed season for a union in prayer with them. —— We have become acquainted with a few persons here, who we hope are the Disciples of the Lord Jesus.

Hitherto we have received no letters from you but those which came by the Aligator. The box of books has not yet arrived, but we have reason to expect it shortly. We are extremely anxious to hear from you again — to know how you prosper. How flourishes the Church? are there revivals in schools, colleges & congregations? — Is there a spirit of fervent piety among Professors of religion? Is there an ample supply of Missionaries? — From this country we have nothing new to communicate — the little however that we see & hear of the power of divine grace, convinces us that God can work in India. The time we trust is at hand when the number of Missionaries will be much increased. The terms of the new Charter, we think with Mr. T. encourage this hope, that the past difficulties of entrance will be removed. — In regard to future Missionaries from America, we have only to repeat, what we have said in our former letters, & to express the desire that all may come who are devoutly inclined — who are humble, zealous and judicious men. — The harvest is truly great and the laborers are few.

Tho unsettled, we think it desirable that calculations should be made, on the supposition that there will be a mission here. For a part of the books at least which you send us we would suggest whether it might not be expedient to give an order to your Agent in London to procure them & send them directly to Bombay. Should we be even sent to England, we should probably arrive there before your Agent could execute such an order as we have suggested.

On [illegible] the observations respecting Cochin and the parts adjacent, we trust you will consider, that we only profess to give as good an account of what we saw, as our cursory view would enable us to give*. Indeed when you read any of our observations on this land, we hope you will bear in mind the difficulty of giving information on subjects with which our opportunities have given us but little familiarity. With Christian respect and affection for yourself & the Members of the board, we bid you adieu.

Samuel Nott
Gordon Hall

* [illegible] is part of their journal which will be

9th April

Rev & dear Sir,

We add a few lines to express our united gratitude to God for his kindness in bringing us alltogether, after more than two years seperation, to the place of our choice and with prospects so favorable. — God has visited us with judgements hard to bear, and with mercies for which no gratitude is sufficient. Pray for us that we may be knit together in love — that we may be diligent in our calling — that "God may dwell in us & walk in us" & that we may be faithful unto death. Hereafter we shall hope to write to you in our united capacity.

We salute you, and the Board with Christian love.

Saml Nott
Saml. Newell
Gordon Hall

Bombay Decr 29th 1814

Rev.^d & Dear Sir

We are now [illegible] near the [illegible]
[illegible] of the third year since you sent us forth with the [illegible]
[illegible] love to the heathen in the East. The solemn day
[illegible] on which we were designated to this service [illegible]
[illegible] with the more vividly with all the affecting [illegible]
[illegible] & this occasion [illegible]
[illegible] hearts & tho we have experienced
[illegible] adversity, much opposition [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] with grief [illegible]
trust we do at this moment [illegible]
[illegible] & rejoice that [illegible]
gentle the [illegible]

During the three years [illegible]
[illegible] our faith & that of our [illegible]
has indeed led us in a mysterious way
to humble us, to prove us to shew us [illegible]
[illegible] good in the latter end. We believe that the cause in
which we are engaged is of God who has restrained the powers & [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] to [illegible]
tion

We hope that [illegible] which has befallen us will [illegible]
for a [illegible] [illegible] in the world. Our [illegible]
the whole have not been greater than we had reason to expect
[illegible] [illegible] great. — We are at length
[illegible] from the long & painful suspense in which we have

1814

Letters from Messrs.
Nott, Newell, & Hall.
Dated Ap. 8, & 9, 1814.

Received March 17. 1815

Rev. S. Worcester D.D.
Salem
Massachusetts
U. S. A

Letters from Messrs
Newell, Hall & Nott
April. 1814.

Bombay Decr 29th 1814

Revd & Dear Sir,

We are now drawing near ~~the close~~
the close of the third year since you sent us forth with the message
f peace & love to the heathen in the East. The solemnities of that inter
esting day, on which we were designated to this important work, are
still fresh in our minds, with all the affecting circumstances of the
parting scene:— & tho' our country & our friends are still dear as
ever to our hearts & tho' we have experienced, as you taught us to
xpect, "much adversity, much opposition, & many dark days, in which our
earts have swelled with grief,"— our purpose & our choice remain unal=
tered; we trust we do, at this moment, renewedly devote ourselves
o the work & rejoice that God has given us this grace, to preach
mong the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

During the three years past many things have occurred
to discourage our faith & ~~that~~ of our christian friends at home.
God has indeed led us in a mysterious way; but we trust it has
een to humble us, to prove us, to shew us what is in our hearts
to do us good in the latter end. We believe that the cause in
hich we are engaged is his, who has received all power in heaven &
arth & that he will make it to triumph ultimately over all
pposition.

We hope that nothing which has befallen us, will deter
thers for a moment from engaging in the work. Our trials
n the whole have not been greater than we had reason to expect
our encouragements are great. — We are at length
delivered from the long & painful suspense, in which we have

field, & are now, (we have no reason to doubt) permanently settle in this place. Here there is work enough for a great many missionaries within the compass of a few miles. We cannot walk the streets half a mile without meeting with thousands of heathens, with whom we may mingle & converse about the way of salvation, without any fear of giving offence or exciting the least alarm. We are daily becoming more & more familiar with their language & their ways & hope soon to commence the great work of preaching to them the Gospel of Christ. Their are many facilities here for the prosecution of our work, among which we would mention with gratitude the perfect security to our persons & property, which we enjoy under the British Government - an invaluable blessing & one upon which we could never calculate under a heathen government.

Our religious meetings continue much in the same state as when we wrote last. We preach every sabbath at our school room in the centre of the native Town. In this neighborhood there are fifteen or twenty old, worn out soldiers & sailors, Government pensioners, most of whom attend ~~upon~~ our meetings. There are seven or eight persons of the same description in another place about three miles distant, to whom we also preach & we still keep up our meetings in the Fort, where about half a dozen of our friends attend us. This is very different from preaching to 500 or 1000 at once, as we used to do in the churches in our native land; but we feel it to be our duty & our privilege to embrace every opportunity of preaching the gospel if it be to but one soul. Our great work, we are sensible is to preach the gospel to the heathen - our labors among Europeans, we consider as only incidental.

The school, which we opened in September last, has not as yet answered our expectations in a pecuniary point of view; it as rather been an expense than a profit to us. — We live so ar from the centre of the native Town that we are obliged to ent a house for the school for which we pay fifteen Rupees a month We consider it a matter of the first importance for many reasons hat there should be a school attached to the mission & therefore we hall endeavour to keep up this which we have opened though or a time it should continue unprofitable & burdensome. We still indulge the hope, which we expressed in our letter of ctober last, "that this school may be so managed & so modified as to embrace half-cast children & the children of Europeans & become a boarding school, of considerable extent, & of great importance to the eneral object of the mission". — We shall endeavour to bring orward young men, born in the country, who may be employed in the business of instruction as soon as practicable. Our own time ill be more profitably spent in preaching daily from village o village & from door to door as soon as we are sufficiently amiliar with the language.

We have lately been thinking of the subject of native free chools for teaching the rising generation to read & write their heir own language, that they may be able to profit by the criptures & other religious books, which may hereafter be ut into their hands. The expense of such schools would not e great. A brahmin would sit down on the ground by the way side r under the shade of a tree & instruct 40 or 50 boys for a com-nsation of from 12 to 20 Rupees a month. There would be no bjection to the use of the New Testament as a school book

How much good might be done by schools of this description unde a proper superintendence. By making the rising generation familiar from their infancy with the sacred scriptures, we might reasonably hope that their prejudices would be insensibly wea that the monstrous notions of heathenism would gradually giv place to the rational principles of the word of God & that a people might thus be prepared to listen to the preaching of the gospel.

The Bombay Bible Society have lately laid before the Governor a proposal for the establishment of a charity scho for the instruction of poor children in this place. [We enlarged upon this subject in ~~the~~ our letter of the 13th inst. which we sent you by way of Rio Janeiro & of which this is a duplicate But we think it unnecessary to repeat what we then said, a from intelligence received within a few days, we have not much reason to hope that the plan will be carried into exec

We cannot help repeating what we have said in o former letters about Cochin & the Syrian Christians. We h shortly to see some of our brethren established in that imp tant station. We think it would be an excellent plan for one of the members of the Board to come out with two or three br for Cochin & establish a mission there & make a visit to the Syrians, who are in the vicinity of Cochin & then come make us a visit at Bombay & bring another brother to st our hands & help us in the arduous work. The Methodist Breth & the London Society have adopted this method of planting & sup intending missions. Mr Campbell, one of the Directors of the Lo Society as you have probably heard, has lately been out to the Cape of Good Hope & visited all the missions in the South of Africa; — & the venerable Dr Coke, at the age of 60 cam out

came out a few months since with six Methodist brethren
t establish a mission in the island of Ceylon. He died a few
ays before the fleet reached this place. —— As soon as there
peace with England (& we hope it has already taken place)
e think the Board might safely adopt such a measure. We
hould greatly rejoice to see one of our fathers in this country
& we think the benefit that would result from it would be well
orth a voyage to India.

Our latest intelligence from Rangoon brought us infor
mation of Br & sister Judsons prosperity. — They were well &
ere making progress in the language. They were quite alone
Mr Carey having removed to Ava. On his way up the river
Mr Careys boat was upset & his wife & children drowned — he
imself escaped by swimming.

We have at length received our box of books, which
as sent out by the Alligator in 1812, & have been much refresh
y the accounts in the Panoplist of the revivals of religion
n our native land, since we left it. We rejoice also to see
hat the missionary cause prospers & gains ground. It is an unspeak
ble consolation to us in this distant heathen land, to be assured
hat our friends at home do not forget us. Let us strive togethe
our prayers continually for the advancement of the kingdom
God both here & in our beloved native country. The cause
a glorious one — let us rejoice that it is gaining ground in
very quarter of the globe.

We have already informed you that six Methodist
issionaries have lately been sent out to Ceylon. The Church
Mission Society have also appointed two missionaries

for that island & two more two more to strengthen the old Danish Mission at Tranquebar. We have lately received a friend letter from Mr Burder, informing us that the London Soci intend shortly to send out one or two missionaries for Sura Thus the leaven spreads.

The $1000, which the Board remitted to Calcutta in 1812 for the purchase & distribution of the scriptures, you will see by the Report of the Calcutta Bible Society for 1814, has been equally divided between that Society & the Ser Mission.

We have not yet received any communicat from home since those which came by the Alligator, excep a hasty letter of the 5th of March 1814 from Mr Evarts to Br. Newell. We are very anxious to hear from the Board our friends, & particularly our missionary brethren, whom we left behind us. — We beg leave, through you to present our Christian salutations to the Board. We need their prayers & their counsel. Pray for us, Dear Sir, that we may obtain mer of the Lord to be faithful; that we may have wisdom & grace su ficient for every exigency, & that this mission may be establ on such a foundation that it may remain when our work is done & we have been dismissed from the vineyard

We remain, Revd & Dear Sir,

Your brethren & servants for Jesus' sa

Gordon Hal

Saml. Newell

It was my wish that the sentence on the third page beginning with "We still indulge" &c might be omitted and also the postscript. ______

S. W.

P. S. A copy of our journal from the 15th of April to the presen time accompanies this communication. You will see by it what we have done (in compliance with the 7th article of our instructions) respecting the formation of a plan of polity or social order for the mission. It is to be lamented that we have not been able to think alike on a number of important points – But while we have been so unhappy as to differ in opinion, we trust we are still united in brotherly love.

Hall, Newell, & Nott
Bombay Dec. 29. 1814
Rec.d Aug. 25. 1815

Rev.d Sam.l Worcester D. D.
Salem
Massachusetts
U. S. A.

June 1815

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester, Secretary
to the American Board of Commissioners for F. Missions

Revd. and dear Sir

The circumstances & the sudden anner of Br. Notts leaving us, have overwhelmed us with o much urgent business, so many weighty concerns & with such a new & severe trial, that we are so distressed s hardly to know what to say or how to say it.

On the evening of the 24th of May, Br. Nott informed us hat he had written to you on the subject of his probable return o America. We wrote to you the same evening on the subject & the next day the 25th the letter left Bombay. On the vening of the same day Br. Nott informed us that he ad farther conversed with Dr. Morgan on the subject of his return & that it was his expectation to go in the ships to sail in July. On the evening of the 27th he informed us that he expected to leave in the General Stewart which was to sail on the 5th of June thus leaving us but eight days to think, arrange & do all that was necessary in such an extraordinary & trying case.

But, in examining the subject at large, & reasoning ith Br. N. upon it, we have had a little more time. e have, at different times & in different ways, expressed ur views to Br. Nott. You will see from what we have written, that we do not think him justifiable, in leaving so shortly after the commencement of his illness

without making any farther trial in this Country for th
recovery of his health, & in leaving Missionary ground for
America, while the heathen world presents so many fie
already white to harvest, whose climate is as healthy as th
of America; & you will see the reasons also why we thi
he is not justifiable in thus hastily turning his back
upon this heathen land.

It is painful to us in the extreme, to say a single
word which should not be, not only entirely free from
censure, but which should not be even consolitory to our
dear Brother in his present afflictive & trying circum
-stances. We are certainly in a straight betwixt th
having an ardent desire on the one hand, to forbear say
a word which might seem unfavourable to our brothe
& trembling, on the other hand, lest the course he is
taking, should, in its consequences, go far in avertin
from the heathens the blessings of the Gospel.

Should the grace of God suffer this event to damp
the missionary zeal, or in any degree, to paralize
missionary exertions — should it dispose Missio
-ries to enter the field with the notion that in time o
danger, trouble & affliction, they may for slight rea
quit the arduous work, & return to the arms of th
friends, & the bosom of their Country with the app
-bation of their fellow Missionaries, their Patrons &
Christian Public, — Should such consequences follow (&
else is its natural tendency?) who can estimate the co

The dread of becoming responsible for such conseq
-ces as these has urged us to disapprove of Br. N's ha
& final departure from this place, in the mann

e have both to him & to you. If *we* are mistaken in our opinions & views, what we say will only be an additional trial to an afflicted individual, suffering in a righteous cause d supported by covenant promises. But if *he* is mistaking is duty & doing a thing which will retard the Missionary ork, how many thousand heathens may consequently uffer — suffer eternally. We therefore feel perfectly clear in what we say. We could not, in conscience, forbear. But Br. N. thinks that our plainness & freedom, is want of sympathy & candor & confidence towards him. He has had similar thoughts about some other matters (such as our Missionary school, & constitution) in which we were & still are equally confident that we were pleading for the good of the Mission & not for our own.

In the documents we forward we lay every thing before you, not with any wish of our own, that the business should be severely canvassed with Br. N. but that should he or you wish to take up the subject at large, you may have before you every thing before you which our Journal and other papers contains. As our short time does not allow us to take copies of many apers, we send you the originals, with no wish o keep back a single line. We are willing that you should be judges — ye that God should be judge. With him we leave it —

We cannot think on this subject with out many ainful apprehensions. How can we but fear that t will weaken our own hands & discourage our earts & those of our Patrons also? Nothing but e grace of God *can* prevent this. We are sensible that far as we or others find ourselves discouraged by

any disappointments & trials so for that discouragement prove
that we did not first sit down & count the cost ere for we put our
hand to the work. We know well enough, that the preaching
of the Gospel in all the world to every creature, is a work
in which no dangers should intimidate, no dis~~courage~~appoint-
ments, no difficulties discourage — a work which Om-
-nipotence is pledged to accomplish — a work whose
obstructions are ~~all under~~ to which frail men are
divinely summoned — a work whose obstructions
are all under the minute control of him who
hath said it & will also do it. Nothing can be more
plain to our minds, than that the greater the diffi-
-culties which arise in this work, the greater &
more determined should be the efforts to overcome
them & that, whatever may be the circumstances,
discouragement is unbelief & relaxation in exer-
tions is, desertion in the cause. Tho all this is
so plain that to stop for a moment to reason
about it seems like infidelity yet alas! how
difficult to bring & maintain the heart in unison
with reason & conscience! How soon we shall faint &
sink in discouragement, & give up all, unless sup-
-ported by the constant & allsufficient grace of God!
Without this grace all the Missionaries who are
now in the field, would soon quit it, & their Patrons
when they saw them returning would have no heart
to send any more to fill up their places. O that we could
feel our weakness as deeply as we could demon-
-strate it clearly. We would desire to feel & remember
our dependance on divine grace, & to trust in God

for strength to endure unto the end. As means to this end nothing can be likely to affect our hearts so much as the communications relative to our present trials, which we shall receive from you. It does not become us to say that "we live if ye stand fast," but we may say that should we find that the Board, notwithstanding all the disasters which have befallen their mission, are still determined to go onward with increasing & undaunted exertions; it does seem as tho it would certainly be the means, under God, of giving us new life, zeal, activity & vigour, in our Masters work— O! may great grace rest both on Missionaries & their Patrons—

You will see from our previous letters how anxious we were, even before our little number was thus diminished, to have more Missionaries join us. You will expect us to be much more anxious now. We certainly are. In point of numbers, we two Missionaries are to the people of Bombay, (to say nothing of the millions in sight of Bombay) what two ministers would be to the whole population of Connecticut, were the people of that State all heathens & those two ministers far removed from all ministerial intercourse & Christian council. In such a vast & dismal wilderness, should one of us be taken away (& what is more likely to occur?) what would the other do alone if no fellow labourer were sent to strengthen his hands & encourage his heart? What would you expect but that he should sink under a load of discouragement & the mission fall to the ground? But we believe that you, as well as we, will be anxious to get more Missionaries into Bombay. It would be transporting news indeed to hear that the application in favour of the Brethren Richard & Warren, at the Court of Directors, has succeeded & that they are licensed to come to Bombay. But should that application hav failed, then do seem now to be very special reasons why a brother should be immediately sent to England with every possible recommendation that he may appear before the Board of Controul & plead for permission to come to Bombay, that the Mission already begun in this most favourable region may not come to noth Circumstances would plead powerfully in his favour.

But should his application fail because he was not un the direction of an English Society, let him form such connection with the London Soc. or some other one, a would remove this objection & all in such a way as t leave him at liberty to cooperate with us. Should this fail let him come to the spot, as we did, here stay if he can, & if not go to some of the variou fields in this region but not in the Company territories. If he is to come to Bombay, by all m we would have him come married. A humble, Chr-tian female to teach a female school & superinten the domestic concerns of the mission would be extre useful.

We have again taken the house which we le when the mission school was suspended. We have rented it for six months at 50 Rup per months. We obtained it at this low rate because it was so much out of repair

Considerable repairs are very necessary & when made the rent must be higher.

We shall for the present take it for granted that the Board will pay the rent of this house. Our meetings for preaching in English will be immediately removed to this house & we hope they may be increased.

Tho under many disadvantages we shall nevertheless resume the Mission school. We have indeed continued to have three boys to instruct.— Daniel the heathen boy consigned to us by Mr. Money, a Portuguese, & a half cast boy. We shall have three at least to begin with.

We rejoice that we can now say that we are preaching to the heathen as well as to Christians. We will tell you how we do it. It is our rule (Mr. Hall more particularly as Mr. Newell has been a much less time in the Country & in the study of the language) to spend about three hours every day among the people. Sometimes we go to their holy places & talk with the various sorts of persons who resort to them. Sometimes we sit down at the door of a Native's hut & begin to talk.— In these situations, five, twenty & sometimes forty very soon collect & we preach Christ to them as well as our very imperfect knowledge of the language of will enable us.

We have prepared a tract containing, in the compass of a common sermon, some of the most essential things in religion. Of this we have written several copies, which we lend to one & another for a short time. Sometimes we sit down among the peop & read them ourselves & give further explanations.

We have made considerable progress i arranging & translating an Epitome of the N. Testa=ment. This we have recently begun to to read i a native house, but without any particular arrangement or expectation of continuing it in that place. The ti for reading is from eight to nine or ten i the evening. As yet we have had but three of th meetings which were attended by from 15 to 2 heathens — as yet we have are only beginnin & searching for ways & means of carrying on ou work to the best advantage

Upon this our little beginning we would on remark in the general, that we find the people mo acceptable & ready to hear than what we had anticipate we find that the attempts we make do greatly encourage our hearts. O! how we need your prayers to Almighty God that he would enable to be faithful — to do the work of Evangelists — t make full proof of our Ministry & to be wise in win=ning souls unto Christ & that he would breathe upo this valley of dry bones & cause them to live, for the powe is his & the glory will be his forever. The privilege w Christ gives us of preaching his Gospel to these heathens i infinite O! for grace to feel our unworthiness—

weakness - nothingness & to trust in him for all things & to be thankful.

We forward to you an abstract of our account with the Board up to the beginning of the present year. We are happy to say that as yet our expenses have not exceeded our means. Our expenses from this time must be somewhat increased, & we have thought that we might calculate on the Board to pay our house rent at least. The failure of seasonable remittances will embarrass us some, & subject us to the loss of interest at nine per cent. per annum on the money we take up. We have no connection whatever with Br. Nott's debt to the House of Forbs & Co. (our friend Mr Money is a partner in that House) which amounts to 9.000. Rup. When we saw the extent to which Br. Nott was going, we advised him to let it be distinctly understood at that House that his accounts were altogether a private & separate concern. It is important that we should receive the earliest possible instructions relative to this matter & that the money be immediately refunded to that house, lest the credit of the Board should suffer.

We now forward to you seven manuscripts, the four first of which contain our journal to the present time, & the other three are Br. Newell's journal, papers relative to Br. Nott's departure & a manuscript addressed to Mrs Atwood. We also send three papers relative to our consultations on the formation of a system of polity.

We must urge our very great hurry & the necessity of employing other hands to write for us, as a special apology for all the inaccuracies & defects which you may observe in these communications.

We have authorised Br. Nott to purchase for u a few books, (a list of which you will find ~~in~~ among our communica in England, & have drawn on Mr. Evarts, in favour of Br. Nott, a bill of thirty pounds sterling payable thirty d after sight.

As these books were so important, as it was so necess that we should have them immediately, & as so much de would be occasioned by sending to the Board for them, we thought ourselves justifiable in taking the me we have to obtain them.

Br. Nott deposits in the Mission library a number of books, concerning which he will acco with the Board.

We remain
Revd and dear Sir
Yours
With great affection & respect
Gordon Hall
S. Newell

Bombay June 10th 1815

P. S. July 8th 1815. Dear Sir We have now to add th on the 2d Ult. the ship in which Br. Nott had embarked

pelled. On the night of the following day she sprung a
leak. — the next morning she put about for Bombay &
fter being in constant danger of going down, she gained
he harbour on the 26th. Considerable of the cargo was
hrown overboard & otherwise destroyed, but the pas
engers after much suffering landed in safety. The re
s of the ship, it is supposed will detain her about
ree Months. We hardly know how to reflect upon
his dispensation of Providence. Br. Nott must
now remain here for the present. It is certainly
very remarkable that Providence should so often
throw obstacles in the way of Missionaries leaving
Bombay. Four times some of us were on the very
point of leaving, but ~~on~~ every attempt to remove
s from this field was frustrated. And now Br. Nott
aving voluntarily attempted to leave, is brought back, after being in
minent danger of perishing in the deep. We are not
tirely without hope that it will yet be so ordered that
r. Nott will remain, tho he has said nothing since his return,
encourage such a hope. — As the present delay
ill be so great we have concluded to forward a part of
ur letters by mail. We shall direct them to the care of Mr.
urder, because we have heard nothing from Mr. Smith, tho
e have repeatedly written to him. We shall desire Mr
urder to enquire & inform us concerning Mr. Smith.
e have now eight boys in our school.
On the 27th Ult. we received a line from Dr. Cary, mentio
ing that a remittance of 5141 Sicca Rupees, had been received
er at Calcutta. From our letter of the latest date in this packet
ou will see how seasonable this remittance was.

Bombay June 10 & July 8, 1815.
Received via London New York.
March 12. 1816.

The Reverend Sam.l Worcester D.D.
Salem
Massachusetts
U. S. A.

May. 15

Rev and dear Sir,

To the other communications which we forward to you by the present opportunity, we wish to add the following particulars. Our mission school was suspended on the 16. Inst. The reasons why this was done were briefly the following. Br. Nott's house where we board with him was so remote from the proper place for the school that one of these three things become necessary. 1st To provide a room for the school — the Teacher to board with Br. Nott & go back & fourth every day. The expence of school room, conveyance &c would be about 70 Rup per month, the Missionary's time would be almost entirely consumed & the school would be carried on in a very limited form, while the avails of the school thus managed would not exceed 30 Rup per months leaving an expence out of our own pockets of about 40 Rup per month. — Or 2d The Teacher to ~~take~~ rent a dwelling house in which he might reside & keep school with less trouble & consumption of his time. This plan would be attended with still greater expence, without bringing the school into a much more extended or encouraging form. — Or 3d To suspend the school untill Providence should put us in a situation to resume it on a more extended & economical plan, such as a general mission ~~boarding~~ school for boarders of both sexes & for day schollars of different descriptions. The last seemed to be our duty. We accordingly agreed to suspend the

to resume it. The prospect at present is not encourag
Br. Nott still remains determined not to cooperate in any
such plan. We are single men & cannot with propriety open
such a school. There is no prospect of obtaining any suit
females in this Country to render such a plan practicable
So that unless you ~~you~~ can, in some way or other, immedi
send out to us a married Brother or an unmarried Sister
who might be mistress of the female branch of the School & o
the mission family, this desirable & very important object
must still be defered or, be carried on in a very limited form & at be
under circumstances extremely unfavourable.

As to pecuniary matters we can say that, so far as we
now see, our salaries are sufficient for all those personal expens
for which we suppose they were designed & we have no wis
to have them increased. But it is very necessary that indepen
of our salaries, the expense of Teachers & house rent be provid
for. We believe this to be the case in other missions where sala
are given. Our Brahmans are each 25 Rup per month, wh
we have hitherto paid out of our salaries but not with a
much embarrassment. House rent would probable be
about 80. Rup per month. The house thus rented wou
accommodate two or three families, the School & perh
our English preaching.

It is necessary ~~that~~ some money be appropriated t
purchasing for the library such native books as we shall need
to have at hand to facilitate our work. These books will form
an important part of a mission library. Mr. Nott is now r
-sponsible for about 50 Rup. price for such books.

As to translations here you will see our sentiments in
Newells remarks on the subject at large. We consider a translat
of the S. de novo, into Mahratta, to be necessary. This great wo
we have daily in view. We intend, if Providence prospers, to stead
[illegible]

such a stupendous work in a year or two
But while labouring at the great work we think a different kind of publication ought without delay to
e commenced. It should be such a kind of abridgement of the N. Testamen
s would present a summary view of the most interesting, plain &
nstructive things concerning our Saviour's incarnation, preaching, miracles,
death, resurrection & ascension — a like selection from the history,
miracles, & preaching of the Apostles, together with the leading doc
trines of the Gospel briefly arranged &c. all to be brought within the
compass, certainly of two of the Gospels, & to be printed all together or
in two parts as ~~[illegible]~~ should finally be judged expedient. It appears to
us far more judicious, in the first instance, to present such an abridgement
to the stupid heathen, rather than to give them the whole Testament.
Such an epitome we have already begun & with all the helps we
have here on the spot, we believe, & we think we can say it withou
rrogance, that we can now execute it, as to translating with mor
orrectness than Dr. Carey's translation. We shall go on with it
& it is our wish that provision should be immediately made
for printing some such small things at least, agreeable to
what is expressed in our joint letter. Such a thing if published
would be a vast assistance in scattering the knowledge of the
Gospel. — Prosecuting the work of translating at large
will involve the expence of Pundits, Writers, paper & books.
The expence of these will be more or less according to the
xtent to which the work is carried on, & this expence
ould not be well estimated before it is incurred. It is important
that we be able to employ among us one Sungskreet
teacher, who could not be procured short of 40 Rup. per month.
We barely state these things believing that the Board
re most willing to do everything in their power to enable
us to carry on our work to the greatest advantage.
It is obvious that if the Miss.y be barely furnished with
the means of living he is bound hand & foot. Had not the

money which enabled them to secure every possible facilit
for pressing on their work they never could have done wha
they have accomplished. In many ways money can be mad
to procure labourers in the vineyard. But after all we
wish no more than that the Board should make such appropriati
of money as they may think that the nature of these thin
demands, & such as they may think it safe to comm
to our management, holding us strictly accountable f
every cent ~~com~~mitted to us for such purposes.

You see, dear Sir that what we have written i
principally about our Mission School & money
matters, concerning which Br. Nott has his own pri-
vate views & plans, differing materially from what we think
expedient & necessary. We have therefore written t
you in this confidential way, leaving Br. Nott t
express himself on these subjects as may be most
satisfactory to his own mind.

We remain with great affection and respe

Your brethren in the
bonds of the Gospel.

Gordon Hal
Saml Newe

Bombay 1st May 1815

~~No 8th~~ 52 Bombay, May 24th. 1815.

Rev. and dear Sir,

We have great reason to be thankful for
that inestimable blessing, which God has lately bestowed on
us & you. The news of the peace being concluded at Ghent
came to us ~~very~~ unexpectedly, and disappointed us at the
moment when we had the most reason to fear the contin-
-uance of the war. It is easier to be glad, than to be grateful;
and we sincerely hope that neither we, nor our countrymen, ~~will~~
shall think it enough simply to be glad; but that they will unite in praising
Him, to whom they looked in the hour of adversity, for his goodness
for his wonderful works to the children of men. Oh for hearts
to make this our employment, in the hour of mercy.

¶ We have lately had the happiness of receiving three
letters from America, by the way of London, dated in July
1814. These were from Brethren Rice, Richards & Warren.
These, with the exception of one from Mr Evarts of
March 1814, are the only letters we have received from
America, ~~since~~ those sent by the Alligator in ~~[illegible]~~
1812. We cannot account for receiving nothing for so
long a space of time.

¶ Of course, we have received no communication from
yourself since ~~that~~ dated Nov 1812; at which we are
surprised and distressed, tho' we convinced it can be from
no want of affection, or concern on your part.
But we certainly desire that you will hereafter write,

promoting their fellowship with you, which we trust we unitedly enjoy with the Father and with the Son.

¶ The intelligence contained in the late letters has given us great comfort and encouragement. We are exceedingly happy to see, that these brethren have persevered in their intentions, ~~so long~~ and that, in a new and unexpected manner, God has been enlarging in America the means of speeding the Gospel. As great exertions appear to have been made, & so effectually made, to combine the efforts of the Baptist churches; ~~Brethren~~ ~~and so effectually made~~, so we hope, that on their part much will be done, in a work which requires the united and utmost efforts of all.

¶ ~~As you~~ We rejoice, that a definite determination has been made of sending out four brethren to this country, as soon as possible. It is now our hope, that the first arrivals from America, after the settlement of peace, will bring them to the country, and perhaps to us. We have fears that they may not have obtained the permission of the Hon. Company, which they expressed their intention to seek. But still we hope, that God, who, as the kingdom of his Son advances, will no doubt afford unexpected aids of his Providence; nay, who has already done so in our own case; will give them a privilege, which, in proportion to our fears that it will be denied, we should think ~~it~~ the more encouraging token for good. If this privilege should be granted them, their way will be clear; and we shall probably, long before this reaches you, see them. But should it not be granted, our opinions and desires remain the same as we have formerly expressed, concerning their coming to this country. We fully believe, that there is little or no doubt, that they will be able to settle either here, or in some other important situation. We think the probable difficulties and hazards will be ~~much~~ less in their case, than were to be expected when we left 55 America; and we think

that, in addition to many encouraging circum- (3

stances, we may be rationally encouraged from

the idea, ~~that~~ the general course of Providence

seems favorable to the missionary cause.

II. Any observations, which we may now make, will probably arrive too late to have any effect upon the destin~~y~~ation of the four ~~B~~brethren, who were mentioned in the letters ~~we have~~ lately received. But our wishes are the same respecting their successors, as themselves. We consider the missionaries already sent to the Eastern world from ~~either~~ Europe ~~or~~ & America, as not worthy, ~~not~~ in the least degree, to be considered as a supply. Is Bengal supplied by a dozen ~~M~~missionaries? Is the whole remainder of India supplied by twenty more? Are five or six enough for Java, and two or three for Burmah? The call for ~~M~~missionaries in this country, it seems to us, will continue for a long time to be as great, as it has ever been; nor is this alarming, if it be "more blessed to give than to receive." If we have benevolent and Christian feelings at all; ~~+++~~ and apply those benevolent and Christian feelings, which urge us to labor & pray 335 for our kindred and countrymen at home, to the people here; the claims of India will appear inconceivably great. If the United States demand multitudes of ministers, and millions of money, for the service of Christianity, India beyond all doubt is not yet supplied. We do~~nt~~ think, that this part of the world is the great missionary field; and that its openings ought to be most eagerly, embraced. We earnestly hope, that the missionary zeal will be abundantly fanned and fed, and that it may continue to be directed to this quarter of the world.

4) For our own part, we see no prospect, that so great a number of missionaries will be sent from Europe ~~or~~ & America, as may reasonably expect an easy settlement in some very important situation on this side the Cape of Good Hope and we believe, that none, who think of devoting either their persons or property to the work, need withhold or delay the gift, because Providence has not afforded sufficient encouragement.

As to Burmah, it furnishes we should think brighter prospects for missions than it ever has; & as good perhaps as so barbarous a nation can. The doubt, we believe, ~~never~~ has never been settled, whether a religious teacher, openly instructing the Burmans, would be tolerated or not. Felix Carey is now connected with the Burman court, and has very lately arrived at Calcutta, in the character of Ambassador from the Emperor to the Supreme ~~Gov~~ Government at Bengal. This we think must be a favorable indication concerning the residence of missionaries there.

6 Should Providence have favored the application of our ~~B~~ brethren to the Court of Directors; and should you find it practicable to send missionaries to Bombay; we are certainly desirous to see this particular spot more fully provided for. Bombay furnishes two objects worthy of employing many agents. The Mahratta language is spoken by the principal part of the people; & the Guzerattee by about fifty thousand. The former is the language of the Mahratta nation, & the opposit interior; & the latter of Guzerat~~te~~ only a degree or two to the northward. In the Mahratta we are engaged and we should be exceedingly glad, ~~brethren helpers in~~ ~~that~~, if we could expect, besides, helpers in that, a number to take up the Guzerattee. For the present we have understood, that the London Society still contemplate sending a missionary or two to Surat; yet we have not learnt that ~~there~~ is reason to expect an adequate supply. But should it seem to you, that there are insuperable obstacles

6 o our Brethren's settling in 56 the dominions of the
ompany, there are now very important places in
ler other European powers; + which are connected by the
important tie of language with the dominions of the
ompany. Concerning the French settlements of Pondi
herry, ~~on~~ the Coromandel coast, where the Tamul
anguage is spoken, & Mahe, on the Malabar Coast,
here the Malayalim & Canarese both are spoken, and which is near to the Syrian Christians, we are unable to
furnish you with # any means of judging, whether any
difficulties would be experienced from their being under a Cath
olic~~k~~ Government.* We have great hope, that Missionaries
might settle in them without difficulty. But the
Danish Settlement of Tranquebar, as well as Jaff-
na on the Island of Ceylon, (concerning which Island
e retain the same views in general as were expressed
in our letter of Oct. 1813,) furnish unobjectionable op
enings to the Tamul language; - the language of a great,
nd tho'ugh the theatre of the successful Danish Mission,
an unconverted people. Jaffna & Tranquebar are,
e think, ~~are instances of~~ places open to Missionaries;
here they may come and learn an important
anguage, and even labor for a multitude of souls,
ell worthy to be mentioned as abundant encourage
ments to those, who desire an entrance among the
heathen; - and to all who desire ~~that~~ the heathen
hould be speedily converted. We may say the same
~~[illegible]~~ to the Dutch, where, besides the

4) For our own part, we see no prospect that so great a number of missionaries will be sent from Europe ~~or~~ & America, as may reasonably expect an easy settlement in some very important situation on this side the cape of Good Hope and we believe, that none, who think of devoting either their persons or property to the work, need withhold or delay the gift, because Providence has not afforded sufficient encouragement.

As to Burmah, it furnishes we should think brighter prospects for missions than it ever has; as good perhaps as so barbarous a nation can. The doubt, we believe, ~~never~~ has never been settled, whether a religious teacher, openly instructing the Burmans, would be tolerated or not. Felix Carey is now connected with the Burman court, and has very lately arrived at Calcutta, in the character of Ambassador from the Emperor to the Supreme ~~Gov~~ Government at Bengal. This we think must be a favorable indication concerning the residence of missionaries there.

6 Should Providence have favored the application of our brethren to the Court of Directors; and should you find it practicable to send missionaries to Bombay; we are certainly desirous to see this particular spot more fully provided for. Bombay furnishes two objects worthy of employing many Agents. The Mahratta language is spoken by the principal part of the people; the Guzerattee by about fifty thousand. The former is the language of the Mahratta nation, the opposite interior; the latter of Guzeratt only a degree or two northward. In the Mahratta we are engaged

6

our ~~B~~ Brethren's settling in 56 the dominions of the
Company, there are now very important places in
der other European powers; # which are connected by the
important tie of language with the dominions of the
Company. Concerning the French settlements of Pondi
cherry, ~~on~~ the Coromandel coast, where the Tamul
language is spoken, & ~~Ma~~ Mahe, on the Malabar Coast,
where the Malayalim & Canarese both are spoken, and which is near to the Syrian Christians, # we are unable to
furnish you with any means of judging, whether any
difficulties would be experienced from their being under a Cath
olic~~k~~ Government.* We have great hope, that Missionaries
might settle in them without difficulty. But the
Danish Settlement of Tranquebar, as well as Jaff-
na on the Island of Ceylon, (concerning which Island
we claim the same views in general as were expressed
in our letter of Oct. 1813,) furnish unobjectionable op
nings to the Tamul language; – the language of a great,
and though the theatre of the successful Danish ~~M~~ mission,
an unconverted people. Jaffna & Tranquebar are,
we think, ~~an instance of~~ places open to Missionaries,
where they may come and learn an important
language, and even labor for a multitude of souls,
well worthy to be mentioned as abundant encourage
ments to those, who desire an entrance among the
~~H~~ heathen; – and to all who desire that the ~~H~~ heathen
hould be speedily converted. We may say the same
Java, now restored to the Dutch, where, besides the
boriginal & Malay inhabitants, there are, if we
istake not, one hundred thousand Chinese. Goa,
his Coast, is a place to which Missionaries, we
nk, may safely come, and correspond with us,
om whence they might join us, if that should
thought advisable, or go to any other place of their
ire. We are not able to say whether they could resid

* See note at the end.

at Goa or not;— or at Daman, a Mehratta place a litt
to the North of this, connected with the Portuguese Govt. of Goa
II Thus, we believe Providence has already prepared the way
in some directions. If, encouraged by what ~~He~~ God has done, mi
sionaries should come forth, he may favor them even mo
by preparing ~~it~~ the way more extensively still. We believe there ca
scarcely be a doubt, ~~but~~ that missionaries would find abund
ant employment among the millions of the Eastern wo
Though they should ~~flock~~ fly ~~like~~ as a cloud."

We have seen some conjectures concerning the terms
of the treaty at Ghent, which intimate that the Ame
ricans are to have no trade with the Indian pos
sessions of Great Britain. Should it be so, we presume
that the Americans will trade with the possessions
of the other European powers. In that case, we suppo
missionaries might safely come to any place, ~~and~~
~~satisfy their minds as to their further duty,~~ to which ou
ships should come to trade. Besides, there is every ye
more or less trade between Rio Janeiro & Goa; so that
missionaries may come by way of Rio Janeiro & to G
and probably likewise from Denmark & France ++ to the
possessions of those countries.

For ourselves, though acting with deficient zeal, we hope we ha
not forgot our errand ++ We are now enabled in some degree
to endeavor to instruct the Natives in the knowledge of
Christ, & hope, by the blessing of God, to be progressively
able to do more. It would give us sincere joy to be ab
to communicate a single evidence, that we have no
labored in vain ++ Till then, may we have zeal t
labor, and patience to wait. It is our desire, tha
some provision should be made, as soon as possible, for
defraying the expense of printing any small po
tions of Scripture, or tracts, which it may befo
a great while longer seem desirable to print.

certainly, we should think, before we can hear from you in answer to this letter; ~~&~~ we shall feel confidence, that you will readily defray any expense, which we shall with due consideration incur, on that account.

Hitherto we have received only one remittance, & which we have acknowledged before.

We remain, as ever, with sincere
respect and affection,

Your servants in the Gospel,
Gordon Hall.
Samuel Newell
Saml. Nott

* There are one or two other French settlements, on the ~~Colomandel~~ Coromandel coast, probably equally favorable.

Rev Samuel Worcester DD
Salem
Mass.
New England

Ahel – May 24. 1815
Rec^d – Nov – 3. 1815

Bombay May 25. 1815.

Revd & dear Sir

As Br. Nott has told us that, yesterday he wrote to you on the subject of his heath & respecting the probability of his shortly returning to America we think it our duty to say a few words on that subject.

It is about two months since Br. Nott supposed that he had the liver complaint. Whether he has that complaint or not, we do not ourselves feel perfectly certain, tho we think quite probable that he has had a slight touch of it. The Dr. told him "that his liver was not much affected & that it would do him good, if his circumstances could allow of it, to take a short voyage to sea as down the coast or to Ceylon". The idea of his returning to America was first suggested to him by Dr. T. who, you will recollect was sent out to this place as a Missionary by the London Society, but for many years has given up the missionary work. The persons with whom he has principally consulted on this subject are very unsuitable to give advice in such a case, as they do not enter at all into those views which brought us to this land, but consider all attempts to convert the heathens as visionary & useless. We fear however that he has been swayed too much by their advice. We fear also that the pecuniary embarrassm consequence of the style of living which he has adopted, & the distressing ~~prospect~~ of ~~these~~ anticipation of a continually in-creasing embarrassment, have an imperceptible influ on his mind to lead him to think of returning; we have reason to think that these embarrassments h have no small influence on the state of his health a he is somewhat liable to depressions at times.

We have not the least doubt that he is really yet his appearance is much the same as usual. He r & walks about, preaches, appears sprightly & active & se to have as good an appetite as ever. Nothing is mo common than for people in this country to have the liver complaint & recover their health again. Br. Rice had it in Bengal and recovered. People who come out here to make fortun keep about their business while they know that the dis-ease is upon them & when it gets to be very bad they take a voyage to the Persian Gulf, the Cape Isle of Fra or Ceylon & frequently recover & return to their business. is not till after they have found such a voyage ineffectu that they think of returning to England. We do not yet s it to be necessary for Br. N. to leave this place at all, if it should be necessary we think he ought by all means to such a voyage & see if that will not be sufficient to resto his health; but should ever it be finally necessary for hi to abandon this place we still think there is no nee of his returning to America, as he may have his cho all the climates in the world & still remain a the Heathens & in important stations too. The Isles of France Bourbon & the Cape of Good Hope are among the finest limates in the world & in all these places there is need of missionaries. We fear his return would have a tendency to injure the cause in many ways. It might lead candidates for missions to feel themselves at liberty to quit the work from too slight causes; it would afford occasion for the enemies of Mission to say very unfavourable things. in the present infant state of the Missionary cause in America we fear it would discourage the hearts of many. It certainly would be discouraging & distressing to ourselves. These things we have stated to S. Br. Nott, & we thought it best to state them to you also. — He now seems to be much better than he has been, but we very much fear that he will finally return. It distresses us — but we would not be discouraged. — It is still our hope & prayer that he may yet labour with us many years in this great & uncultivated field. His heart & his determination are in the hand of the Lord & we trust he will overrule the event for his own glory & the furtherance of the Kingdom of his Son among the Heathen.

We remain Dear Sir

Yours.

Gordon Hall
Saml. Newell

Letter. Bombay May 24. 1815

Recd Nov. 3. 1815

The Revd Samuel Worcester D. D.

Salem - Massachusetts
New-England
U. S. A.

Bombay June 19th 1815

Revd & Dear Sir,

Br. Nott has been delayed several days longer than we expected & we now add a few words to the communication which we closed on the 9th inst. — Since then we have removed to the house which we mentioned in our last letter where we shall in future hold our meetings for public worship & keep our school. We have four or five boys to begin our school with & hope soon to have more. A few days ago a gentleman in this place sent us a Negro boy about ten years old; he was brought here as a slave but was taken away from his master by the Government as all slaves are who are brought here for sale. We thought we ought to take him as Providence seemed to have sent him to us. Perhaps he may hereafter return in company with some missionaries to his native land, which is somewhere on the eastern shores of Africa.

We have already mentioned that we send to Eng. by br. Nott for some books. We will give you a list of those which he procures for us. By that & the catalogues heretofore sent you will see what we have & will be able to judge what we stand in need of. Among those which we wish you to send us we would just mention the following viz. Scotts family Bible Rees Encyclopedia, Holmes American Annals, Allens biographical dictionary, some of the best historical works relative to America – the constitutions of the U. S. & those of the several states, the best fast, thanksgiving, election, convention, ordination & missionary sermons since the beginning of 1813 & the Clergymans Almanack & a file of Boston papers for the same time – the Eclectic Review, if republished in Amer two or three copies of "a critique in the Eclec Rev. on the Improved version of N. T."

reprinted in Boston in a separate pamphlet
any literary & periodical publications in
America &c. &c. ______

The remittance whh. we received in March
1814 thro' Dr Carey has served us (that is
br. Hall & Newell) till the present time.
Br. Nott has taken up since that time about
ten thousand Rps. at the house of —
Forbes & Co. in this place. As we were
out of money we applied four days ago
to the house of Forbes & Co. but our
draft was returned unanswered, no doubt
in consequence of the large amount to which
br. Nott has drawn on that house & the
doubt in their minds whether the Board
will ever pay the debt. — We have therefore
been reduced to the necessity of drawing
at our own risk on Dr Carey in order to
obtain money for the supply of our im-
mediate wants. We succeeded this morning
in negociating a bill on Dr C. for one
thousand Rupees, four hundred of whh.

taken up & the rest we shall take up as fast as we want it for use.

We hope the Board will make some permanent arrangement by wh. we may be secured in future against the painful necessity of begging or borrowing in case our remittances do not arrive in season to anticipate our wants. Hitherto we have always obtained money with greatest ease & we apprehend no future difficulty if br. Nott's heavy debt should be cleared off & the credit of the Board established.

We remain
Rev & Dear Sir,
In great haste Yours truly,
G. Hall
S. Newell

G. Hall – Bombay June 19. 1815.

Bombay Septr. 12th 1815

Revd & Dear Sir,

Since our communications of
he 9th of Apl. 1814, which we are happy to
earn have been received, we have written
t you by six different opportunities. These
ommunications were numbered & dated
s follows; No. 6. Oct. 11th 1814. No. 7. Decr. 17th
ia Lon. — duplicate via Rio Janeiro on
e 30th Decr. No. 8. May 24th 1815. No. 9 July
st via Lon. duplicate via Calcutta
ug. 6th. By the last opportunity we sent
even manuscripts, containing copies of our
ournals & proceedings from our first arri-
al in this country, as we did not know at that time
at our former communications had been
eceived. These things were prepared to
o by Br. Nott but on account of his delay
e sent them by way of Calcutta.
co

On the 13th of July we received a short lette
from you of the date of June 1st 1814 via Lo
& on the 26th ult. a *very* short one from
Mr Evarts of the 20th of March last by the Sh
Indus, which lately arrived at Calcutta from
Newburyport. These two, with the exceptio
of one from Mr Evarts to Br. Newell of the
5th of March 1814 are all the letters we ha
any of us received from any member of the
Board since those which came out by
Alligator in 1812. Letters from America
have however been constantly received
this country by others during the whole
the war & we ourselves have received
a considerable number from different
parts of the U. S. some of them from perso
with whom we had no personal acquai
tance. We feel constrained to say agai
that we think the Board has neglecte

that we are much grieved at this neglect.
e did most confidently look for large
mmunications by the very first ships
om America; but tho' five ships have
rived, three of wh. are from Boston,
lem & Newburyport, we have as yet
ceived only a hasty note from the
oards.

In our last we mentioned Br. Nott's
parture for America, the disaster wh.
ell the ship & her return to Bombay. It is
bout two months since her return. She
now repaired & will be ready for sea
the end of this month. Br. Nott has been
ith us since his return. We did hope
first that his Providencial return
ought be the means of his continuing
re; but he seems to be still determined
going home & will probably leave
in about a fortnight

"I am quite grieved (says Dr Carey) for Br. Nott's determination, but the Lord will overrule all for good." Our view of the su ject corresponds with that of Dr C. —

On the 9th of Aug we had the un speakable satisfaction of greeting two ne missionaries as fellow laborers with us, this side of India. They are Messrs. Ski & Fyvie, from the (Lon) Missionary So ciety & are destined for Surat, which you know is close to us. They come with license from the Court of Directors of the E. I. Company & of course will fin none here to molest them or make th afraid. Their department will be the Guzerattee language & ours the Mah We are greatly encouraged & feel ours much strengthened by the arrival of these Brn & we earnestly hope that a wor of grace will ere long be wrought —

n this long neglected region by ~~over~~ the instru
entality of our united efforts. We are yet
owever but few ~~in~~ ~~number~~, & we cannot
xpect to do much without assistance.
We are but four in number & are
ive in the midst of millions & millions
perishing Heathens. More laborers, more
borers, must be our constant prayer.

✓ We have already told you that we
ave made so much proficiency in
he Mahratta language as to be able
commence our great work of preaching
gospel to the Heathen. We daily impart
ligious instruction to the people around us in some form or other;
this we expect will be the great business
our lives from day to day. We are as yet ✓
owever but imperfectly acquainted
ith the language, customs & religion of
people to whom we preach. It will
ubtless be the work of many years

to make the language of this people our own & to become familiar with all the ways & notions. This is at present our main object & forms our principal study from day to day.

We have commenced the work of tra tating the S.S. into the Mahratta language. Br. Hall has just completed the translation of a harmony of the Gospels. We both empl some part of our time almost every day translating some portion of Scripture. These essays at translating we conside at present very imperfect, & we have no expectation that we shall be able in a year or two to effect a complete & correct version of the sacred volume. Our situation, however, affords many fa ities for the prosecution of this work; the principal of which is, our living in the midst of the people for whom the transl tion is designed. We hand our transl

pound in MS. & read them to the people
our excursions; & in this way we are
nabled to detect the errors at once & can
certain to our perfect satisfaction whether
ur version is intelligible & idiomatical
r not. — We are fully persuaded that the
oard will approve of the work we have
ndertaken & that they will furnish us with
ll necessary facilities for the execution of

. We wish as soon as possible to begin to print
e tracts & small portions of Scripture for
mediate distribution. We have already prepared
me things of this kind, but cannot print them
e for want of the proper type. There are
ee presses here but neither of them have
type we want, whh. is the Balbodh, or
Nagree. We think we shall have for many
rs to come printing enough to render it
pedient for us to have at our command
fount of Nagree types. If we had types
could have our printing done at

either of the presses in this place. – There is an ingenious native here who has him self cast a fount of Guzerattee types & set up a press in which he prints with remarkab neatness. He says he can make any kin of types which we may require & that he would be glad to do our printing for us. We think however that the Nagree t may be obtained from Serampore a great dea cheaper than they can be made here. They have the punches & moulds already ma at Serampore & of course they could furnish us with types for little more than the price of the metal of which they are ma We are just now writing to them & we request them to communicate with you as soon as convenient on this subject. The arguments for having our printing done here under our own inspection instead of sending our compositions &c. to Serampore to printed, we presume will readily occur to you & therefore need not be mentioned.

We rejoice to hear that three missionaries
e to be sent to Ceylon. We think the Board
uld not in the present state of things have
lected a better field. We shall write im-
diately to Ceylon to our friends there &
ve no doubt but that our brethren
ill find an open door & an abundant har-
st notwithstanding the supply of Methodist
rs who have lately gone thither.

We earnestly wish that our number in
is place may soon be increased. Our num
r is now reduced to two, & of course the
dinary events of Providence might
tirely break up our mission. — In
nsideration of the difficulty of introducing
merican missionaries here we have
ought it advisable to suggest to you a
ed expediency, of method by wh. we think
in case your direct application to the E. I. Comp. should fail
s difficulty may be obviated. The
lan is this; let American missionaries

from time to time be sent to London & committed to the Lon. Society, who, on receiving them as their missionaries woul obtain a licence for them to proceed to The Lon. Society will stand responsible them to the E. I. Company as they do for their own missionaries & on account of responsibility the missionaries must also responsible to the Society & obey their in structions; but they may be supported by Board & by an agreement between two Societies they may be allowed to with us in one establishment & be all respects members of our mission ex that they must keep within the limits of a few general instructions from the London Society, & whh. so far as we can judge from the instructions of Messrs Skinner & Fyvie, would not the smallest degree interfere with tho which we have received from the

Board.

By the instructions of Messrs. Skinner
Fyvie we see that the Lon. Society has
tely raised the salary of their missionaries
India to 150 £ ster. for a single man
200 £ ster. for a married man. This seems
to cover all their ordinary expenses
living including house rent, but not
the wages of teachers. The Society however
ay it down as a principle that all that
heir missionaries obtain in this country
ven the avails of their own labor is to
towards defraying the expense of their
stablishment. This principle we heartily
approve of & we hold ourselves bound to
bide by it. — We informed you in our last
t we should be obliged to draw on the Board
our house rent in addition to our sala=
y; but if the Board should think proper
raise our salaries to an equality with
t which the Lon. Society at present allow

conse
ood
n our

their missionaries in India, we think (so far a
can judge at present) that we shall not wan
the extra allowance abovementioned.
We shall be obliged however to live o
principles of the most *rigid* *economy* in
order to bring all our expenses within the
sum of ~~the~~ 300 £ a year. The pay of our
two Bramhuns ~~to~~ amounts to 600 Rupe
& our house rent to 600 more whch
takes off nearly half of the 300 £. We d
not wish for more than is really necessa
We have adopted for ourselves the
regulations which we forwarded to you
in Decr last, but we have no wish
that the Board (if they are approved)
should enforce them upon any who m
hereafter unite with us. One thing how
appears to us to be a matter of right & expe
ency, & almost *essential* to the prosperity
any mission; viz. that individual missi
aries should not be allowed to engage

business for private emolument or to ppropriate to their own use those sources income which properly belong to the mission uch as the avails of schools &c.

On our return to the house which we ow occupy we resumed our mission school ost of the boys which formerly attended ur school have returned & some new chollars have been added. The number our pupils at present is not far from ifteen. Few of them pay any thing. The hool does not support itself, our own bor not being considered. We hold our eetings for public worship in English in ur own house, twice on the Sabbath day om 6 to 12 or 15 persons beside ourselves ttend at present.

Mr Skinner left us last evening & proceeded to Surat, the place of his destination. Mr & Mrs Fyvie remain here few months until the unhealthy season at Surat is past. They are at our hous & will continue with us while they rem in Bombay. Another missionary Mr Tho came out with Messrs F. & S. He proceede immediately to his ultimate destination the Straits of Malacca. A fourth, who left England about the same time with those above mentioned, is on his way Vizagapatam.

Our last remittance which reach us the latter end of June was very sea able. By our accounts, a copy of which we have lately forwarded to Mr Eva you will see the present state of ou money matters.

We greatly rejoice in the return of peace between Great Britain & our nati land; & hope that the present peace may continue ~~until the time~~ uninterrupted as long as th Sun & moon endure.

We remain, Rev. & Dear Sir,

Your Obed^{t} servants

Gordon Hall
Saml Newell

I p
lau
con
Sun

Revd Saml Worcester D.D.
Salem,
Massachusetts
U. S. A.

Bombay, Sep. 12. 1815
Recd Aug. 1816

To the Rev. S Worcester Secretary to the A. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, Bombay Nov. 29th 1815

Rev & dear Sir,

His Excellency Sir Evan Nepean has just
ersonally communicated to us the result of our concerns
ith government. After briefly recapitulating what had taken
lace, he said that the whole business had been repre
nted to the Court of Directors, & that they in reply had
tated that the communications from the Bombay gov-
nment concerning us were such as led them to think
hat our object was simply the promotion of religion,
that therefore he (Sir Evan) was at liberty to allow
to remain if he chose, & that they should acquiesce
the same. His Excellency then said that he had found
othing that was in the smallest degree reprehensible
us excepting one thing (delicately alluding to our
scape from Bombay) in which he did think that
e departed from that character which we were bound
maintain. But even in that he would not impeach
r motives, but rather imputed it to our great zeal
the pursuit of our object which carried us into
hat he thought erroneous. But said he I have
o wish to revive that matter. It is past — let it go.
can now assure you that you have my entire
rmission to remain here so long as you conduct
a manner agreeably to your office. I shall
el no difficulty in allowing you to go to
ny part of this Presidency & I heartily wish
ou success in your work. He repeated his expressions
confidence in us, his belief that we were doing
ood & his attachment to the object. In replying,
n our part, it was said, that we were greatly obli-
ed to his Excellency for the kindness which
he had shown us, the interest which he had taken
in our mission, & for the measures which he had
employed to promote it, & that the same had been
greatfully acknowledged by our Society.

We were not expecting any further communications
from government, but supposed that we should merely
be left undisturbed in the pursuit of our object.

Messrs [illegible]
[illegible] Feb. 12, 1815.

This assurance strengthens us. We praise the Lord &
implore grace to be faithful labourers in this vineyard
which he has given us in a manner so remarkable.

We are now relieved from our former restrictions & ac
knowledged as residents in the country, & we think the
manner in which this assurance is given appears fav
-able to the introduction of other missionaries here
We earnestly desire that two may come as soon as poss
In view of the difficulty of introducing missionar
here, we have before taken the liberty of suggesting several meth
of doing it. Should a direct application to the Cour
of Directors fail, & should no arrangement be made
with the London Society for American missionaries to
out under their instructions, still we think there wou
be great reason to hope that one or two would
be allowed to remain, should they come here direct
from America without any permission. The prosp
in their case would certainly be much more encouragin
than ours was when we arrived in Bombay. We thi
the prospect would be peculiarly encouraging should on
of them be so far acquainted with the art of printing a
to be able to superintend a press & should the other be a
acquainted with book binding. We think so because by the ti
they arrive we shall be ready to commence printing if no
actually engaged in it, & because the printing of the Scriptu
is a work so important & so offensive, & the necessity of
a printer to superintend it, is so obvious, that it wou
be most unreasonable, in such circumstances, not to allow
the printer to remain. The case would be much the sa
with the book binder. Should the Board have no suita
missionary candidates on hand, we conceive that two
ingenious men would in a very short time acquire such a degr
of proficiency in those arts, as would qualify them for such
a superintendance as has been alluded to. But viewing
the subject in the most unfavourable attitude there
could be but little hazard in their sending two missionar
for should they fail, they undoubtedly would be allowe
to depart & they could then proceed to some of the
important fields on this side of India.

Concerning printing we observe that we think tha
the Board ought to consider it as their ~~duty~~ busine
to see that the whole bible is well printed in the Mahra
language & that to this object money ought to be immedi
ately appropriated. We have for some time been payin
out money for such things as are at Serampore
defrayed from the translating fund, tho in doing this
we feel ourselves embarrassed & are not doing so much
as we should do with more means.

As expences of this nature cannot be well estimated untill we are a, we think
would be suitable to remit such sums to us for this object
the Board might think proper, & that we stand obligated
show that all money thus appropriated is faithfully
xpended. We would suggest also whether it would not
well for the Board to make a remittance to the
bible Society in Bombay, out of that money which they
to appropriate to the diffusion of the Scriptures among
unevangelized nations. Hitherto this side of India
as been greatly neglected. Here the printing of the
riptures in two important languages is about to be
ommenced, viz. the Mahratta & the Guzeratte. The expen
ill be great. The bible society here have gone so far
to direct Dr. Taylor to translate the Gospels of Matthew
to Mahratta & Guzeratte. The London Society have
e two missionaries at Surat. They will make it a
reat object to bring forward a complete translation
f the bible in the Guzeratte.

Such a remittance to the Bombay Bible Society
ould be likely to have a favourable influence on
our mission here. For several reasons it seems desirable
lso that we should become members of this society, which
we cannot do with paying, agreeably to the rules of the society,
ch of one hundred rupees. — We have translated a h[illegible]
mony the gospels, & several tracts, copies of which are now in [illegible]
lation among the heathen, & we have daily opportunities of observ[illegible]
year y understood them. Besides these the whole of Matthew is [illegible]lated
for as the 23d Ch, & parts of the remaining chapters & the whole
ill be finished in a few day. We have also translated a short
techism. We do not mean to say that as yet, we have any thing
t for the press, but we think that we could soon bring some
mall tracts, to that degree of perfection which would render it
y desirable to commencing printing without delay.
e have before mentioned the reasons why we think it altogether
pedient, that small tracts, or at most a single gospel should
the first instance, be put into the hands of the heathen rather
[illegible] whole Testament. Our daily [illegible] with [illegible]
ms us more & more in this opinion

It is of great importance that whatever is printed should
be on good paper & well executed. For the few among the heathen
who can read are mostly poor readers, & if to their native apathy & their
indifference to all religions but their own, be added a difficulty
in reading the Christian books put into their hands, it would,
in all probability, be the means of their throwing such books
aside instead of reading them. It appears to us that this point
has not been duly considered. — We informed you in our last
that we had written to Serampore concerning types. As yet we
have received no answer.

Our school is gradually increasing. It is a heavy tax
upon our time & we regret extremely that we see so little p
pect of soon finding a suitable person to relieve us from
main burden of instructing it.

Whatever is sent for us to Calcutta, in parcels, is li
to be four or five months in reaching us from the ti
it arrives in Calcutta. We have not yet received a
of the parcels which have been sent since the close of the
We wish therefore that such letters as it is important that we
soon receive should be enclosed to Dr. Carey, who would immedi
forward them by mail.

We are, Dear Sir affectionately Yours. Gordon Hal
Saml. Newell

Rev. Messrs. Newell & Hall
Bombay Nov. 29. 1815
Rec. July 6. 1816.

SHIP

R. 1. 25

The Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D.
pr
Salem. Massachusetts
U.S.A.
To the care of Dr. Carey,
Calcutta.

NEW-YORK JUN 25

P.S. Br. Nott took his leave of us on the 7th of Sept. We have not yet heard any thing from him. Since we last wrote we have received a short letter from Mr Evarts dated April 17th 1815 vd Dr Worcester. Bombay^{2} May 3d 1816. No. XII.

Rev & Dear Sir,

Since the return of peace all our letters have
n sent by way of Calcutta. In Aug. & Septr last we sent you
n two large parcels, containing copies of all our letters to the Board
lso of ~~our~~ our journal from the beginning of the mission, not
owing at that time how much of our former communications
ring the war might have failed. — We also wrote you again
Septr & Novr These communications were all sent to the care
Dr Carey & we hope they will be duly received by you. But we
ve some fears that they will fail as we find many of our
munications from America have failed. — Yours of June
4 & March 1815 have been received & also Mr Evarts favors
larch 1814 & of March & May 1815; & about a fortnight ago
received from Ceylon your & Mr Evarts letters of Oct. 1815
warded by the Brn. These are all we have received from
y member of the Committee since those sent out in 1812.
ll the pamphlets sent since those by the Alligator we have
ived only four, — the Report for 1814 & three Sermons.
Carey mentioned receiving a large parcel by the Indus — but
eems, that the parcel was (by some person to whose care
C. committed it) detained a long time in Calcutta & opend
ore it came to the hand of the Captn who brought us the
w pamphlets above mentioned. With the pamphlets, which
ne loose & without direction, we received four letters —

Our school is gradually increasing. It is a heavy ta
upon our time & we regret extremely that we see so little p
spect of soon finding a suitable person to relieve us from
main burden of instructing it.

Whatever is sent for us to Calcutta in parcels, is li
to be four or five months in reaching us from the ti
it arrives in Calcutta. We have not yet received a
of the parcels which have been sent since the close of the
We wish therefore that such letters as it is important that we
soon receive should be enclosed to Dr. Carey, who would immed
forward them by mail.

We are, dear Sir affectionately Yours. Gordon Hal
Saml. Newel

Revd. Messrs. Newell & Hall
Bombay Nov. 29. 1815
Recd. July 6. 1816.

SHIP

R. L. 1. 25

The Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D.
pr
Salem. Massachusetts
U.S.A.

To the care of Dr. Carey,
Calcutta.

NEW-YORK JUN 25

vd Dr. Worcester. Bombay May 3d 1816. No. XII.

Rev & Dear Sir,

Since the return of peace all our letters have n sent by way of Calcutta. In Aug. & Septr. last we sent you two large parcels, containing copies of all our letters to the Board lso of our journal from the beginning of the mission, not owing at that time how much of our former communications ring the war might have failed. — We also wrote you again Septr. & Novr. These communications were all sent to the care Dr. Carey & we hope they will be duly received by you. But we e some fears that they will fail as we find many of our mmunications from America have failed. — Yours of June 4 & March 1815 have been received & also Mr. Evarts favors March 1814 & of March & May 1815; & about a fortnight ago received from Ceylon your & Mr. Evarts letters of Oct. 1815 warded by the Brn. These are all we have received from y member of the Committee since those sent out in 1812. all the pamphlets sent since those by the Alligator we have eived only four, — the Report for 1814 & three Sermons. Carey mentioned receiving a large parcel by the Indus — but seems, that the parcel was (by some person to whose care C. committed it) detained a long time in Calcutta & opend fore it came to the hand of the Captn. who brought us the w pamphlets above mentioned. With the pamphlets, which me loose & without direction, we received four letters — x months after they reached Calcutta — one of wh. was yours of March 1815 — we might have had them in 21 days f they had been forwarded by mail. & the seasonable receipt of your letter would have saved us much anxiety. We have so many fears about the letters we send by way of Calcutta that we think it best to send this by way of England.

By the enclosed letter to Mr Evarts you will see how our fina
cial concerns stood at the beginning of the year & you will als
be able to form an estimate of our probable expences for the pre
year. We have now only about 400 Rupees on hand but the
are about 4000 Rps. on the way from Calcutta & Ceylon
A part of this sum will be applied to the payment in part of
Br. Natts debt in this place. — The arrangements made by the B
& communicated in your letter of Oct. are perfectly agreeable to u
& the system you have directed us to adopt will go into op
ation from the commencement of the present month.

We received information of the arrival of our Brn in Ceylon abo
a fortnight since. They are kindly received & have assurance of
favor & protection of His Excellency Sir Robert Brownrigg
Governor. We have advised that three of them should imm
diately fix on the Tamul language as that in whh. they
to preach the Gospel to the Heathen, leaving it for Providence h
after to determine whether they should continue in Ceylon or
labor on the neighboring peninsula where the same langua
is spoken by 7 or 8 millions of people. We have also recom
that the other two (Br. Bardwell the printer to be one of them)
should come as soon as possible to Bombay to strengthen th
mission here. It is by no means certain that they will be allo
to stay here. All we can say is that we consider it of so mu
importance to have our number here increased (& particularly
that there should be one or two females in the mission)
that we thought it expedient to recommend the measure
above mentioned. If it succeeds we shall greatly rejoice — if it fa
our Brn, we have no doubt, will be allowed to return to Ceylo
If you have received our last letter you have learnt that ab
six months ago the Govr having received communications fro
the Court of Directors, which authorized him to act his own
pleasure respecting our remaining here, immediately gave
his full & cordial permission to remain & pursue the work o
our mission, wishing us much success in it. This gives us

rong ground to hope that he will be favorable to our Brn

We rejoice to hear that you approve of our plan of schooling.
y the enclosed letter you will see the present state of our school,
e cannot now enlarge on that subject. We regret that our
hools are a tax on the Board instead of affording an addition
their resources. We have done however all that lay in our
wer to have it otherwise. Had our plan been adopted
om the beginning & had Br. & Sister Nott continued with
s we might have had a school like that at Serampore
hich would ultimately have been of very great importance
the mission in a pecuniary point of view. We are not
ntirely without hopes that such a school may yet be estab
lished if one or two of our married Brn should join us.
here is however much less reason to expect success now than
rmerly, on account of the multiplication of other schools.

On account of circumstances, detailed in our journal, our
eaching in English has been suspended - We may think it expe
ient perhaps to resume it again in a change of circumstances.
Preaching the Gospel to the Heathen in their own language
hich we consider as our great & principal work, is continued
gularly every day. The manner of our preaching to the Heathen
u will be able to learn from a private communication
Br. Halls forwarded last week by way of Calcutta.
Respecting the subject of translating we beg leave to refer to
enclosed letter. - We have already informed you that the
ible Socy here have requested Dr Taylor to translate
gospel of Matthew into Guzerattee & Mahrattee.

In a former letter we mentioned that we consider it very desi-
able that there should be a Mahratta printing press in this place
here is at present no press nearer than Bengal where printing can
executed in the character which is most familiar to the Mahratta
ople & in which, we think, all religious books designed for that
ople should be printed. There is not, as far as we know, any
t of the S.S. extant in the Mahrattee language in the character

in which the Mahratta books are almost universally writte & which of course seems to be the proper character in which the SS. should be presented to that people. The communication by water between this place & Calcutta is more difficult than betwee Boston & London. You will therefore easily perceive how inconvenient it must be for ~~send~~ us to be dependent on a press in Bengal for the printing of every tract—Gospel—or school book, which we may want for immediate use. — We have written seve times to our Brn at Serampore to ascertain whether they would fur us with a fount of Nagree types, but we have not received a answer (tho' they have written to us several times since). They have the moulds & punches & could probably afford us the types at a quarter of the expence of getting new punches made We hope for an early communication from you on this subje We consider it of the first importance to the interest of the m in this place. — We forgot to mention in our last that in Oct. we sent to London for a number of books to the amou of about 30 £. which we wanted very much for immediate us If Mr Smith does not pay for them Mr Nesbit, the Book ler, will probably draw on Mr Evarts. — The mission lat established at Surat is prospering — Mr Fyvie one of the m sionaries there was visited a few months since with a severe illness, which rendere necessary for him to leave Surat for a season. He & Mrs F. with us about two months. Mr F. is now perfectly recove & has returned to his station. Br. & Sister Judson were well the last time we heard from them. — We have heard from Br. Nott since his departure in Oct. last.

We are distressed to hear again the rumors of war between Eng. & America. We hope & pray that a merciful Providence will avert from these nations so afflicting a calamity

The long expected arrival of our dear Brn & sisters in Ceylon has greatly rejoiced our hearts & given renewed occasion to bless the Lord for all his mercies to us & to our beloved patrons at home. We remain, Revd & Dear Sir, Yours very Affecty

G. Hall
S. Newell

Bombay. May 3/16

No. XIII 63

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester Corresponding
Secretary to the Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,

May 25. 1816

Revd. and Dear Sir,

We wrote you on the 3d Inst. enclosing a copy of our accounts up to the close of the last year, & a letter to Mr. Evarts; mentioning the safe arrival & encouraging reception of our five brethren at Ceylon, & the receipt of your letters by them to us.

We mentioned moreover that we had long before written to Bengal about types & that we had not at that time received any answer concerning them. Since last September, we had written three times to our brethren at Serampore, desiring them to let us know whethether they could furnish us with a set of types. After receiving our letters, they wrote repeatedly to us, but we are grieved to say, they did not say a sylable about the types.

But on the 7th Inst, we were happy in receiving a very friendly letter from the Revd. Mr. Thomason, saying that we could be furnished with the types in Calcutta for twelve hundred (1200) Rupees – that they could be prepared in three months, & that he should be happy in procuring them for us; also adding "I agree with you in the expediency of your having a press of your own. Without a printing establishment no missionary proceedings can prosper greatly."

The expense of the types was much less than we expected & we thought that we ought to lose no time in getting them in readiness. Accordingly we wrote the next day to Mr. Thomason desiring [illegible] the types might be purchased & sent to us as soon as practicable, & that the expence of them should be taken out of the next remittance th[illegible] arrives for us in Calcutta.

We expect the press will be ready for printing by the end of the year & that the whole expense of it will be about two thousand (2000) Rupees. We shall immediately begin to print one of the Gospels, probably Luke. It will fill about 100. pages 8vo. The paper for 1000 copies would cost a little more than 200 Rupees. What the expense of executing the printing will be, we cannot tell at present. When one of the gospels is printed we shall probably proceed immediately to print the Acts, & afterwards some Scripture & other tracts &c.

But we shall find a difficulty in procuring paper. The quantity brought to this country is not great, nor is it proper printing paper, & it is in general very dear. It therefore appears expedient to us, that the Board should immediately send out a quantity of paper from America or (which would probably be the most expeditious & the least expensive way) that they should order a quantity to be sent direct from England to Bombay for us. The quantity which we would propose to have sent in the first instance, would be a 100 reams of printing paper, making sixteen 8vo. pages to the sheet. If we should not [illegible] a quantity of paper it would be needed in a short time, & there would probably be a saving in binding the same quantity at one time rather than at different times.

We deem it of great importance that the paper should be of a good quality. There is a plenty of country paper which we might get cheap, & thus we might make the things which we print cheap. But we think that already, time & mo enough have been worse than thrown away by printing the scriptures o paper so bad as render the impression in many places quite illegible & of course useless. The ignorance & the indolence of the heathen - their indifference to all religion but their own - their being unaccustomed to reading, especially a printed chara - the hostility of all their own moral sentiments & feelings, to the religion of the gospel & the constant allusion in the latter to things of which they are entirely ignorant, a great & unavoidable difficulties in the way of a ~~heathens~~ their reading & understandin the Scriptures when put into their hands. If to all this is added a vexatious difficulty in reading, arising from the badness of paper & printing what goo can be expected! The Christian public have been told that the whole Testament has been printed in an Indian language for less than half the price of an English stereotype testament. This is doubtless true. but it might ha been added that this testament was on paper so bad that a great part of it was perfectly illegible & that the rest of it could not be read without that difficulty, vexation & fatigue, which would be extremely liab to provoke the indolent & indifferent Hindoos to throw it aside with impatience & contempt.

In our letters for a year past, we have repeatedly expressed our desire & intention, should our lives be spared, of translating & print the whole bible in the Mahratta language. We are ~~aware~~ that it wi of course, be asked why we undertake this great & expensive work since it is well known that the bible has already been translated & the greater part of it printed in this language? We have already given the substance of our reasons. They appear to us very obvious.

We are in the midst of the people who speak this language - we da read their books in it - we hear them speak it & we daily preach in it to the people. Under such circumstances, allowing us to be m of ordinary capacities & attainments, must we not be able to make a better translation than can possibly be made in a place far remo from the country where the language is vernacular, & by a man wh never saw the people who speak it! Again the study & use of this language is to be the main business of every day of our lives. Can w not therefore, if we have ordinary talents & diligence, make a better translation than the man who divides his studies am twenty languages! We think it most obviously our duty t undertake the translation of the Bible.

For similar reasons, we think it manifest that the printing should be done in the country where the language is spoken & under the eye of the translator, rather than in a foreign country, far removed from the translator. How absurd it would be suppose that the scriptures, in all the languages of Europe, should be printed no where but in London! But in some respects, it would be still more absurd to suppose that the scriptures, in al the various, undigested, & difficult languages of ~~Asia~~ India should be printed no where but in Serampore, or Calcutta. The police

& intricate alphabets of these languages, & their numerous & intricate vowel marks, points &c. upon which correctness & perspicuity materially depend, present difficulties which have no parallel in European languages. Without the most patient, laborious & critical attention to the printing in all its stages, a correct version of the scriptures can not reasonably be expected.

Such reasons as these compel us to deplore that sentiment of the Christian Public, which seems to contemplate the labour & expence of translating & printing the Scriptures for India as nearly accomplished. We cannot but view this sentiment as presenting a mournful prospect to India, since we fully believe that the Public, instead of seeing the work thus speedily done, will find it undone untill several capable & laborious men shall devote themselves, for life, almost exclusively to the translating & printing of the Scriptures in one language & untill Asia be in this way be furnished with as many translating & printing establishments as there are different languages. The sooner the public sentiment on this subject is corrected the better will it be for the cause of Christ among the heathen. But who can do it? Great wisdom will be requisite.

Such, for a long time have been our sentiments on this subjec[illegible] thought it our duty to express them to the Board wit[illegible] the least reserve. We have done it with the most earnest desire & with perfect confidence that nothing of this kind will appear in public as coming from us.

The Board will probably think it proper that the expence of setting up the press & of translating & printing the scriptures, should be defrayed out of that part of their funds, mentioned in the 7th section of the act of their incorporation.

We suppose that our brethren at Ceylon, will find it expedient ~~soon~~ to reprint some detached parts of the Tamul Scriptures, in small portions for distribution. They probable will not think it expedient, in the first instance, to have a printing estabilishment of their own, since there are already several presses at work on Ceylon & since there is already an entire & able version of the Scriptures in print.

It is impossible, at present, to make an accurate estimation of the sums which may be needed for these objects, but so far as we can judge, that part of the funds of the Board just alluded to will cover all expences of this nature, which we & the other missionaries of the Board may incur for some time to come.

We wish that the printing press which the Board have at their disposal ~~&c~~ may be sent to us by the earliest opportunity. We shall doubtless have important use for it. We earnestly hope that more missionaries will come with it.

Such dear Sir, is the letter which we had prepared to send you when we were informed that an American ship had arrived. One of us went immediately on board & found it to be the Fawn, Capt Austin. We are unable to express our joy at the invaluable things which she has brought for us. All the letters, books, pamphlets &c. which she brought, are before us. We have hardly had time to glance at them. But we see abundant cause for the greatest thankfulness & praise to God for the glorious manner in which he is carrying forward the cause of his dear Son, in our native land:

We feel under high obligations to the Board for the great solicitude for our personal peace & comfort, & for the prosperity of our mission, which they continue to evince. It affords us great satisfaction to learn that our missionary views receive the approbation of the Board. Our hands are strengthened & our hearts are encouraged. If we may but obtain grace to be humble & faithful in the service of our Lord & Master, we would desire no more. It is a great mercy from God that we are the subjects of the prayers of so many of Christians in our native land. But we are sensible that this will profit us but little unless we be men of prayer our selves. May this grace be given us.

To the care of Junius Smith Esq.
No 11½ Broad Street Buildings London.

LIVERPOOL
SHIP LETTER

1/7

The Revd Samuel Worcester D.D.
Salem. Massachusetts.
U.S.A.

BAY SHIP [illegible] NOT PAID

Messrs. Hall & Newell
Bombay, May 8-25, 1816.
Recd 1. Feb. 1817.

We send you this letter as we had previously prepared. It may perhaps be interesting to you rather than otherwise to see what our minds were upon at the moment when your communications came to hand. The packet for England by which this is to go closes to day. We send but this one letter by it, because we expect to write again to the Board, to Mr Evarts & to our private friends by the Fawn. We shall endeavour to make our communications full.

We remain, dear Sir, with great affection & respect
Your brethren & fellow servants in the Gospel.

Bombay
25th May 1816

Gordon Hall
Saml Newell

No. XIV Bombay July 6th 1816

The Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D. Secretary to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Revd. and dear Sir

Before the writing of this letter we did hope to receive later intelligence from our brethren at Ceylon. Their last letter to us was of May 25th. They had then decided on br. Bardwell's joining us. As to stations for the other four brethren, they were undecided as to the expediency of their all settling in Jaffna. In consequence of Mr. Ringletaube's resignation, there is now an opening for one or more missionaries in Travencore [illegible]. Possibly some of our brethren may gain an entrance there.

We have strong hope that br. Bardwell will be allowed to join us. Circumstances will plead powerfully for it. By the time he arrives here (for he cannot leave Ceylon during the present monsoon) we expect to be ready to commence printing & shall therefore be in obvious & urgent need of him.

We rejoice to know that the Board have more missionaries at their disposal. We still indulge the hope which we have before expressed, that the Board, either thro the London Society or independently of them, will be able to obtain licence from the Court of Directors, for a number of their missionaries to come to the Companies territories in India. And as there are other places in India, not under the Company & open to missionaries we may well hope to see them from time to time, coming from America to this desolate part of the world.

Placed as we are in a situation peculiarly favourable for collecting information concerning many places, we feel compelled, both by duty & inclination to be continually collecting all the knowledge we can, & to communicate ours to the Board. We have already written at considerable length about western Asia. There we see a field vast in extent, urgent in its claims, encouraging in its prospects, & almost untouched by missionary hands.

We have conversed with intelligent men who have visited Alexandria, Cairo, Constantinople, the shores of the Red Sea, Palestine, Siria, Bussora, Busheer, & other parts of Persia & Arabia. All that we have been able to collect from every quarter has only served the more to convince us of the practicability & importance of missions to Arabia, Persia, & the eastern provinces of the Russian empire, bordering on China.

Tho something is doing towards the translation of the Scriptures into the Persian & Arabic languages, yet it is all (unless we should except Mr. Martins translation of the N. Testament into the Persian) done in such a way, as to leave the argument in ~~favour~~ taking up the entire translation of the Scriptures into these two languages, undiminished. Translations into these languages seem to promise more usefulness than translations into almost any other eastern languages. The reasons are obvious. These languages are more susceptible of a perfect translation — the people who speak them are less indolent, & more inquisitive & intelligent, & more accustomed to reading & reflection, than the natives of India, & besides, being ~~partly~~ disciples of the Coran, they are familiar with many things related in the Scriptures, which would not only be unintelligible, but very perplexing to the Hindoo.

The Board, being a foreign bible society as well as a missionary society has peculiar advantages for taking up these two languages. They have the money & they can procure able men, & such men would be peculiarly desirable in those fields. How easily four ~~missio~~aries might be sent to each of these languages, in the first instance & immediately too, if so many suitable men could be found for these fields! — For the Arabic four — two to Alexandria or Cairo, where the language is spoken in all its purity & the other two to Bassora. — For the Persian four — two to Busheer, Shiras, or Ispahan, & two to the north western parts of Persia, now under the Russian Government.

There can be no reasonable doubt but that missionaries might securely remain at all these places, at least, so long as they were quietly learning the languages & translating the scriptures. And while they were executing this very important work, they would be under the highest advantages, for ascertaining what farther missionary establishments would be expedient or practicable, & for promoting the cause generally as litterary correspondents. This last consideration is, of itself, in the view of the late Dr. Buchanan, & of the Church mission society, sufficient to justify similar establishments. Besides, these languages being spoken to a great extent & by many Christians as well as Mahometans, should the missionaries after translating the Scriptures, find it necessary they might remove to some other region where the languages are spoken, & where they might preach publicly without apprehension of evil.

There are two considerations which give a very great importance to the eastern provinces of the Russian empire. They present stations on the borders of Persi China, which have a very intimate connection & intercourse with that supposed inaccessible & mo populous quarter of the Globe. At such stations how much might be done for China, as well as for the Russian provinces!

Again, these provinces are under a government well known to be friendly to the propogation of Christianity & partial to Americans.

In all these fields there would not, as in British India, be national prejudices against American missionaries. Instead of this, the reverse might rather be expected, which is no small argument in favour of the Board's engaging in such missions, & especially as these fields, are not, so far as we know, likely, soon to be occupied by missionaries from any other society. We think therefor that there are the soundest reasons why the Board should engage in such missions, & we earnestly hope they will.

As to our concerns in Bombay we have nothing new to add. Things continue to go on in the same train. To day the translation of Lukes gospel has been compleated. Our schools are gradually increasing. We have greed with a man to open a fourth school in the course of a few days.

We shall send our journal, letters & several other things by the Fawn, Capt Austin. He expects to leave in 8 or 10 days. It is not yet certain whether he will return direct to America, or whether he will go by the way of Madras & Calcutta.

We remain

Dear Sir

Your brethren & fellow servants

Gordon Hall

S. Newell

Messrs. Hall & Newell

Bombay, July 6. 1816.

Recd. March 10. 1817.

SHIP

20½

The Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D.

Salem Massachusetts

U.S.A.

NEW-YORK MAR 4

No. XV. 65 Bombay Septr 30th 1816

Revd & Dear Sir,

Our last, of July 6th was forwarded by the Fawn of Boston. By the same opportunity we forwarded to you our journal up to that time & also a trunk of books, principally Arabic & Persian. We send our present communications by way of Calcutta with the hope that they may reach you sooner than they would via London. —— Since we wrote last we have had the satisfaction of hearing that our brethren in Ceylon have obtained the sanction of Government to their settlement in Jaffna, the place of their choice They were to proceed thither from Colombo as soon as the season would permit. We expect soon to hear of their final settlement. Br. Bardwell is to come to this place by the first opportunity. The most favorable season for coming is at hand & we are expecting to see him shortly. We are also in expectation of receiving our Mahratta types & press by the next ships from Bengal. We hope to commence printing early in the ensuing year. Should Br. Bardw not be allowed to stay with us, we shall probably think it best for one of us to attend a little to the business of printing so as to be able to superintend the press oursel

Our schools continue about in the same state, as when we wrote last; for tho' we have since that time opened a third school, the number of boys on the whole has not been increased. The rainy season, which is just now closing, is unfavorable for their attendance

Messrs Hall & Newell

We hope the number of pupils will be greater the ensu
season.

We continue to preach almost every day to the Heathen, in their own houses, at their temples, or by the way side, as we find opportunity; but we have not yet been able to collect a congregation to attend statedly at one place. We intend to make an effort to do this soon. Should we succeed in this attempt we shall be able to introduce those interesting & important parts of public worship, prayer & praise, which we are now obliged to omit. It would also enable us to communicate our instructions more in the form of a regular [illegible] than we can do at present. —— We have for some time past held a little meeting on Sab. morning among the poor people to whom we formerly used to preach in English. We found that they did not attend eith at the Scotch or English Church & as they professed to be willing to come together in their own neighbo on the Sabbath for religious instruction, we thought they ought not to be neglected. They are but few in number, not more than 15 or 20 men with some women & child & it is seldom that more than 8 or 10 of them attend at one time. We cannot say that we have much if any expectation at present of collecting any considerable nu of persons, to whom we can preach in English. This nee not discourage us at all. The great business for which we a here, is to preach the gospel to those among whom Chris has not been named. In this respect we have an op door & more work within the compass of a few mile than would suffice for 20 preachers.

We strongly hope that Br. Bardwell will

be allowed to settle here; but we fear that he may be obliged to return to Ceylon. It is our desire that the Board would endeavor to get in some more missionaries here as soon as possible, especially if Br. B. should not be able to stay. If the missionaries of the Board cannot be allowed to come here as American missionaries they can in all probability come ~~as~~ under the direction & responsibility of the London Society, & still be allowed to cooperate with us, & to be supported by American funds. We certainly wish ~~that~~ missionaries from our Society may come out in this way rather than that we should be left alone.

We have had the pleasure of hearing from Br. Nott since his arrival in England & hope he has safely arrived in America before now. — Since we wrote last the number of laborers in this part of the vineyard has been considerably increased by the arrival of Chaplains & missionaries of different denominations. Two Chaplains & a missionary of the Weslyan connexion have arrived in Bombay; several chaplains & six missionaries from the London Society at Madras & four or five Weslyan missionaries in Ceylon. Thus the number of laborers is increasing, but still there is room.

The state of our pecuniary affairs you will learn from our communications of this date to Mr Evarts. We shall endeavor in future to write you regularly as often at least as once a quarter.

We remain, Revd & Dear Sir,

Your most obedt Servts

Revd S. Worcester D.D.
Corg Secy of the Board.

G. Hall
S. Newell

This letter received from Bombay with Rundolla Esqr Respect

BOSTON MAR 5

1/4

The Revd Saml. Worcester D.D.
Salem
Mass.

To the obliging care
of His Honor Wm. Gray Esq
Boston
U.S.A.

P. Ship Gentoo

Messrs. Hall & Newell
Bombay Sept. 30. 1816.

Recd. March 1817.

~~No. XVI~~ [The erasures are made for the sake of the printer merely.] "Bombay, Decr. 14th, 1816.

~~The Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D. Secretary to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,~~

"Revd. & dear Sir,

Since our last, of Sept. 30th, we have received new mercies of the Lord to excite our gratitude & animate our hearts. On the 1st of Novr. brother Bardwell & his wife arrived from Colombo. It was a joyful event to us. We feel greatly strengthened & encouraged by the introduction of another labourer into this great harvest.

On the 9th Inst. we received our types & press, in good condition, & brought them to our house. Here we doubt not but the Board will unite with us in gratefully acknowledging the obligations to the Revd. Mr. Thomason, not only for the general interest which he has taken in our mission, but more especially for his trouble in procuring for us the [illegible] the Holy Scriptures in the languag of the heathen.

"We are now busily engaged in getting all things in readiness to commence printing, which we hope to do in a very short time.

"Our preaching & schools continue much as the same as when we wrote last. When it may please God to own our labours, & enable us to send you the good tidings of souls converted from idolatry, we cannot know, but must leave it with Him who has the residue of the Spirit."

~~On the 4th Inst. arrived the ship Malabar, Capt. Orne direct from Boston. We were severely disappoint to find that she brought *nothing* for us. Such opportunities of sending to us *direct*, are invaluable. Books &c. sent for us by way of Calcutta (if no better arrangement than the present be made) are *sure* to be long delayed & very *liable* to be *lost*. The Panoplist for 1814 - the 3 first numbers for the current year, the last Report - & a number of other books & pamphlets have *never* reached us.~~

We learn that one of Mr Grays ships is expected in a few days, to arrive here from Boston. We of course have high expectations of receiving letters &c. by this arrival.

The Malabar, is expected to return in about two months. We therefore write but briefly now, as we calculate to forward our journal & other communications by the Malabar.

I remain Revd & dear Sir
Yours in Christian love
G. Hall

In behalf of the brethren

Note. Brother Bardwell, on his arrival here was received by the Governor in such a gracious manner, as immediately gave us a very confident expectation that he would be allowed quietly to remain with us, & as nothing whatever has since been said to him on the subject, we consider it as next to certain, that no more will be said about it. In a word we consider him as permanently settled in this mission. This is thrown into a note from a wish that no such allusion to Government may ever appear in public.

for Mr Ev [illegible] of our kindred,

BOSTON
JUL
9
MS

SHIP

8

The Revd Samuel Worcester D.D.

Salem. Massachusetts

U.S.A.

Mary & Susan

Bombay Mission
Dec. 16. 1816.
Recd July 10. 1817

Capt.

"Bombay, February ~~the~~ 4th 1817.

No. ~~XVII~~.

~~To the Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D. Secretary to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,~~

"Revd. and dear Sir,

Our last letter to you was of Decr. 14, a few days after the arrival of the ship Malabar, Capt. Orne from Boston. The return of this ship now affords us a very favourable opportunity for sending you letters, our journal, &c.

"Since our last, we have [~~no special occurrences to communicate. We have~~] been much employed in getting our press ready with the hope of sending you, by this opportunity some specimen of our printing. In looking over & arranging the types, we have found a deficiency of several types which we have ordered to be made here. This will occasion some additional expense & considerable delay in the business.

"For want of proper paper, we cannot proceed far in printing. In one of our former letters we expressed our desire that 100 reams of the common sized printing paper, of good quality, might be sent to us by order of the Board, either from England or America. We hope it is on the way to us.

"As yet we have engaged no one to assist us, in any part of the printing business; neither have we yet determined what we shall do in this respect. Several men, who have served in the other printing offices in Bombay, have offered us their services & probably we shall employ one of them more or less. We think it best to take a boy or two to train up regularly to the business. We could take as many boys as we wish for this object.

"Our schools, & our daily labours among the people, continue nearly the same as when we last wrote. We have however opened a meeting at one of our school-rooms for the religious instruction of the heathen & others who may be disposed to attend. It was commenced on the last evening of the last year. Brethren Hall & Newell, in turn, read & expound the Scriptures. We hope soon to be able to add the exercises of prayer & singing. About 30 persons have usually been present on an evening, a number of whom are Jews, who live near the place of meetin We have as yet found quite as much encouragement as we anticipated, in our first attempt of this kind. We hope by & by to have several such meetings in differen parts of this great city & its suburbs.

"It appears to us very important that least, one building should soon be provided & appropriated to public worship. It would be needless to adduce arguments to ~~enforce~~ evince the expediency of a measure so universally sanctioned & enforced by the example of all Christian missionaries.

"We are still unable to send you the good news of pagans converted to Christ, through the instrumentality of our labours. But should it please God, for a much longer time to withhold his blessing, we know that it is our duty to continue to labour & pray & hope; & equally the duty of our Christian friends at home, to *pray* & to *hope*, instead of drawing any discouraging conclusion from so long a delay of the desired blessing. We shall reap in due time, if we faint not. It must be a great comfort to our friends, as well as to ourselves to reflect, that already thousands have heard the glad tidings of salvation from our lips, who probably would have died without hearing them, had we not been sent. ~~to them.~~ Here, it may be said, the word of the Lord has gone forth, & is daily going forth; & the cheering promise is, that it shall not return void, but shall accomplish the end for which it is sent forth.

"The happy settlement of brother Bardwell ~~in the~~ work of this mission, which affords so much encouragement to us, will no doubt afford equal encouragement to the Board.

"On the 19th of Dec. last brother Hall was married to an English lady. The mission family therefore at Bombay, is now very different from what it was six months ago, when the brethren Hall & Newell were laboring in comparative solitude, uncertain whether any more would ever be added to their number. Our prospects are pleasing. We have great encouragement to go forward with increasing zeal, putting our trust, for the time to come, in the same infinitely wise, kind & gracious God, who has hitherto guided & blessed us.

"It animates our hearts to hear, that more missionaries are ready to depart from our native Country to this land of darkness & of the shadow of death. O that *hundreds* would come! They would all find enough to do, & hundreds *more* would still be needed. And why do they not come? How *little* is done compared with *all* that *might* & *ought* to be done! O that the commanding voice of the Redeemer, & the King of Zion, would awaken the churches to all the zeal & activity, which a believing view of the Saviour, with all the nations which he hath made worshipping before him, ought to inspire.

"We earnestly hope, that at least *two* more missionaries will soon be sent to Bombay. The encouragement, we think, is abundant. If on their arrival here, any thing should seem to render it expedient or necessary that they should go elsewhere, they would be at liberty to choose their station out of a great number of very important fields, which are scattered over this eastern hemisphere.

"To a missionary for this place it would be no small qualification to be acquainted with book-binding. This, of course, is an important branch of business, wherever printing is carried on. It is peculiarly so in Bombay, where book-binding is executed so indifferently & at so great an expense. It would also greatly enhance the value of a missionary to be acquainted with the casting of types. The types, now in use here, are in various respects far from that perfection at which we always ought earnestly to aim.

With this, we send you our journal up to the close of the last year. We write to Mr. Evarts concerning our pecuniary matters, library, &c.

"By the ship Saco, Capt. Haskell, we expect another opportunity of sending directly to you in about three months.

We remain,
Revd. and dear Sir
faithfully & affectionately
Your brethren & fellow servants,
Gordon Hall,
S. Newell,
H. Bardwell."

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D.
Salem. Massachusetts
U.S.A.

Letter from Messrs Revd
Newell & Bardwell,
Bombay, Feb. 6. 1817.
Recd June 12. by the
Mechanic. ——

"Rules & Regulations of the American Mission in Bombay.

"Article I A majority of the brethren belonging to this mission, shall, in their regular meeting decide all questions that may arise in regard to their proceedings & conduct in which the mission is interested.

"II. Each brother in monthly rotation shall act as moderator in all meetings for business; and he shall have authority to call a meeting of the brethren at any time at his own descretion or the request of any member of the mission.

"III. There shall be a treasurer annually chosen whose duty it shall be to manage the pecuniary concerns of the mission, as he shall from time to time, be directed by the brethren.–

IV There shall be a clerk annually

chosen, whose duty it shall be to keep the records of the mission and to do such other business pertaining to his office as may at any time be required.–

"V. There shall be a librarian annually chosen who shall have in charge all the books belonging to the mission library.

"VI. The salaries and earnings of all the members of this mission, whither male or female and presents made to them or any of them shall constitute a common stock, from which they shall severally draw their support in such proportions and under such regulations as may from time to time be found advisable and be approved by the Board or by the Prudential Committee."

Adopted. Sabbath evening

March 23d 1817.

Bombay April 11th 1817

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell

Rules & Regulations of
American Mission at
Bombay, adopted
April 11. 1817.

Bombay April 18th 1817

Revd & dear Sir,

Our present communications are intended to go by ~~the~~ Captn Haskell of the Saco. We have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your communications & also of letters & parcels from some of our friends by the same ship. They reached us in Jany last, about six months after date. We also received on the 7th inst. your letter of Oct. 1816 & one from Mr Ralston by way of Bengal. Our last communications to you were forwarded Feby 4th by Captn Orne of the ship Malabar bound to Boston. A duplicate of our pecuniary accounts was forwarded a few days afterward by a ship belonging to Baltimore, Capt. Lancaster.

Since our last letters nothing of special importance has occurred. We have been unexpectedly delayed in the business of printing the Gospel of Matthew, owing to some defect in our types & the ~~pr~~ numerous articles, which we had to procure in order to complete our printing establishment. On this subject Br. Bardwell will write at large to Mr Evarts. — But though we have been disappointed of the pleasure of sending you a copy of the Gospel as the first fruits of the Mission Press we have the satisfaction of presenting to you a scripture tract in the Mahratta language,

of which we lately struck off 1500 copies. - After
so many discouragements as our mission has exper
enced, you will, we doubt not, rejoice with us in our be
ing enabled at length, through divine goodness, to com
mence the delightful work of printing the word of God
in the language of a numerous heathen people.
We expect to put the Gospel of Matt. to the press in a
few days, but shall not probably have it ready fo
distribution under three months.

Our press, we hope, will soon enable us to introdu
improvements into the native schools. Hitherto they ha
not been supplied with books, except a few lessons
prepared for them in manuscript. The tract which w
have just printed has already been introduced
into the schools & it is pleasing to hear the name
of Jehovah pronounced without scruple or fear
by hundreds of pagan children. [¶ We would not
convey the idea that the children have abando
ed their own religion. Far from it. They still ca
on their foreheads the marks of idolatry, & are tau
by their parents to worship the gods of the heathen
Still we think there is abundant encouragem
for endeavoring to imbue their tender minds w
the principles of a purer religion. The seed thus
though it should lie buried & apparently frui
for a time, may yet spring up at some future peri
& bring forth an abundant harvest. [¶ A knowle
of the holy scriptures must necessarily precede the
general prevalence of religion among any people
& the establishment of schools in which the scripture

are used as a school book seems to be one of the most promising methods of disseminating a knowledge of the Bible. In this point of view we consider the native schools as a very important part of our missionary establishment. We shall carry our plans of education to the full extent of our means. We rejoice to hear by your last letter, that we may expect shortly to receive remittances for this object. The school department is now considerably in arrears. Had our funds been sufficient we should before this time have increased the number of schools. ¶ We wish also as soon as possible to erect one or more buildings which may answer the double purpose of school houses & places of public religious instruction for the heathen. This we think may be done at a moderate expence.

Since our family has been enlarged we have had public worship in English as formerly at our own house on the Sabbath. A few persons in the neighborhood usually assemble with us. We celebrate the Lords Supper regularly once a month.

We rejoice to hear that more missionaries ~~ma~~ from home may shortly be expected in this part of the world. We doubt not that Providence will open a door for them. With respect to the destination of future missionaries we will write more particularly in our next communications. With regard to those whom we are now expecting any thing we might suggest would arrive too late to be of any service.

We rejoice to hear that Mr. Laurence is desirous of supporting a native preacher. It woul afford us much pleasure to receive & apply his charity. But at present we are not able acquainted with any native who is qualified for the work of preaching the Gospel. We hope & trust however that the Lord of the harvest will raise up laborers here (as he has done in other parts of the heathen world) to assist us in our work. We shall do all we can to encourage every converted native of competent talents & knowledge to engage in the work of spreading the Gospel among his countrymen.

Agreeably to the recommendation of the Prudential Committee we have revised the plan of polity which was forwarded to you in Decr 181 & we have with perfect unanimity adopted the Rules & Regulations a copy of which is enclosed.

We all decidedly prefer the system in its presen form to the 12 articles which we before communicated to you, for the following reasons —

1st While this system comprises every thing that is essential in the former plan it is more simp & general & of course is better adapted to the various conditions in which the mission may be placed at different times. The standing rules we think should be so general as that a change of circumstances should not render it necessary to alter our system or to act contrary to it. Subordinate regulations suited to existing circumstances may be agreed upon from time to time by the individuals who compose the mission.

2dly All the articles contained in the present system (with the single exception of the 5th art.) have been explicitly sanctioned by the Board & were compiled almost verbatim from our instructions & from the resolutions passed by the Board at their 6th annual meeting Septr 1815, while several articles of the old system had not received their explicit sanction. The system in its present form therefore will be considered by every member of this mission as obligatory while on the contrary any one might have objected to such parts of the old system as had not been established by the authority of the Board.

On the subject of our domestic affairs at large we hope to be more particular in our next communications.

From your last letter we could not determine with certainty whether Br. Nott had actually arrived in America nor whether the Journals, to which you refer were those which we prepared to send by him & afterwards sent by way of Calcutta in July 1815. —

By the present opportunity we shall forward the continuation of our journal to the present time & also our pecuniary accounts.

We hope our present communications will reach you before the next annual meeting of the Board.

We trust dear Sir that we alway have a rembrance in your prayers. The confidence that our beloved patrons at home take a lively interest in all our concerns in this distant heathen land & that they bear us continually on their hearts at the throne of grace affords us much comfort & encouragement in our work.

We remain

Revd. & dear Sir
Affectionately
Yours

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell

Messrs Hall Newell & Bardwell. Bombay Apl. 18/17
Recd. Aug. 13. 1817.

Bombay – May 20th 1817.

Revd & Dear Sir,

Though we have recently forwarded communications by the American Ship Saco, which left this port for Boston the 21st of April, yet we cannot neglect an opportunity so direct as the present. This letter, we commit to the care of Mr. Ashburner a respectable English gentleman, who has resided many years in this part of India. Mr. Ashburner has taken passage in the Alexander bound to Salem. We are happy to introduce this gentleman to you as a friend to us, & as a man of respectability & information. He expects to settle with his family in some part of America.

We were not a little disappointed, that no communications & no remittances of money were forwarded by the Alexander. We presume, however, that her departure was not known to the Committee. Our pecuniary circumstances are not a little embarrassing. On the 2d of April, we drew a Bill of 200 £s on the London Missionary Society. But by the end of this month we should again have been in arrears, had not Mr. Ashburner kindly favoured us with $700. which he had reserved for his immediate use on landing in America. (It is therefore necessary that Mr. Ashburner suffer no delay in receiving the amount of the bill we have given him.)

We hope that before this money is expended we shall receive a remittance from the Committee, if not we shall be obliged to draw another bill on the London Society (the sale of which will be doubtful) or hire money here at an extravagant interest. In either case, we fear the credit of the Board will be diminished.

In our last letter we suggested that we should soon give a more particular statement of our domestic affairs. It will perhaps be sufficient to say that [illegible] unanimo[illegible] [illegible]ceeding on the common stock system. For some time past we have eaten at two tables, though we consider ourselves as one family. With respect to the manner of receiving our support from the common stock, we have unanimously agreed that each brother shall draw monthly from the common stock a sum sufficient to meet his necessary expences; & that the account of such draughts be communicated to the committee.

The state of the printing department is much the same as when we last wrote. After waiting more than a month for a supply of little articles for the press, we began to strike off the first sheet of Matt. about the middle of this month; but we immediately saw that owing to the bad state of the types, the impression could not be made legible. For a time, we were in doubt whether the types could ever be made to answer the purpose. But we at length concluded, as an experiment, to trim the irregular types with our pen-knives. This laborious process, we have gone through in the two first forms; & have struck off 700* sheets. The edition we have fixed at 1500. We now feel much encouraged in the business. A similar process must be gone through in the next form, & so on, till we trim nearly the whole fount. By this statement you will at once see, that our progress for a considerable time must be very slow, & attended with much labour. But to accomplish an object of such magnitude, as that of printing the word of God in the language of the heathen, we almost forget the labour & fatigue, & rejoice that it falls to our lot to be thus employed.

From your last communication, we hope soon to be supplied with another press & an assortment of English types. We think that English types would be very useful to this establishment. Besides being necessary in printing school books, which we hope to do in Mahratta & English for the benefit of natives who wish to learn English, we shall probably have opportunities of doing othe jobbs for Europeans in this Presidency. Indeed we have already been applied to by the Revd. Mr. Davis, one of the Chaplains to print a Sermon & some other little things, which we should have done if we had had types.

The present state of our schools is as favourable as we can reasonably expect. We have no assistant in our English School, though we hope soon to procure one. The whole number of boys in our Hindoo schools is more than 200. We have recently established a school exclusively of Jewish children. The teacher is a Jew of considerable information, lately come from the coast. This school, at present consists of about 40 children. They speak the Mahratta language, & it is in fact a Mahratta school. The teacher reads Hebrew, & teaches the children to read & write Hebrew. We think this an interesting school, & cannot but hope that it will be the means of doing something towards ~~the~~ bringing the ignorant w[illegible]dering Israelites to the fold of Christ.

In our [illegible]st letter we mentioned that we had in contemplation the subject of erecting one or more buildings for the accommodation of schools & the stated religious instruction of the natives. This continues to be a subject of much consideration & enquiry. We much need some place where we can regularly appoint seasons for instructing the natives, & can have proper accommodations. On this subject we should be pleased to have the sentiments of the Board. ~~Thus far~~ To what extent, in expense, shall we be justified, in erecting such buildings as before mentioned.

The brethren Hall & Newell continue to go out among the people, every day as usual, & preach to them the words of life. Though we are not yet permitted to relate to you any instances of conversion among the heathen, yet we are by no means discouraged. In due time, we believe God will bless the preaching of his word to these deluded heathen. & that multitudes will eventually be brought home to Christ through the instru this mission.

The Rev.d Samuel Worcester D.D.
Salem
Mass.

Per favour of
L. Ashburner Esq.

Messrs Hall, Newell & Bardwell
Bombay May 20. 1817.
Rec.d by ship Alexander
Sep. 13. 1817.

72

We soon hope for the arrival of more missionaries from America. Many are needed in this place. We are very desireous of establishing one or two stations on the island of Salsette as soon as practicable. Many considerations which we cannot now mention conspire to render this very desireable. [Though obstacles may be realized in the introduction of more missionaries to this place, yet we think that more might be permitted to establish themselves ~~here~~ in this place or in its vicinity. If not suffered to remain here they might go from Bombay with ease & without delay to any other part of India, or to Persia. But we are by no means disposed to conclude that they would be compelled to leave, should any be sent. If there were a prospect that missionaries would be more favourably received in future than now, we should not perhaps think best to make the attempt immediately. But the prospect for a considerable number of years is less favourable than the present. The next Governor may & probably will be less favourable to the missionary object, than Sir Evan. We therefore hope that more labourers may be sent immediately to unite with us in this great harvest.] The traslation & printing of the Scriptures in which we are now engaged will afford many facilities to new missionaries who may come to this place. And a loss will be sustained by the Board if more missionaries are not sent to ~~this place~~ to avail themselves of the facilities of this printing establishment. We have however the utmost confidence in the Board, with respect to the destination of their missionaries. The great Head of the church will direct all the affairs of his kingdom in the best manner.

We have heard nothing very recently from the brethren in Ceylon. The last information was favourable. Every thing is made ready to their hands, & there is every reason to conclude that the Lord will soon [illegible]ers.

Messrs Hall, Newell & Bardwell

Our hearts are much rejoiced in hearing of the favourable state of religion in our native land. We hope & pray that the good work may increase abundantly, till America & every land shall be filled with the glory of God.

We remain, Dear Sir, with respect & affection yours in the gospel of Christ,

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell

Rev. Saml. Worcester D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

from Missionaries
at Bombay,
May 20. 1817.

Bombay July 10th 1817

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester Secretary to the A. B. C. F. Missions;

Revd. and dear Sir,

Our last letter to you was of May 20th & left the ~~same~~ next day by the Alexander, Capt. Neal. On the 31st of the same month, arrived the Cicero Capt. Edes. By this arrival, we received yours of Dec. 18th 1816, also letters from Mr. Evarts, together with remittances, private letters &c. The remittances will be particularly acknowledged in our communications to Mr. Evarts.

It is a great encouragement to us in our work, to be so far furnished with the pecuniary means of prosecuting the various objects of our mission; & for these we would gladly express our gratitude, both to the Board & to the Christian public: at the same time soliciting a continued rememberance in their prayers, that we may be found the faithful stewards of our Lord & Master.

We have nothing new to communicate at present. We enclose to you several papers containing statements of our translating, printing, schools, preaching &c. These will present a pretty full view of our missionary operations in their different departments. Tho' they will bring you no good tidings of heathens converted by the instrumentality of your mission here, yet we hope they will be satisfactory; & show sufficient encouragement for the vigorous prosecution of this mission, untill it shall please a sovereign God to bless it to the salvation of thousands of these heathens.

In the enclosed papers we have spoken of eight more missionaries, who are needed for this vicinity. We do not say this with the expectation or hope that so many will arrive here at one time or in one or two years; nor with confidence that so many would be allowed immediately to settle here. But by falling in two by two, after short intervals, we think the prospect that they would succeed, in settling here, is abundantly sufficient to justify the attempt.

With the expectation that four more missionaries would soon arrive in this country, & thinking it probable that they might first land on Ceylon, we have forwarded a letter for them, in case they should arrive there. In that letter we have expressed our desire that two of them should immediately join us.

About eight months ago, almost the whole of our medicine were stolen. We are very frequently in want of medicine either for ourselves or for the poor sick around us. Medicine of a good quality can hardly be procured here, & when attainable, the price is most exorbitant. We therefore think it desirable that a small quantity should annually be sent out to us. If it can be sent direct to Bombay. We shall accordingly give, in the margin, a list of the articles which are the most necessary for us to have always by us.

We hardly expect soon to have another opportunity so favourable for writing to you or for receiving communications from you as that afforded by the Cicero. But we may be sure of opportunities more or less favourable, & we hope that God will by & by enable us to send you some more encouraging accounts of the usefulness of our mission. For this we would strive together with you, in our prayers to God that his kingdom may come & his will be do here & in all the earth as it is in heaven. Paud

With the sincerest feelings of affection & r for the Board, & for You, Revd & dear Sir

We subscribe ourselves Yours.

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell

List of Medicines. Calomel, mercurial pills in mass. Mercurial ointment, Rheubarb, Jalap, Epsom salts, Peruvian bark, Spirit of peppermint. Spirits of lavender, Tatar emetic. Adhesive plaster, digitalis, calcined magnesia, Caustic.

In so long a voyage medicine should be packed with the greatest care, & put into a dry part of the ship.

The Revd: Samuel Worcester D.D.

Salem, Massachusetts

U. S. America

By the Cicero
Capt. Edes

From Missionaries
Bombay - July 10. 1817
Recd by the Cicero
Nov. 17. 1817.

74 June. '17

On the Methods of communicating the Gospel to the Heathen at Bombay.

Received, Nov. 17. 1817.

In our former communications we have mentioned three direct methods of teaching Christianity to the Natives" Viz. Preaching, the reading of the Scriptures & the distribution of the bible, tracts &c.

The two latter methods we have not as yet pursued to any considerable extent. We have published two brief Scripture tracts, one in the Guzeratte language of five thousand, & the other in the Mahratta language of fifteen hundred, copies Of the former, 1000 copies have been sent to Surat & a considerable number have been distributed in Bombay. The Mahratta tract came from the press a short time since & as yet but a few copies of it have been distributed Almost every day more or less both of the Guzerattee & the Mahratta tracts are given to the people; but we have not the pleasure of adding that they are received & read with *avidity*. Yet we cannot but hope that from the seed thus sown some fruit will in due time spring up unto everlasting life

We hope before a long time to have the whole of the gospel of Matthew printed & ready for distribution & should it please God to give the people a disposition to receive it, we shall thereby be greatly encouraged in our work.

We have not yet been able to find any persons suitable to be employed as readers of the scriptures to the people. Whenever suitable persons can be obtained it will be very important that they be immediately employ

For more than a year past we ourselves have occasionally read parts of the scriptures & tracts, in private houses & in various other places.

(About the close of the last year we opened a reading meeting at one of our school rooms. We attended & read the scriptures to the people two evenings in a week. The number of hearers was small at first, & the place not being suitable or commodious the little number was gradually diminished untill a few weeks since when we thought there was no longer sufficient encouragement for us to continue the meetings.

At present we have no stated religious meetings nor any regular worship among the natives. It is our practice to go daily among them in the various parts of the town — to give them tracts — occasionally to read to them portions of the Scriptures — converse with them — & to exhort them to repentance towards God & faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Such is our preaching.)

It may appear strange that after having been so long in the country we should still have to say that we have no congregation collected - no church built - no regular public worship. Would to God it were otherwise. It may be owing to our want of zeal & energy in our Masters service. We certainly have much unfaithfulness to deplore. Still we have had embarrassments to encounter. Had it pleased God to pour out his Spirit convert many of the natives & thus to teach them the value of Gospel ordinances, doubtless we should have found somewhere, the means of providing places for public worship. Until such is the case it cannot be expected that a heathen people will be at any trouble or expence in providing accommodations for enjoying the ordinances of Christianity. Benevolent Christians at home who send to these heathen the ministers of the Gospel in many cases must also furnish them with churches in which they may hear the gospel preached.

In this place God has not yet raised up from among the heathen any helpers to aid, in the slightest degree, in preparing places for Christian worship, or any thing of the kind. At the same time we have received no money from home to be applied to this object. The consequence is that we have no place provided suitable for public worship, nor have we the means of providing such an one.

It is true that at present we have no immediate & certain prospect of gathering a congregation provided we had a suitable building prepared. But this is also true that had we such a building we might perhaps by the blessing of God collect a congregation while without such a building we certainly could not expect to collect one.

It will be expedient we suppose to provide several buildings which will serve the double purpose of school houses &

places of public worship. At present, we cannot with any precision, estimate the expense of such buildings. It would be expedient to begin with one & the expense of that one would not be great, & the providing of one would enable us the better to judge of the expense & expediency of providing more. But remaining as we now are, without money or instruction for such an object, even should the providing of the building promise the most important good, we should hardly dare to proceed to prepare the building. We feel anxious on this subject, & hope for some early instructions from the Board concerning it.

In the mean time we can only continue our desultory, irregular method of preaching if it may be so called, with the consoling hope that by & by we shall see a house of God erected, a Church of Christ planted

& a numerous congregation collected from among the ignorant, perishing heathen around us.

Indeed had we places of worship & regular service in them, we should still continue our present method of labour, & we should do it at a much greater advantage than we now do; for then whenever & wherever we might speak to the heathen tho it should be, as is often the case but a few words, we could direct & invite them to a place where they might come & hear more of the word of life should they choose it.

In prosecuting the ~~the~~ business of preaching in this country, there are other obstacles which, perhaps, have hardly been anticipated by our friends at home. These arise from the nature of the climate combined with the local situation of the people. The great heat of one part of the year & the excessive rains during the other render it impossible for missionaries except at the hazard of their lives to travel about without some conveyance. While this is the fact, the people, in general, are to be found in separate villages scattered over the country.

The native inhabitants of Bombay are more than 155.000. More than 100.000 of them live in one compact town called the "Native town without the fort." It would be sufficiently accurate to calculate the dimensions of this town tho it is somewhat irregular, at a mile square.

At present we live on or near the borders of this town & should we change our place of abode we should expect still to adhere to the confines of this great metropolis. Thus situated we shall be able on almost every occasion & without any considerable inconvenience, to travel about on foot among the people of this town.

Besides the people of this town there are more than 55.000 natives in other parts of Bombay. Of these 55.000 the Comatee village contains 5,655 & Mazagon do 6.403. These two villages, the missionaries if situated quite on the north side of the great town, may visit occasionally without a conveyance. But if they are stationed on the south side ~~to~~ of the great town towards the fort, they cannot without a conveyance, safely visit the other two villages.

Within the fort there are 18.374 natives In visiting these from the native town without the fort, would almost always require a conveyance.

At Parell there are 5,871 natives & at Mahim &c. 15,618. These places are situated at or near the north end of the island towards the island of Salsette. The inhabitants of these places ~~would~~ are be four, five & six miles distant from the great town. Consequently the missionaries could never visit them without a conveyance.

According to this statement there must be about 40,000 natives in Bombay so remotely situated, that missionaries from the great town could not visit them on foot. To these might be added 1,600 more natives on Colaba, who are equally remote from a central station.

It is too obvious to need the remark, that the 50,000 natives on the adjoining* island of Salsette are also too far removed from the great town for missionaries to travel among them on foot.

From the foregoing calculation it appears that there are about 100,000 natives very near us & yet not so near as to enable us in this climate to visit them with the Gospel tidings unleſs we are furnished with some kind of conveyance

---

* It is connected with Bombay by a bridge or causeway.

But we have no conveyance at all adequate to this object. nor with our present means do we feel able to procure such conveyance. Consequently we very seldom go any where except among the people of the great town & the Commaty village.

How then are those many thousand more remotely situated to be furnished with the preaching of the Gospel! It wou be quite in vain to suppose that three or four miſsionaries stationed at the great town could do it even should the great expense of providing all neceſsary conveyance, be incurred. Among the 100.000 natives, close at hand they will have twice as much miſsionary labour as they can poſsibly perform. Besides if engaged in carrying on the translating & printing business, to be much absent from the establishment, would not only interrupt the whole business, but also occasion a heavy loss by the wages of pundits & workmen under pay tho' but partially employed.

In short it seems, that the only method by which this great object can be accomplished, is *to multiply the number of missionaries, & missionary stations.*

To supply, in any tolerable degree, the inhabitants of Bombay & Salsette, by this method, at least, four stations must be occupied. The stations most elligible are 1st the native town without the fort, 2d the fort 3d Mahim & 4th Tannah on Salsette. These stations could not be advantageously occupied by *less* than three missionaries for the first & two for each of the other stations.

According to this calculation more than 30.000 natives would fall to the share of each missionary at the first station.

The second station would include Colaba which would give to each miſsionary at the station more than 10.000 people.

The station at Mahim would embrace several adjoining villages on Bombay & several populous towns on Salsette which are separated from Mahim only by a narrow ferry. Therefore at this station probably not leſs than 15.000 natives would fall to the share of each miſsionary.

At Tannah, should the miſsionaries confine their labours to the people of Salsette, each one would have about 20.000 to his share; but they are leſs compact & more travelling would be neceſsa at this station than at either of the others.

But what gives a great importance to this station is the adjoining continent. The *adjoining* continent, we say because at this place it is not more than a stones throw from Salsette, & a great part of the time the people walk over dry from Tannah to the neighbouring villages on the continent. The facility of passing over to these populous villages of the great Mahratta country, together with the constant intercourse between the people of Tannah & those of the continent would afford many eminent advantages to the missionaries of that station for an extensive diffusion of the Gospel.

Now who can calculate the importance of furnishing these many thousands of our fellow creatures with the preaching of the Gospel! And who will pretend to say that the Gospel can, in any tolerable degree, be preached to them by a less number of missionaries than has now been mentioned?

At home where all the people

are learned in religion, what would a minister think & how would he feel if he had ten– fifteen– twenty– or thirty thousand souls dependent on himself alone for religious instruction & pastoral care! But the burden of such a minister would be as nothing if compared with the burden of that missionary who has allotted to him an equal number of bewildered heathens who know a thousand times less than *nothing* about the religion of the only Saviour of sinners.

But leaving this great number of untaught heathens entirely dependant on a *single missionary* for all their knowledge of the Christian religion still from the preceeding calculation *six* additional missionaries are this moment required for this little corner of the great x neglected vineyard of our crucified Lord!

Nor can we forbear to throw in

here the claims of 13.000 heathens on the Caranjah, an island belonging to the Presidency of Bombay & distant only four or five miles, in the bay between this & the continent. This populous island may be considered as quite accessable to missionaries. The situation would be rather solitary, there being but two or three Europeans on the island. It is an important station & not less than two missionaries are required to occupy it. Let it be remembered that these 13.000 heathens have no kind voice to proclaim among them a Saviours love. Let their spiritual wants be regarded let their cries be heard.

We must say then that eight additional missionaries are immediately wanted, yea indispensably required for this small region. Shall we say that we call for them? No, the spiritual wants & miseries of these thousands &

thousands of immortal, perishing, souls *call* for them. Nay more, the commanding voice of our dear, compassionat Saviour *calls* for them saying "Go ye into *all* the world & preach the Gospel to *every creature*" Then *will* they not come! May we not *expect* them We *will* *pray* & *hope* for them.

"We have been favoured with the following Census of the Islands of Bombay & Colaba taken during the year 1816, which cannot fail of proving interesting to our readers."

Census of the Islands taken 1816

Place	Number of houses	Hindoos	Mahomedans	Parsees	Native Christians	Jews	Total
Colaba —	521	1. 202	248	114	122		1. 686
Within the fort —	1.065	7. 601	1.428	9. 153	144	48	18.374
Native town with out the fort —	11.886	71. 254	23.597	3.288	4,522	719	103.380
The Camonaty village	1.501	4.959	638	52	6		5.655
Mazagon & contiguous villages	1.305	4.248	556	437	1.162		6.403
Parell &. —	1.335	4.035	81	54	1.701		5.871
Mahim, Worley & their dependent villages —	3.173	10.487	1.263	57	3.797	14	15.618
Total	20.786	103.786	27.811	13.155	11.454	781	156.987

"The above statement neither

includes temporary sojourners, or visitors, nor the European & Native troops, nor the British subjects on this island. The number of persons who periodically visit this Presidency for the purposes of trade, may very probably be from sixty to seventy thousand annually. The present census shows an increase of no less than four hundred & fifty houses built on this island since the enumeration by the assessor a few years ago & the result gives something less than eight persons to each family"

Bombay Courier
June 7th 1817

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Bombay Government

[illegible]

78

July '17

Schools at Bombay.

Received, Nov. 17. 1817.

Account of the native schools established by the American Mission in Bombay.

Before we left our native land the Board directed our attention particularly to the rising generation among the Heathen. – Accordingly, as soon as our mission was settled in this place, we began to form plans for the establishment of native schools. But as we had not at first the means of supporting native teachers, we commenced our system by opening a school for teaching the English language to such native youths as might be desirous of qualifying themselves for business & who would be willing to pay something for their instruction. – This school was opened in September 1814 & has been taught principally by ourselves. It has not however as yet answered our expectations in respect either to numbers or the pecuniary advantages which we hoped to derive from it. We found it so difficult to collect any thing from the pupils that we have wholly relinquished the idea & made the school free to all who wish to enjoy its advantages.

Our time is so occupied with the various other concerns of the mission that we cannot pay so much attention to this branch of our school system as we could wish; & this evil is greatly increased by the irregularity of the boys. They cannot be made to be punctual in their attendance. They come dropping in at all times of day as may suit their own convenience & while some are coming others are wishing for leave to go home. Thus either the master must spend the principal part of the day in the school or many of the boys must go without instruction. From these causes the school has suffered very considerably & we think it doubtful whether we shall ever be able to render it flourishing & efficient unless one of our number devotes his principal attention to it or a suitable assistant can be obtained. We are however so sensible of the important advantages that may result from having a number of Heathen youths about us & of imparting daily instruction to them ourselves that we are unwilling to abandon this our first native school. Should we ever be able to realize the prospect which we had at first of bringing this school into a different form to embrace half cast & European children so as to contribute in any considerable degree to the support of the mission we should think it advisable to devote much more time & attention to it. We have not altogether abandoned this hope. —

The avarage number that may be considered as members of this school is twenty. About one hundred native, half cast & Portuguese youths have received instruction in it since it was opened, 2 years & 9 months ago. They have been taught reading spelling & writing in the English language. The principal reading book is the Bible, whh. we explain to the boys daily as they read it. We also teach them some of the most common things in astronomy, geography & history & inculcate moral & religious duties. The Christian system is not *professedly* taught but its principal facts & precepts are learnt indirectly. — The great object which the Heathen boys have in view in coming to us is to learn the English language in order to qualify themselves for mercantile business. Had their parents an idea that they were in danger of being converted to Christianity they would not be willing to send them to us. Indeed we have reason to suppose that the fear of such a consequence deters many from sending their children to this school.

Having given this brief history of our native English school we now proceed to the other schools belonging to the mission, which are under the immediate instruction of native teachers.

It is doubtful whether the imperfect knowledge of English, which many of the natives of this country acquire, is of any service to them further than to enable them the better to manage their worldly business. We can communicate instruction to them in their own language better than in English.

As a general thing the Eng. language can never be made the medium of communicating knowledge to the natives of India. In order to impart useful knowledge to the people at large it is absolutely necessary that schools should be established in which the rising generation may be instructed in their mother tongue. Being fully convinced of the necessity & importance of this measure we proceeded, at as early a period as possible, to establish schools of this description. — Our first *native Mahratta school* was opened at our own house in December 1815 where it has been instructed ever since by a bramhun. We were told at first that we should have to give 25 Rs. ℘. month for a school master. We succeeded however in engaging the man just mentioned at 15 Rs. ℘. month to instruct 30 boys. He was to have in addition 1 Rupee for every 8 boys above thirty. Not long afterward other bramhuns voluntarily offered to teach, under our direction, schools of any extent for 15 R^s. ℘ m. & they would be responsible for the attendance of 80 or 100 boys. We accordingly engaged another bramhun on these terms to open a school in a different part of the town as soon as he should collect 100 boys. In April 1816 he informed us that he had collected the names of 100 boys who were desirous of attending him & the school was accordingly opened. In July following we engaged a third school master of a lower cast who was to be responsible for the attendance of 50 or 60 boys; and in May last we engaged a respectable Jew at 15 R^s. ℘. month to teach a school among the black Jews in this place, who had expressed a desire to have a school among them. The master is responsible for the attendance of 40 boys of the Jew cast, as they are called.

All these schools are entirely free. The masters wages & the rent of the rooms are paid by us.

From the late examinations in April May & June it appeared that since the close of 1815 Eight hundred boys have been admitted into the four schools last mentioned — Two hundred & fifty are now on the lists — One hundred & thirty is the average number of attendants. In some of the schools hardly any now remain who entered at the commencement. There is a constant succession of comers & goers. Those also who remain on our lists are very irregular in their attendance owing to the general irregularity of their habits & the little value which they & their parents set on learning.

We will now speak of the manner in which our schools are taught & superintende and of the kind of instruction that is imparted to the children. Before doing this however it will be proper to make a few brief remarks on the system of school education as it exists at present among the natives of this country.

A system of instruction in its general features very similar to the celebrated system of Bell & Lancaster, prevails & has been handed down from time immemorial among the Hindoos. The following is the general description of a Hindoo school. — The boys are assembled & seated on the ground, under a shed or (as is frequently the case) by the way side, without any covering whatever. Each boy has a piece of board about a foot & a half long & a foot wide, which he covers with dust or sand — he has also a pointed stick to write with. To begin with those who have as yet learnt nothing, they are directed by the master to trace with the pointed stick on the sand board several of the first letters of the alphabet & a boy who has learned to write, is placed beside them to see that it is properly done. They then repeat over & over the letters they have written in order to fix the sounds & ideas of the letters in the mind. In this way they proceed through the whole of the alphabet.

Sometime every day before school is dismissed, all the boys, at the masters direction, rise & stand in a row, each having his hands joined & raised to his breast, exhibiting the appearance of reverence & attention. The monitors then take their position in front of the other boys & commence in a loud voice the repetition of the alphabet making a pause between every two letters, during which pause the whole school simultaneously repeat what the monitors have just dictated. In this way they proceed through the alphabet & all the combinations of the vowels & consonants till the whole is fixed in the memory.

Thus the monitors & sand boards supply the place of books & the writing & repetition of a whole class at once from dictation supersede the necessity of the masters attending separately to each individual.

When in this manner the boys have learned the alphabet & the various combinations of the letters (which amount to about eleven hundred) they then proceed to the arithmetical tables, which are much more extensive & minute than ours. These also are learned in the manner above described viz by first writing them from dictation on the sand board & then repeating them after the monitor. - In the mean time while they are committing these tables to memory they perform a few examples in the simple rules of arithmetic & also in some instances, practice the copying of letters, stories &c. on paper, which they occasionally read to the master. These exercises together with repeating daily after the monitors some miserable & indecent rhymes in praise of their gods & committing to memory some Sangskrit shlokes or verses, of which they know not the meaning, comprise the whole system of school education, as it exists at present among the Hindoos. We speak with more particular reference to that part of the country which has fallen under our immediate notice; but from credible information from different parts of India, we have little hesitation in saying that the above remarks admit of a general applications to the Hindoo schools througout the country.

From these facts it is obvious that, while the Hindoo system of communicating instruction is admirably well adapted to the condition of the people (poor as they are & destitute of printed books) yet the degree of knowledge which a Hindoo youth acquires at school is extremely small - it is in fact but little more than a knowledge of the alphabet & of the mere rudiments of arithmetic. Reading is quite neglected; of orthography, grammar, geography, astronomy & history they learn nothing at all. No wonder therefore that we seldom find even among those who consider themselves as well educated, a man who can read with any tolerable degree of propriety. Nor is it difficult to account for the ridiculous notions which even the better sort of people in this country entertain with respect to things that children among us can comprehend & explain. In their poetical romances, called Poorans the people learn every thing that is absurd & monstrous with respect to history, geography & astronomy. as for instance that the world has existed millions of ages - that the earth is supported on the head of an immense snake & is encompassed with seven seas, one of which is a sea of milk - that the river Ganges comes down from heaven & runs thro a cows mouth — that Rahoo & Catoo two huge demons at regular periods rise up before the sun & moon to contend with them & thus occasion eclipses. These and a thousand other things equally ridiculous are firmly believed even by many of the bramhuns themselves & much more so by the common people.

The avidity with which these monstrous notions respecting the objects & phaenomena of nature are embraced, shews that the human mind cannot & will not remain vacant; if it is not illuminated with truth it will be filled with darkness & error.

With respect to moral & religious instruction all that is learned in a Hindoo school is altogether worse than nothing. Gŭ-nŭ-pŭty, Ha nŭ maun, Sŭ-rŭ swŭ ty, Brŭmha

Visht noo, Mahadeo; these & the names of a hundred other Heathen gods are familiar "as household words" in the mouth of the little Hindoo school boy; but of the One God, who made, upholds & governs all things, who is holy, just & merciful - he hears nothing & knows nothing. Nor is he taught to love & reverence truth, integrity & purity, nor to abhor & shun falsehood, dishonesty and vicious pleasure. The art of getting rupees is all in all with a Hindoo. If his son does but learn at school, what pertains to this art, he is satisfied.

Enough has been said to shew the great want of even common instruction among the natives of this country & the necessity of greatly improving their school system in order to them any tolerable degree of useful knowledge. — We have accordingly endeavored, as fast as was consistent with prudence, to introduce a better system into the schools which we have established. To reform them all at once was impracticable; besides if it could have been done, & a sudden change would probably have excited so much prejudice as to defeat our object. Considerable progress, however has been made in the introduction of improvements & in the removal of objectionable practices.

The daily practice of celebrating the praises of Heathen gods, which we found in the schools at first, has been discountenanced by us; and though we sometimes detect the masters in this practice, yet they do not do it openly in our presence as they did at first; & we have reason to hope that we shall be able shortly to ~~er~~ eradicate this evil wholly from all the schools under our care. — In the mean time we are endeavoring to lead the children & their masters to the knowledge & worship of the true God. The ten commandments, a Christian hymn, some select sentences of scripture & other moral lessons are daily repeated in all our schools in the Mahratta language. The Gospel of Matthew now in the press, will, as soon as it is completed, be put into the hands of all the boys who can read.

It is a principal object with us to teach the rising generation the art of reading & particularly the reading of printed books. Without this the translation and printing of the holy scriptures would be of little avail; for at present reading & especially the reading of printed books is not the practice of the natives of this country. There are but few who think of reading for themselves; if they wish for instruction or amusement they hire another more learned than themselves to read & expound to them; & even then it is done badly enough.

For the want of printed books we have not yet been able to introduce reading into our schools to any great extent. This difficulty will soon be removed. The Gospel of Matthew, divided into chapters & verses will furnish a very convenient reading book by means of which, in the course of a few months, we may teach several hundred boys to read with more ease & propriety than even their masters at present can do. At the same time the portion of scripture will furnish the Heathen youth with a perfect contrast to the silly & corrupt stories, which abou in their own books. Besides reading, writin & arithmetic we hope before long to introd into the schools the rudiments of some o the other useful sciences, usually taugh in our common schools at home; but before this can be done some elementary books must be prepared & printed in the Mahratta language.

With respect to the method of teaching we have hitherto left the masters in the undisturbed possession of their old system & we shall probably find this system ~~the best to~~ with a few trifling alterations the best that can be devised for communicating the rudiments of knowledge to a numerous & poor people.

According to this plan one master can teach as many children as can generally be assembled in one place which on an average will not exceed one hundred.

The wages of the master & month is	P.15.—
Rent of the school room ——	3.—
Allow for books &c. ——	2
Total monthly expense —	20.—

According to this estimate the annual expense of teaching one hundre Heathen children in this place is onl about $120. —

It is deserving of consideration whether it would not be expedient to ere several small & cheap houses for the accommodation of the largest & most central schools. These buildings would for some time to come answer the dou purpose of school houses & meeting houses. As a general thing however it will no doubt be attended with less expence to rent a house or room for the purpose.

Though it will appear by what has been said that our schools are under the immediate care of native masters yet it must not be supposed that the masters are left to teach what they please. We make it a practice to visit each of the schools almost every day & to see that the teachers obey our directions. We also attend to the children more or less ourselves.

It will be obvious from the account we have given of the schools under the direction of this mission that they are on a different footing from the schools belonging to the different missions in Africa. We perceive that our friends at home have fallen into some mistakes on this head. The Heathen children who come to us for instruction have not renounced idolatry nor expressed the least desire of becoming Christians, except in one solitary instance. Their parents would shudder at the idea. There is not probably in this place a single Heathen who would voluntarily give up his child to be educated as a Christian. Some few perhaps who have no cast nor hardly any vestige of any kind of religion left, might, in extrem distress, be induced to part with their children for the sake of saving them from starving. We have never yet obtained but one Hindoo youth to be educated as a Christian & he had lost cast before he came into our hands. He soon became dis-contented on account of having lost his cast & requested permission to leave us that he might seek some other cast among his own countrymen We gave him leave to act according to his own wishes & he left us. —

We still hope however that something may be done in this way & shall use all proper means to collect a Christian school from among the miserable children that are daily seen naked & almost starved in the streets of Bombay. In the mean time we hope that the manner in which we are now applying the money so bountifully furnished as for the education of Heathen children, by the Christian public in America will be satisfactory to them & to the Board. You will see by accounts from Bengal & Tranquebar ~~that~~ & different parts of India that the plan of our schools is the same that is adopted generally by the missionaries in this country. Indeed no other plan can be practiced to any great extent in this country. The natives of Africa seem to be willing to become nominal Christians at once; it is very different however with the natives of India. They are almost without exception as tenacious of their religion as of their lives. - But though the instances of conversion in this country are at present rare, yet the change that is gradually operating in the condition of the people on both sides of the peninsula is highly auspicious to the interest of the Redeemer's kingdom & cannot fail to inspire the animating hope that a brighter day will shortly dawn on this dark land. In this pleasing hope it becomes all the frien of religion & humanity to go on doin with their might whatever their han find to do. — Though we cannot do at once all the good that could be wished, yet enough may be done ev now to warrant still greater exertion than have ever yet been made.

Query. Will it be consistent with the intention of the donors to defray the expense of the Jewish school out of the money remitted to us for the education of Heath children? — The same enquiry may be m with regard to Mahometans & Catholics. These three classes of persons as they are found in Bombay are to all intents

Heathens - that is to say they are unevangelized. The lowest grade of orphan half casts are also of the same description. They mingle with & are lost among the Heathens & Mahometans. We wish to have answers to these enquiries as soon as possible. Our opinion is that all the~~se~~ casts above mentioned ought to be considered as Heathens no relation to the school fund.

Bombay July 7th
1817.

87 July '17

Statement concerning the translating and printing of the scriptures.

For reasons already given in former communications we cannot speak on this subject except in entire confidence. We feel unable to present any thing for publication & must leave the Board to manage the business with the public as their wisdom & prudence shall dictate. - We beg leave to say in this place that we have already seen in the Panoplist a quotation from a former communication of ours on this subject, which will not fail to give offence to many persons in this country.

The time however is probably not far distant when so much caution & reserve will no longer be necessary. The learned in this country & in England are beginning to think & to speak & write with considerable freedom on the subject of Eastern translations. It would not be becoming in us foreigners & strangers, to take the lead in this business. We will quietly & diligently pursue our work & leave it for the next generation to determine the respective merits of our translation & that of Serampore. In the mean time we shall faithfully report to the Board (not to the public) our progress from time to time in the translation & printing of the scriptures.

As we have already stated, we have for these two years past been exercising ourselves in the business of translating into the Mahratta language. We have translated a considerable part of the New Testament & have now acqu ired in some degree the habit of translating. This is the principal advantage however that we expect to derive from what we have hitherto done. — Since the establishment of the press we have set ourselves more directly & methodically to work in the business of translating. We began with the Gospel of Matthew & have proceeded in translating & printing to the 10th chapter. The press keeps pace with the preparation of the copy. We hope to finish Matthew in two months & shall probably take up the Acts of the Apostles next. We do not by any means think that what we are now printing is free from faults. We shall probably be able to make improvements for 20 years to come if our lives should be spared so long. We find, in translating the Bible into an Indian tongue, difficulties, of which no person can have any adequate conception except from experience.

The principal difficulties that we meet with in translating into Mahratta are the following.

1. The Mahratta language like most of the Indian tongues is extremely indefinite. 2. It is destitute of words to express many important ideas of frequent occurrence in the Bible. 3. The grammar & orthography of the language are in a very unsettled state. 4. The want of dictionaries to settle the meaning of doubtful words. 5. There are no standard writers whom we ~~can~~ follow as models in style. – Most of the books are written in poetry & in a style quite out of the reach of the

common people.

To supply the place of grammars & dictionaries we have constantly by us (when engaged in translating) two of the most learned Mahratta bramhuns, that we can obtain. Our method of translating is as follows. — From the Greek Test. with all the helps we can command, we dictate in Mahratta to the bramhuns & they write down word for word what they are directed. When we are in doubt respecting a word we ask them its meaning & request them to shew us by several examples how it is used. On the other hand if they have any doubts respecting the propriety of the sentence they are directed to write, they enquire of us what ideas we wish to communicate - we then explain to them & if they are not satisfied with the sentence they suggest alterations. When we have in this way been over ~~a~~ several chapters with each of the bramhuns separately we then bring both our copies & both the bramhuns together & compare the copies & weigh the opinions of the bramhuns with respect to the points of difference, - in this way we make out a third copy, which, after being revised & corrected, is sent to the press.

We shall not be ambitious of getting on fast - but as it will be necessary to be at the constant expence of maintaining a translating & printing establishment we shall keep constantly at work. Several years must however elapse before the whole of the Testament will be completed if we do our best. In the mean time we shall probably think it best to print some books of the Old Test. & perhaps an abstract of the Bible. Also "small portions of scripture with a few words of explanation" as suggested by Dr Buchanan we think would be highly useful to the people in their present state of ignorance We look to the Board for direction from time to time on these subjects.

We have already printed two scripture tracts, one in Guzerattee & one in Mahratta which we are now distributing. These have been mentioned in former communications

The whole expence of our translating & printing establishment up to the present time, including the original cost of the press & types, you will see by referring to our present & former pecuniary
accounts - amounts to —— Rs. 4130.2.71
our receipts for this department are 4408.3.0
leaving a balance to credit of — 278.0.29

For the ensuing year the expence of this department of the mission will not be far from Two thousand Rupees. -

Bombay July 8th
1817. -

Recd. Nov. 17. -

No. 21.) To the Revd Saml Worcester D.D. Cor. Sec. to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Bombay Decr 15. 1817.

Revd & dear Sir,

Our last communications to you were forwarded by the Cicero, Captn Edes, early in July last. As no opportunity of sending to America direct has since occurred we have delayed our communications for the last Quarter until this time & are now about to transmit them to you by the Fawn, Captn Austin. We received but very few letters by the Fawn & none from yourself; which we impute to the circumstance that when Captn Austin sailed it was uncertain whether he would come to Bombay or not.

When we wrote you last the Gospel of Matthew was in the press. The printing of Matthew was completed some time ago & we now have the pleasure of sending you a copy. — We have since the completion of Matt. struck off 1000 copies of a tract of 16 pp. 8vo which we also send. The second sheet of the Acts of the Apostles is now in the press. We have made arrangements for binding books ourselves, which reduces the expense of binding full one half. We have bound a part of the edition of Matt. & also of the tract & have commenced the distribution of them. A copy of the Gospel has been presented to the Governor, which His Excellency was pleased to accept with kindness & approbation. The translation & printing of the S.S. entire we calculate to continue until the whole shall be completed, should we live so long; but in the mean time we intend to prepare & print, in a series of tracts or numbers, an abridgement of the Bible in the regular order of events. The first number, embracing the history of the period between the creation & the flood, is now ready for the press & will be printed soon. The whole work will make a vol. of 200 or 300 pp. 8vo

The Schools continue to prosper. Sin our last account of the schools, two new ones have bee opened, one of them for outcasts, who have hitherto bee excluded from the means of instruction, as they are no allowed to sit in the same room with persons of any cast. We are obliged to employ a Jew to teach this sch because no Hindoo of cast would teach the outca & no one among themselves was found capable of teaching. — We have now six schools, taught b native masters under our superintendence. The average number of boys who attend from to day in all the schools collectively is abou Two Hundred (200) & about twice that num are on our lists, though they are never all present at once. — A considerable number of the children have learned to read the printed character wi facility; all such have been rewarded with a copy the Gospel, which they are very eager to receive, not from a sense of its intrinsic worth, nor any idea of changing their religion, but because they a proud to have a book which they can read to their parents & friends, an acquisition in this pla of which few comparatively can boast. We find the school boys & their connexions more desir of receiving the Gospel & tracts, which we hav printed, than any other persons. This is on effect of imparting instruction to the young which begins to be immediately felt. And with the blessing of God may we not confidently hope that a great & general change in the moral, religious & intellectual condition & habits of this people may ultimately be effected by means of christian schools & a christian press in connexion with the preaching of the Gospel?

We are filled with admiration at the liberality of our friends & countrymen, who have furnished us so bountifully with the means of supporting & extending our plans for the education of Heathen hildren & youth. As an encouragement to persevere in so benevolent an object the contributors to the Heathen School fund may be informed that by means of their liberality three or four hundred Heathen, Mahometan & Jewish children & youth in his town are daily instructed in reading, writing & rithmetic; & above all that they are instructed in the Holy SS. (in their own tongue) which are able to make them wise to salvation through faith in in Jesus Christ. We have it in contemplation immediately to extend the benefits of instruction by opening schools in the distant parts of this island & n Salsette & to devise & execute all such plans of education s our funds will warrant ~~us~~ & such as we trust will ive satisfaction to our patrons at home & further the eneral object of their wishes. A separate account of ll our receipts & expences on account of the schools s kept & will be forwarded from time to time o the Treasurer of the Board. —

Our preaching to the natives continues much the same
we have described in former communications. We hav
not yet succeeded in collecting a regular congregati
to assemble statedly in one place; nor can we giv
encouraging accounts of any special attention to the g
among the Heathen in this place. They listen & u
general approve, but go away careless & indifferen
& cleave still to their idols. But is not much t
same with the generality of those who profe
call themselves Christians? We hope however that
will not always be thus; for it *would* be discourag
to spend our lives among these Heathens & never s
any of them converted. To Him, with whom is t
residue of the Spirit, must our eyes be directe
until he is pleased to give his blessing.

We have for about five months past ha
meeting in the Fort on thursday evening, wh
we preach to about 20 persons in English. T
renewing of our Eng. preaching was occasioned
the suspension of a thursday evening lecture e
lished by the Revd. Mr Davies, one of the Chapla
who is now gone to England. It was the wi
of a few people that we should keep up the
during Mr D.s absence [and to this we were strongly
urged (tho secretly) by Mr D. himself, who is a
zealous man, or according to the phraseology of
this country & Eng. a *methodist*.]

Since we wrote you last, we have been

visited with afflictions. On the 7th of Sept. Br. Bardwell's infant son was removed by death after a lingering illness of about six weeks, aged 13½ months. — About the 18th ult. Br. Bardwell was seized with an inflammation of the liver, which was so violent as to render his case very critical for several days, until he was brought under the influence of mercury, when the symptoms began to abate; & after undergoing a thorough salivation he is now nearly restored to his former health. We are greatly indebted to Dr. Taylor for his kind & assiduous attention, on this as well as on former occasions of dangerous sickness in our family. We have the greatest cause of thankfulness to the author of all our mercies that Br. B's sickness was not unto death & that the danger was so speedily removed. Had another breach been made in our number, it would have been severely felt by us & we doubt not by the Board. God has ever been merciful in his dealings with this mission. Tho' he has often afflicted us, yet he has never taken his loving kindness utterly away from us. May our spared lives be wholly devoted to his praise. —

When we last heard from Ceylon we received the afflicting intelligence that Br. Warren had had a return of his old complaint of raising blood.

He had gone to Colombo, for the benefit of a better air, but with a doubtful prospect of ever returni to Jaffna. He was composed & comfortable in mind & seemed to be prepared for life or death. We have not heard from him since his departure for Co which was about the   of

We have long been looking for the arri of the four missionaries who were to sail fr home last spring, but have not yet heard of their arrival in this country.

We forward together with this, three letters fro our Ceylon Brethren, which have lain by us sever months for want of an opportunity of sending them without the heavy postage now charged on letters sent by way of England.

We remain Rev.d & dear Sir,

Your most Obed.t

& Humble Serv.ts

G. Hall

S. Newell

H. Bardwell

Rev.d Doctor Worcester

The Revd. Saml. Worcester D.D.
Salem
(Mass.)
U.S.A.

Favored by
Captn. Austen
Ship Fawn

Missionaries Bombay
Dec. 15. 1817.
Recd. April 7. 1818.

No. XXII.

Bombay April 6th 1818.

To the Revd. S. Worcester D. D. Cor. Sec. to
A. Board of Commissioners for for. missions,

Revd. and dear Sir,

Our last communications to you were forwarded about the middle of Dec. last by the Town, Capt. Austin, our kind & much respected friend. Those communications we consider as bringing forward the narative of our mission to the commencement of the present year, upon which we have entered under such circumstances of divine favour as demand our highest praises to the God of our lives & all our mercies.

It is now more than five years since the missionaries of the Board first landed in Bombay, & after many trials & much depressing uncertainty whether our little number of labourers would ever be increased, we have recently been made joyful by the accession of five more to to our little number, who, we trust, will all remain permanently united in the labours of this mission.

Sixteen months ago, the mission consisted of but two persons. Now there are twelve, including two infant children. Surely God has greatly enlarged us, & we would bless his holy name forever.

It was on the 23^d of Feby that the Saco arrived in Bombay. The next morning we had the happiness of meeting our dear friends & fellow servants, Mr. & Mrs Nichols, Mr & Mrs Graves & Miss Thurston. Their voyage had been safe & comfortable & they were all in good health.

The same day one of us waited on the Governor with your letter to him. He received it, & shortly after, on a personal interview, spoke of it, & also of our mission in expressions of his accustomed liberality & kindness; & (seeming to understand from your letter that it was the desire of the Board that the two brethren should join ~~the~~ our mission) he clearly intimated that there would be no objection on the part of the Bombay Government.

The second day after this interview, one of us again waited on his Excellency in company with the brethren Nichols & Graves. They were kindly received by his Excellency, who said that he had that morning written to the Court of Directors in favour of their settlement in Bombay; remarking, at the same time, that the Bengal Government had authority to prohibit their settlement, but that he did not expect such an interferance (with the Bombay Government.) He added that they would be permitted to stay, at least a twelve month, here, & that in the mean time they need not expect any farther communication from him on the subject.

After this second interview with the Governor, we all again consulted on the expediency of both the brethren Nichols & Graves remaining in Bombay.

We saw on the one hand, weighty considerations in favour of br. Mr Graves going to join the brethren at Jaffna according to the intimation contained, in his letter of instructions & in your letter to us. The brethren Richards & Warren being obliged on account of ill health, to leave their stations, (with but little prospect of ever being able to resume their missionary labours, presented a strong argument in favour of br. Groves' going to the help of our dear brethren at that place.

Their expectation of soon having a Printing establishment at Jaffna, together with br. Groves' partial knowledge of the Printing business, afforded another reason why he should go there.

On the other hand, we saw powerful reasons why both the brethren should remain at Bombay. The first arose from the great difficulty & entire uncertainty as to the practicability of other missionaries settling in Bombay, while Jaffna is, at all times, perfectly accessible to missionaries. Again the Governor, without any intimation on our part, has conceived it to be the wish of the Board & of us all, that both the brethren should settle in Bombay. Of this he has not only expressed his own entire approbation, but has also recommended the same to the Court of Directors. This quite exceeded our most sanguine expectations, & was to our minds a clear intimation of the will of God that both the brethren should remain here. (This circum-stance had the more influence on our minds from the consideration that a change of Governors will probably take place in a year or two, & we have no good reason to expect that the next Governor will be so favourable to our object as the present. We also considered that as soon as the Board shall be apprised of the situation of the mission at Jaffna, they will have other missionaries in readiness, & by proceeding immediately & directly to Ceylon, they might join our brethren there within a few months after the time br. Graves would arrive there from Bombay. ~~There were~~ Other circumstances of minor importance were taken into the account.)

After a deliberate consideration of the whole subject, our brethren, as well as ourselves were clearly of the opinion that it was the duty of both of them to remain here, ~~Bombay~~ & we hope & trust that our decision will appear satisfactory to the Board & also to our brethren at Ceylon.

We next proceeded to consider the location of ourselves, & unanimously concluded that three should remain at the station in Bombay - one proceed to Mahim & one to Tanna.

Brother Graves immediately visited Mahim, & felt inclined to settle there, which was perfectly agreeable to the feelings of all. Accordingly Mr. br. & Mrs. Sister Graves proceeded to Mahim on the 9th ult. & are now occupying the house which br. Newell occupied while residing there.

Brother Nichols has chosen Tannah for his station to which he will proceed, after spending some months with us, that he may commence & pursue the study of the Mahratta language, under greater advantages.

The occupying of these two stations we consider as a great & promising ~~progress~~ advancement of our mission. It will give a much wider range to our ~~mission-ary~~ operations, & enable us almost immediately to carry our schooling system to a much greater extent, & also the dissemination of the various productions of ~~the~~ our press; & in a little time, with a divine blessing, it will extend the preaching of the Gospel to a great population who are almost beyond the reach of the establishment at Bombay. In our previous communications we have written you, at large, concerning the great importance of these two stations, & therefore we do not think it necessary to be particular at present.

We feel highly gratified & joyful that these two places are, under such encouraging circumstances, occupied by the missionaries of the Board, & we cannot but believe that the same event will be equally joyous to all the members of the Board.

We would ascribe unfeigned thanksgiving & praise to our most blessed God who has dealt so mercifully with us, & who has shown so many tokens of favour to this mission.

Our dear brethren Nichols & Graves, whose communications, in the present instance, will be distinct from ours, will probably give you many particulars relative to their arrival & settlement here, which we have omitted.

We shall now proceed to give you a general view of our missionary labours during the first quarter of the present year.

1st. Our preaching. This continues the same as when we last wrote. We can now say that for years, we have preached the Gospel to the heathen, but we are constrained to take up the bitter lamentation of the prophet "Who hath believed our report & to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed"! (We know of no one who has been brought to the faith of the Gospel under our preaching, or even made anxious about the salvation of his soul. This severely tries but does not discourage us.) We implore, & O! may all our dear Christian friends at home, daily implore, divine grace that we may faithfully labour & not faint, remembering the blessed promise, that "he that goeth forth bearing precious seed shall doubtless return ~~again~~ with joy, bringing his sheaves with him." Tho' we now see no visable tokens of converting grace (encouragement,) yet we cannot but indulge the pleasing hope, that out of the great number who have so repeatedly heard from our lips, the glad tidings of the Gospel, the hearts of some have been touched, & that the unseen operations of divine truth & grace are now preparing them to turn from death unto life.

A part of the present quarter br. Newell has spent at Mahim, where he preached the gospel to many who never heard it before; but nothing occurred there materially different from what has been observed & noticed relative to our preaching in other parts of the island: tho he thought the people there less open & violent in their opposition to the truth.

The object of a chapel or place for public worship we still keep in view. We have, on thorough enquiry, found it extremely difficult to obtain any building suitable to be converted to this use, or any suitable spot on which to erect a building. Neither can it be done without considerable expence; & as we are informed that the Board, as yet, are unable to make any appropriation of money for a chapel, we shall be compelled to drop this desirable object for the present.

Our preaching in English, both at our own house & at the Thursday evening lecture in the fort, continues much the same as when we last wrote.

2d. Schools. Since we last wrote the number of schools has been increased to eleven. Four of them are on the opposite end of the island, where it can hardly be said there was before any such thing as schooling among the natives. Consequently we found leſs readineſs in the people to avail themselves of the advantages of schooling for their children. This circumstance only rendered it the more desirable that schools should be established among them, & we were much encouraged to find that in leſs than two months about one hundred boys were collected in these four schools with the prospect of an increased number.

The whole number of boys attending all the schools, we estimate at six hundred. Many more are attached to the schools & attend more or leſs. (Many continue in the schools a short time & then leave & others come in their places, so that) Probably (there are, every year,) twice the number mentioned actually belong~~ing~~s to the schools, making in the course of the year (an annual number of) twelve hundred, Jewish, Mahometan, but chiefly heathen boys, instructed in the art of reading, writing, & arithmetic; & what is much more, educated too, in some good degree, in the ~~reading &~~ knowledge of the holy Scriptures & the way of salvation through Jesus Christ. Here is a measure of ſucceſs for exceeding our most flattering anticipations. It animates our hearts, & we cannot but believe that it will be not only satisfactory, but highly animating to our Christian friends at home, by whose noble liberality, these schools are patronised & supported.

In these schools we seem to see a thousand Hindoo hands, at work from year to year, in undermining the fabric of Hindoo idolatry. (tho' no material effects are visible at present) We desire to repeat our expressions of gratitude, first to our most merciful God, who has so exceedingly blessed us & caused our work to prosper; — & also to our dear friends at home, by whose pious liberality, so many of the rising generation in India, are blessed, not only with the rudiments of common learning, but also with the light of the Gospel. And we wish to assure our friends that it is our determination to continue & extend the plan of schooling as far as their liberality & the blessing of God on our own exertions will enable us. The accession of two fellow labourers, occupying the new & very important stations of Mahim & Tanna, will afford new & great facilities for multiplying the number of schools & for superintending them in that manner which will render them most subservient to the great object of diffusing useful ~~lear~~ learning & Christian knowledge in this benighted land.

We have just commenced the printing of of a school book. It differs materially, & that necessarily from our common notions of a school book. The art of spelling as a distinct exercise for children is unknown to the Hindoos, & from the nature of their Alphabet, it seems impracticable to introduce it. Consequently the alphabet in our school book is immediately succeeded by easy lessons in reading & the whole book is designed to inculcate the substance of Christian knowledge, in easy lessons, many of which are almost entirely in the language of Scripture. We have also inserted~~the~~ some unobjectionable extracts from their own books. A considerable part of the book is in the form of question & answer, & will, we think, assist us materially in bringing the schools into a better form of instruction, & enable us at the examinations to judge more accurately of the progress made by the boys.

(We regret that for want of the type figures, we are obliged in this ~~instance~~ edition to omit the arithmetical tables in use in the schools. We hope however to have the means of printing these tables in a short time, & when printed they can afterwards be bound up with the other part of the book.)

3d. Printing. We have just compleated the printing of the acts of the Apostles, have commenced the printing of a school book & expect shortly to commence the printing of Dr. Taylors translation of the Gospel of Matthew in the Mahratta language at the expence of the Bombay Bible Society. The edition is to consist of one thousand copies. While this is in the press, we expect to print more or less of other things.

(We have not yet printed the first number of the series containing an abridged history of the bible, mentioned in our last.)

The portion of the bible which we have selected next to print, is the book of Genesis, but have fixed on no particular time for commencing it.

The greater part of the Guzerattee tract (5.000 copies) which we procured to be printed, has been distributed, The two Mahratta tracts printed by us are very nearly exhausted, & several hundred copies of the Gospel of Matth have also been distributed.

We would gratefully acknowledge the receipt of the English types & other articles pertaining to the printing business, sent to us by the Board on the Jaco. These we trust will add materially to the importance & utility of the establishment.

(We have now presented you with a general view of our missionary concerns & have nothing very material to add.)

It is with much pleasure, (however) that we can inform you that a Guzerattee translation of the Gospel of Matthew, by Dr. Taylor, ~~a~~ is immediately to be printed at one of the presses in in Bombay at the expence of the Bible Society.

The missionaries at Surat, are also making arrangements for a Guzerattee printing establishment there. But, with deep regret, we would mention, that one of their number, the Revd. Mr. Donaldson, who arrived here from Surat a few weeks ago in ill health, died on the 21st ult. This is a solemn voice to us all. O! that we may suitably regard & improve it.

Thro' divine forbearance & mercy, we are now all in good health. (We have before observed that our whole number is twelve, which includes two children, sister Bardwell being delivered of a daughter on on the 2d. of Novr. & sister Hall of a daughter on the 6th. of Jany. The former was given up to God in baptism on the 12th of Decr. & the latter on the 21st. of Feby. Bless the Lord O our souls & forget not all his benefits.)

On the morning of the 26th. Ult. br. Newell was married to Mrs. Thurston.

A few days since a letter was received from br. Richards, dated Columbo the 9th. of March. Tho' it spoke of the health both of br. Warren & br. Richards as a *little* better, it held out nothing very encouraging as to their final recovery. Mysterious are many of the ways of God & it becomes all his creatures to bow in submission to his holy will. While we heartily sympathize with our afflicted brethren, we would rejoice that, thro' the grace of God, they are enabled to possess their souls in peace & to be joyful in their tribulations

Along with this letter you will receive a paper containing a statement of the principal expenses of living at Bombay. We do not send you this as an entire or perfectly accurate statement. But it is sufficiently full & correct to give you a pretty accurate knowledge of the most material articles & expenses of living here.

By this opportunity we forward to you, letters from the brethren at Ceylon.

We have received from you since we last wrote, [illegible] two letters Viz. one by the Saco, dated Sept. 26th. & the other, via Calcutta, dated June 23d. 1817, & which came to hand but a short time since.

We now close our present communication with presenting our grateful acknowledgments to the Board & to yourself, while

We remain,

Revd. and dear Sir,

With affection & respect

Yours

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell

Rev. Messrs Hall, Newell & Bardwell
Bombay April 6. 1818.

Recd. by Malabar Capt. Orne
July 23. 1818.

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester, D. D.
Secretary to the American Board of Commissioners
for Foreign Missions,

Revd. and dear Sir,

We feel obligated to write you, relative to the expenses of living in Bombay, somewhat more minutely than we have before done. We believe it will be gratifying to you to see more of the minutiae of that expence of ours which is defrayed by Christian liberality at home.

We begin with house rent. Houses, built & designed to be occupied by the natives, being in general so small, or so illy constructed, or in such filthy, airless, & unhealthy situations, are by no means fit to be occupied by any body else.

Houses, for the accommodation of Europeans (an epithet applied to all white people) are sufficiently numerous, & indeed they are so numerous that many stand unoccupied from year to year. Still the owners, who are usually natives, hold them at a very high rent, & will suffer them to remain empty for years, rather than rent them out on reasonable terms. When there were but two persons in the mission, we offered 50. Rupees a month, for an old, incommodious house which has stood unoccupied ever since we have been in the place. But the owner would not let us have it for so small a rent.

We give 80 Rup. per month for the house which we now occupy. We all manage to live

in it, & to spare a part of it for a Printing Office,
but not without inconvenience. Our contract for
the house expires in May next. Where we shall
afterwards reside, we have not yet determined.
It is hardly possible for us to obtain a place whi
will accommodate all our concerns. In the first pla
houses to be occupied by Europeans, are not suffi
-ciently near to the native population. And in
the second place, they are built for the accommodati
of but one family, having their rooms large & fe
which is very different from what we want, in orde
that we may all live in one house. And to rend
the case still more difficult, in addition to our
own personal or domestic accommodations, we need
in connection with our dwelling house, accomm
-dations for the Printing & book binding depart-
-ments, & also for schools. These establishments are
of such a nature, that we cannot be frequently
changing our abode without much inconven
-ience & injury to the mission in various respect
A permanent situation therefore seems to be
of very great importance to the interests of our
mission. We have long been endeavouring to
secure such a place, but have not yet succeeded.
The importance of having such a fixed abode
is urgent, & the difficulties of obtaining one
so great, that it has for some time been a quest
with us, whether it would not be for the interest
of the Board & the good of the Mission, to build o
purchase a place. We do not feel decided o
this point. So far as we can ascertain, as a gene
thing, the annual rent of a house is equal
one twentieth part of its value. This is much

as we feel able to say to enable the Board to judge of the expediency of purchasing a house.

Thus far we have been so highly favoured that house rent for us all has been much less than almost any single European family gives. And we have considerable expectation that we can so manage that for several years to come, we may obtain accommodations for nearly all our concerns, for about the same rent that we are now paying. But we may be obliged to go to higher rent. It will be our duty & our pleasure to save the Board as much as we possibly can on this score.

Were we to make a comparison, according to the best of our information & judgment, we should say that house rent, in Bombay, is double what it is at most of the missionary stations, & far more than it is at any other station in India.

Food and Clothing. The following table exhibits the principal articles with their prices as accurate as we can at present estimate them.

	Doll. Cen
Bread per lb.	00. 05
Milk. per quart (from the buffaloe)	00. 07.
Butter per lb	00.[illegible]
Cheese Do Do	00. 50
Ham Do Do	00. 50
Salt beef. Do Do about	00, 12
Salt pork. Do Do Do	00, 12
Fresh beef Do	00. 06
Do. Mutton Do	00, 16
One fowl	00, 25
An egg	00. 01

Potatoes ¼ Cwt.	1. 25
Sugar Do Do	3. 00
Tea per lb	1. 25
Coffee Do Do	0. 25
Flour Do	0 18
A hat	9. 00
A cloth coat	20. 00
A pair of cotton stockings	1. 50
A pair of Europe shoes	5. 00
A pair of sheepskin, Country shoes	0. 50
Good vinegar per Gal	2. 00
Madeira wine, middling quality per Doz	12. 00
Brandy Do Do	13. 00

Many other things of a different discription might be mentioned. For example, merely th cleaning of a watch 4 Doll. Wood cwt. 30 cents. Fruit, besides being vastly inferior, is severa times dearer here than fruit is in Boston. The above, tho far from an entire list, will serve, in a good degree, as a guide in judgi of the expence of food & clothing in Bombay. It ought however to be remarked, that almost the articles of food here are very inferior in th quality, & ~~that the~~ same quantity does not, by any means, afford so much sustinance as the same ~~quantity~~ does in America.

The expense of labour. This is higher in Bombay than in any other part of India or even in America. It is true, that with a few exceptions, the wages of labourers through-out India, are nominally low. Including artists & servants of all discriptions, the wages of an individual, taken in the extremes, are from two to twenty Dollars per Month, tho from three to six Dollars is a much more commonrate. But one man in America will perform as much labour as four or five natives of India & this is the main reason why labour is in fact dearer here than at home.

These remarks, are perhaps, more applicable to domestics, or persons employed about household affairs, than to any other sort of persons

The following table pretty accurately exhibits the compliment of domestics, which an European of any respectability is accustomed to have.

	Doll. Cen.
1. A cook: whose sole business it is to cook such things as are furnished to his hands, deliver them when prepared to other servants who convey them to the table, to clean dishes &c	5. 00
2. A mussaul, or man who trims lamps, cleans shoes, knives & forks &c ———	3. 50
3. A hermaul, a man who sweeps house, cleans furniture, brings water &c ———	3. 50
4. A sepoy, a man who goes on errands, & does a few other trifling things ———	3. 00
5. A horsler, who tends the horse, & usually runs before when his master rides out & holds the horse when he dismounts, for there is no such thing as tying a horse to a post in this country ———	3. 50
6. A havalkhore (a man for the most menial offices ———	1. 50
7. A head man, who in sort has the charge of all the others, who purchases things in the market & is a kind of steward ———	6. 00

Washing for a single person ——— 3. 00

According to this estimate, the expence of servants for each month would be twenty nine Dollars.

The above is rather a scanty compliment of servants & their wages are about a medium.

When a man has a wife & children there are additional servants.

A female for various household affairs —— 8. Doll per

A man or woman to attend each child 3, Doll. 50. Cen

We never attempted nor wished to imitate su an establishment of domestics as this. Our plan has been to do with less than half the number among us all, & to get such as we can at a mu cheaper rate. But we find it extremely perple-ing because it is so contrary to the established custom among Europeans throughout the countr Nothing is more difficult than thus to redu the number of domestics, subvert their long esta-blished usages, & persuade them to serve us i that circumscribed way which we are oblige to enforce. We however succeed to a considerab degree, but not so far as to leave our expence on this score so low as they would be in Boston or in any other part of India besides Bomb As a general remark, every thing is much dea here than it is, for instance, at Calcutta. The perso a servant, for which we here pay not less than 3 Doll. per month, receives not more than 2. Dollars.

Thus the first expense concerning servants is their wages. But this is not all. The manner in which cooking is done here occasions further expence. The kitchen is always in a building separate from the dwelling house. Consequently the servants have the greatest opportunities to pilfer & to return in a reduced quantity, whatever provisions are given in charge to them & every opportunity of this kind they seem always disposed to improve to the utmost. In this way much is lost or which is the same thing, much additional expense is incurred.

Again, in defiance of the utmost pre-caution, the servants will defraud in every article they purchase for us & this amounts to a considerable every month.

Besides all this they are always ready to lay their thieving hand on whatever is left exposed within their reach.

Conveyance. We have made some use of a horse & chaise, but more generally we have used a palankeen. First the expence of a horse & chaise. A secondhanded, serviceable horse & chaise may be purchased for about 300 Dollars. The monthly expence of keeping the horse including the horsekeepers wages, & exclusive of the wear of the chaise, harness &c, would be about 10 Dollars. This is an expence, exclusive of the original purchase, which a missionary in Bombay, with our means cannot defray, unless he has private resources for his assistance. At the same time this is a kind of conveyance very necessary for the preservation of health, especially that of the females, whose health is absolutely hazarded without exercise in some such way. This difficulty is severely felt & we know not how to surmount it.

The expense of conveyance ~~by~~ palankeen.
This need not be a constant expence like that of

a horse & chaise, for a palankeen may be called any day as occasion may require. The pay of a palenkeen & four bearers is fixed at 75 cents a day. For this they are obliged, if required, to carry a man about two miles out & back again. In proportion as the distance is increased, the number of bearers must also be increased; each man receiving 12 cents a day & if he is kept over night, or from early in the morning till late at night, he is allowed six cents more for food.

To go from Bombay to Salsette about 20 miles & return the next day costs about seven dollars.

This expense in traveling forms a great embarrassment in our work. It is very important that we should itinerate on the distant parts of Bomb & on Salsette, & that we should multiply the schools far & near. We feel as tho we ought & must do it, but as yet we have fixed on no method of co -veyance, & for this single reason, much has been left undone which might, otherwise have been accomplished.

Account of Mission Expen
by Messrs. Hall & Newell
Rec'd. July 23. 1818.

No 23d.

Bombay July 13th. 1818.

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester D.D. Corresponding Secretary to the A. B. C. F. Missions.

Revd. and Dear Sir,

Since our last of April the 6th. forwarded by the Malabar, Capt. Orne, we have received yours of Dec. 8th. 1817. together with communications from Mr. Evarts, sent by the Cicero, Capt. Edes.

As our last communications were so full, & as nothing particularly interesting has occured among us since, we have but little to write.

The business of the mission in its several departments, still proceeds in the same train. We have thought it expedient to suspend our services at the Thursday evening lecture, in the Fort, principally on account of the difficulty of attending at such a distance, during the rains; but we expect to resume them at the close of the rains. The rains also, unavoidably interrupt, in some degree our intercourse with the natives.

We have now twelve schools, one of which has been recently opened, & is in the Guzerattee language. The school book, which we have printed, has been introduced into the schools & promises to be very useful. We are now printing the Hindoo Arethmetical tables, which will render the book far more interesting & useful.

We have printed the first number in the series of the Scripture history, which we have before mentioned. It is now, in part bound & ready for distribution.

The edition of the tract of sixteen pages, entitled *Swergia-punt* or the heavenly way having been exhausted, we have thought it expedient to print a second edition of 1000 copies, which has just been compleated.

We are now preparing & expect soon to print a small book of English & Mahratta. The book will be entitled "An easy & expeditious me~~ans~~thod of acquiring a knowledge of the English language, which is designed for the benefit of those natives in this country, who wish to ~~acquire~~ study the English language & the sciences." It will also be a great assistance to those who wish to acquire the Mahratta language. We think that it will in several ways subserve the object of Christian instruction, & hope that the sale of it will, in part, defray the expence of printing it.

The printing of Matthews Gospel for the Bib. Soc.

has not yet been compleated. A delay has been occasioned by the copy's not being ready.

We have also printed 1200 copies of our Saviours sermon on the mount. These are for distribution as tracts, & were only so many copies struck off for ourselves, in addition to 500 copies of the same which we were employed to print, as a school book, for the school Society here. The additional labour & expence were therefore very trifling.

Since we last wrote, we have removed to another situation, which is equally near ~~contiguous to~~ the principal population of natives. It affords good accommodations for the printing & book binding business, & tolerable accommodations for three families, which could not be had at the house we before occupied. The situation is also accounted more healthy. We have accommodations also for one of the native schools. For all these accommodations we pay 100 Rups per month, which is thought *very* reasonable.

Our last communications contained an account the arrival of the brethren Nichols & Graves — their decision in favour of their settlement at this place — & also br. Graves's choice of Mahim, & br. Nichols choice of Tannah, as their respective stations. Brother Graves has been about four months at his station, engaged almost exclusively in acquiring the language. Four of the schools are under his immediate inspection, & are occasionally visited by one or other of the brethren from Bombay.

Brother Nichols, thinking that he might acquire the language faster by remaining a few months at this station, has not yet proceeded to Tannah; but probably will by the close of the monsoon or before. No schools can be established in that region, nor any considerable distribution of tracts &c untill a missionary is stationed there.

At our last Quarterly meeting the five brethren being present, we made several arrangements, which it may be interesting to you to know. The meeting, as usual being opened by prayer, we began with the enquiry "In what relation shall we all stand to each other?

We deliberated and

Voted 1st That we all be united as one church, & as an association of ministers of Christ.

2d That we all consider ourselves as constituting but one mission, & that all matters in which the mission is concerned, be managed agreeably to the direction of the Board on this subject at their annual meeting in Sept 1815.

4. That the sabbath nearest the first day of the month be the day in each Quarter for our communion.

5. That each brother receive his pecuniary supplies either monthly or Quarterly as he may find most convenient."

The latest communications from our brethren at Ceylon were of an afflictive nature. The brethren Richards & Warren had embarked from Columbo for the Cape of Good Hope. They sailed with the prospect that br. Richards, would be benefited, if not entirely restored to health by the voyage, tho' with but little prospect that br. Warren would survive the voyage. [The other members of that mission were in their usual heath. There was however such an unusual degree of sickness among the other missionaries in that region that fourteen of their number were unable to pursue their missionary labours.] In our last we mentioned the death of Mr. Donaldson a missionary from the London Society stationed at Surat. The mortality among missionaries in this country however, for the last six or seven years, appears not to have been so great as it was in several preceding years. Still we would consider the the sickness & mortality among missionaries at other stations, & the repeated illness more or less severe, of different members of this mission, as a continual admonition to to us, to do with our might whatever our hand finds to do, while God, in his distinguishing mercy is granting us life & health; & to stand constantly prepared to render up an account of our stewardship whenever in his providence, he shall see fit to call us away from our mortal labours. O that we may receive grace to obey the admonition & to be found faithful to our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ.

While we bewail the sickness & death of mission here & there, among the heathen, we rejoice that others are sent, not only to fill up their places, but to augment their number. Sometime since we were informed that Mr. Adams, a Baptist missionary, was on his way on his way from Calcutt to Surat the place of his destination. We have also very recently learnt, that six missionaries from the Lon. Soc. are on their way to the East, two of them being destined for Madagascar & the other four for Malacca. Four missionaries from the Church Mis. Soc. are also expected shortly to arrive at Columbo.

Whenever the arrival of a few fellow missionaries strengthens our feeble ranks & gladdens our hearts; but, ~~it~~ at the same time it leads us to a mournful contemplation of the many more, who are demanded by the cry of the still neglected & perishing millions; & whose demand too is urged by every consideration of their present degradation & wretchedness, & of their future, eternal, ~~& certain~~ ruin, unless many, many more missionaries are speedily sent to them with the word of life. O how long must we sigh over the neglected fields which are already white to the harvest! How long shall we be constrained to take up the lamentation – "The harvest is great but the labourers are few"! Who that has the heart of a Christian can forbear earnestly & daily to pray the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth more labourers into his harvest, at the same time attesting the sincerity of his prayers by the constancy & energy of his exertions to increase the number of labourers!

We can relate to you no work of saving grace among the people with whom we labour, nor do we know that any special success has recently attended the means of Christian instruction at other missionary stations in India. We ~~have~~ lately ~~heard~~ have lately heard of two more Boodhist priests at Columbo, who have openly renounced idolatry & embraced Christianity; & also of some small success in other places.

Thô the Gospel is at present attended with so little success in this country, yet it is animating to consider that the number of missionaries is, from time to time, increasing; — that there are thousands in this heathen land who repeatedly hear the Gospel message from the lips of Christ's ministers; — that there are schools, in which some thousands of heathen children are instructed more or less fully in the doctrines of Christianity; — & that there are thousands besides, who read & learn more or leſs of the word of life, by means of the printed Scriptures & religious tracts. These various means of Christian instruction are progreſsive, & are daily makeing a more extensive & deeper impreſsion on the minds of the people, so that we are encouraged in the hope, that by & by there will be an abundant harvest. For this would we submiſsively wait; — & for this would we desire faithfully to labour, according to the means with which we are furnished, & the grace of God bestowed upon us. And here would we acknowledge with gratitude & praise to the ever bleſsed Fountain of all grace, that no small part of encouragement arises from a consideration of the many prayers, which are daily presented to God on our behalf, by our dear Christian friends & brethren in our native land, & which we hope & trust will not only be continued but increased.

And now, Dear Sir, would we offer to yourself, & thro' you to all our beloved patrons, our Christian salutation, Subscribing ourselves, with love & esteem — Your brethren

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

To the Revd. S. Worcester D.D.
Cor. Sec. to the A. B.
C. F. Miſsions

July 13. 1818. —

Rec.d Feb. 4. 1819.

Dec. 31. 1818.

To the Revd. Samuel Worcester, D.D. Corresponding Secretary to the A. Board of Com. for F. Missions,

Revd. and dear Sir,

By the close of another year, & by the period for transmitting our joint communications to the Board, we are now called to the pleasing duty of addressing you, & thro' you our beloved patrons in our native land. A greater length of time than usual has now elapsed since we last addressed you, owing to the increase of our number, which renders it less convenient for us all to meet for consultation about our joint communication, & for executing them.

Our last letter to you was dated July 13th 1818 & forwarded by Capt. ~~Orrex~~ Edes of the ~~Malabar~~ Cicero. In that communication, we acknowledged the receipt of yours of Dec. 8th 1817, & one from Mr. Evarts, both sent by the Cicero Capt. Edes. Since then we have received no communications from ny member of the Board, with the exception of a tter from Mr. Evarts, written at New York & forwarded by the Braganza Capt. Newcomb. In Augt. e learnt, with much regret, that what was sent r us (Viz. three packages containing books, pamphlets, & a lf Vol. of Rees Encyclopedia) on the Dromo, were lost, e vessel on which they were sent from Calcutta, being recked on her passage to Bombay.

Through divine mercy, we are all well at present.

But since the ~~& with one exception, we have all uniformly been blessed with a good degree of health & strength ever since the~~ date of our last communications, we have been visited with sickness ~~The exception alluded was the sickness of~~ Br. Nichols. In the latter part of Oct. he was visited with a severe billious attack, & was broug so low that his life was almost despaired of. But it pleased God, in his sovereign mercy, to raise him up from the brink of the grave, & to restore him speedily to his accustomed health & strength that, as we trust, he may live & accomplish the work of an evangelist among the heathen. May the God of all mercy & grace grant that our forfeited, yet spared lives may be sacredly devote to his service & glory!

While entering upon the detail of our missionary operations we cannot forbear expressing ou regret, that the period since our last communicat furnishes so few incidents worthy of any particular rec

1. Our preaching. For some time past we have held no pub exercises in English except at our own house on sabbath mornin when a few persons usually attend with us.

We continue our method of daily going about am the heathen for the purpose of preaching Christ to th in a manner more or less public as we may have opportu at the same time distributing books to such as may seem d -ous & able to read them. (Br. Bardwell's attainments the Mahratta language, have for some time past ~~exabl~~ enabled him to take a part in this important & pleasing branch of our missionary labours. Therefore,

neral thing, every afternoon, three of us are going about
engaged in the instruction of the people, either in the
large town of Bombay, or in its adjoining villages. And
about six miles from this is br. Graves's station. He also has
acquired so much knowledge of the language as to be able,
in some good degree, to impart Christian instruction, by
the superintendance of schools, by the distribution of books,
& also by addresses to the people. Mr. Nichols, tho' somewhat
etarded by his sickness, has made similar attainments in
the language, so that he is now able, by the same
methods, to do something in the work of diffusing
Christian knowledge. He proceeded, on the 27th. of October
to Tannah the place selected for his station, where he
oon became settled much to his satisfaction & encouragement;
& immediately commenced his missionary operations, so far as
his attainments in the language & his incipient residence
in the place enabled him. It will, no doubt, be
grateful to the feelings of the Board to reflect that
five of their missionaries in the same region & the
ame language, are now daily & actively engaged in the use
of means both direct & indirect for the conversion of the heathen.

The field of our labours has been enlarged in
ther respects. In Oct. br. Newell visited Caranjar an island
the harbour of Bombay containing about 10.000 inhabitants mostly
ndoos. He visited the principal villages on the island, preached to
mbers of the people, & distributed 600 books: & after his
rn as many more were sent there for distribution
In the same month, br. Hall visited the district of Choul,
lace situated on the coast 25. or 30 miles to the South of Bombay.
i was a place of great importance under the Portuguese Gov
rnment, & the stupendous ruins of their fortifications, their
lesiastical, & other public buildings, strikingly evince the
lence & power which that government once held there.

But so complete has been their fall, that not so many 200 Catholics are now to be found in that region.

In the district of Choul, not more than six miles in length, there may be about 20.000 inhabitants. Br Hall visited the principal towns & villages, preached to, & conversed with, large numbers of people, & distributed ab 200 books, & soon after his return, sent more than 40 there for distribution.

Br. Hall found, in Choul about 45 Jewish fa -lies, apparently in a state of great indigence & degradation They have no synagogue, but perform their religious se -rvices in a private house.

About eight months ago this place was in the hands of the Mahratta king, but is now an Engl possession, & may be considered as accessable to missionari How desirable that a missionary should be stationed there to impart the word of life to the tens of thousands of heathe who are all within five or six miles of the landing place!

About the same time Br. Newell visite Bankote an English possession about 60 miles to the south of Bombay. He also went into some of the neigh -ing towns, preached to the people, & distributed about 300 boo

During the present month Br. Hall has visited Callia a large town on the continent about 15 miles to the east of Tannah; & also Basseen, another large town the coast about 30 miles to the north of Bomb In those places he imparted instruction to a larg number of people & distributed more than 500 boo

Our experience of this mode of labouring has led estimate more highly the importance of itinerating ~~[illegible]~~ exten sively ~~[illegible]~~ for the double purpose of preaching & distributing scriptures & tracts. And we indulge the pleasing hope that th as helped us thus far, will enable us to go on, extending ur labours farther & farther; & we would rest assured that r labours will not be in vain in the Lord; (tho' as yet we have not the happiness of seeing the Gospel made effectual unto salvation among the people to whom we have been sent.

In the expectation that remittances would soon be made for the purpose of providing a place for publi worship, we have recently made farther enquiries relative to the subject. Tho' there are difficulties in our way, we shall hope, when furnished with the pecuniary means, to procure, in some way a suitable building for this very desirable object.

2d. Schools. They were eleven in number when we last wrote. We have now fourteen on the island of Bombay, & two at Choul the place which r. Hall visited some time since.

For various reasons we thought it desirable to establish schools on the continent. Schools being established in the large towns there, the superintendance of them must open to us an extensive intercourse with the people, & afford new & important facilities for diffusing Christian knowledge in other ways in addition to what would be taught in the schools.

With respect to Choul the circumstances were very favourable. t the time brother Hall visited the place, it was said ~~that~~ there was ot then a single school in operation. The people, understanding at we had it in contemplation to establish charity schools, favoured object, & several persons requested to be employed as teachers. Jew, who has been employed as teacher of the Jewish school Bombay, was from Choul, & was willing to return & teach a school there. We had found him to be a well qualified & faithful schoolmaster. Accordingly about the middle of the last month, he was sent t Choul with directions to open one school in the large town of Rewadunda, & to employ one man to teach another school in a neighbouring villag The first school was expected to embrace the Jewi children & more or less children of other description Forty boys have already joined this school, 30 of whom are Jews, & the number is increasi The other school has ~~increasing~~ 25 boys which nu-ber is also increasing. In the compass of five or six miles there are other populous villages whe schools are equally needed, & where, as we are informed, there are boys in readiness for fo more schools.

We some time since concluded to establi at least one school on the island of Caranj which was visited some time since by Br. Newe but it has not yet been commenced. We h that before long, we shall see flourishing scho both here & at Choul. But we should much r rejoice to see a missionary at each of those station to give greater effect to the schools, & to teach risen, as well as the rising, generation the word eternal life. Each would have an ample fiel equal to his utmost exertions; & we cannot forbear to raise our supplicating voice in behalf of these still neglected, perishing thousands; & to entreat that ere long they may be furnished with spiritual teachers to guide them into the right ways of the Lord.

As yet no schools have been established on the large island of Salsette. Our attention has long been directed to this important region. It is now but a short time since br. Nichols became settled at Tannah, & he has not yet made any arrangements for schools there, but we anticipate the early establishment of several. *

A large part of the population of this island on its south western shores, & so near to Mahim where br. Graves is stationed, that he could easily superintend schools if established there.

The large towns of Callian & Bassein, visited by br. ll, present additional openings for the establishment schools; & so do other towns less distant from Bombay. cannot speak with precision as to the extent to which schools might be carried, but we are sure that they might be very greatly extended; & we feel ry desirous ~~that~~ this should be done. Yes, we re than ever desire it, for our farther experience observation have only served the more deeply to

We [illegible]

convince us of the eminent importance of such schools,
& of their powerful agency in the diffusion of Christian
knowledge.

With the hope & confidence that the benevolen
Christian public, will cheerfully continue to furnis
the requisite means for continuing & extending
these schools, we would submit a few addition
remarks concerning them.

1st With respect to the actual expense of the schools.
As a general rule we give the teachers at the
rate of 20. Rup. per month for 100 boys, & from o
to three Rupees a month for the rent of a school
room. Allowing on an average 50 boys to a
school, & 2. R. for rent, the monthly expend
for teaching 100 boys is 24 R. or about 11. Doll
From this statement, any one may judge
with sufficient accuracy as to the actual expen
of that plan of schooling which we have adopte
& which we wish to extend.

2. As a motive to encourage the patronage
this schooling system, we would briefly state wh
is taught in the schools, tho' it will be in par
a repetition of what we have before communicat

As a thing of course, the children are taught in
reading, writing, & arithmatic, in their own langu
Special pains are taken to bring them for

in reading, an exercise greatly undervalued & very little encouraged in their own schools. Besides, as the schools are chiefly designed for the poor who do not think themselves able to provide instruction for their children, by means of them large numbers are instructed in the art of reading &c. who otherwise would never be able to read, & consequently in no apacity to be benefited by the perusals of the scriptures if given to them.

To increase the proportion of people in a community who are furnished with the art of reading, writing, & arithmetic, is to raise that community in the ale of intellectual being; & as Charity Schools for the education of the poor & destitute obviously effect his, they certainly claim the approbation & patronage of every friend of humanity. But this is by no means the chief motive. It will be remembered hat these schools are filled with heathen children, ho in a few years are, in no small degree, to give a haracter to the community to which they belong. In these schools these heathen youth, in addition to the rdinary branches of learning, are taught the fundamental principles of Christianity. Instead of heathen bles, the very first thing put into their hands to read, the pure word of God, which is able to make them ise unto salvation thro' faith in Jesus Christ. Such rtions are selected for them, as are best calculated rstore their tender minds with divine knowledge.

The most important moral precepts are enforced upon their hearts. They commit to memory the Decalogue & form of prayer. [¶ Thus are these heathen children daily employed. Is not this simple statement enough?- Ma -can the disciples of Jesus - can the friends of mankin withhold their silver & gold, so long as there is a call for another such school among the heathen If more argument were necessary, much more might be said. But we must forbear to amplify. W would only add that this ~~mode~~ method of schooling has so far exceeded our most sanguine anticipations. We fin no obstacle to the multiplying of our schools; & ~~we fin~~ none ~~no obstacle~~ in our way of teaching in them ~~schools~~ whate we please. If we only had time, we might visit & catechise each school every day; & in some respects, we a under as great advantages for imparting a religious ed -cation to these heathen children, as tho' they were brou up in our families. We are therefore earnest in pleading for these schools, that they may not onl continue to be supported, but that they may be greatly extended. [¶ At the same time would we desi to acknowledge with unfeigned gratitude, that libe patronage, which the Christian public in our nativ land have hitherto extended to the various ob jects of our mission, & which we hope never to forfeit.

(3.) Printing. Since our last communications, w have printed nearly half of the Gospel of Matt for the Bible society, & expect to proceed immediately to the completion of it. We have printed also a school book containing the arithmeticals tables of the Hindoos — a second edition of a tract called The way to heaven. The first edition of 1000 copies was expended; & so is the second edition of 1000 also exhausted. The book of English & Mahratta mentioned in our last, is just compleated, & in a few days will be offered for sale. We hope there will be some profit to the Board from the sale of this book.

At our last Quarterly meeting we agreed to have printed a translation of the tract, The heavenly way, in the Guzerattee language, & it is now about ready for the press. — We expect before a long time to commence printing the book of Genesis & also to print several tracts.

The demand for books has been greatly increased during the last four or five months. A large number has been distributed, & some of them have been sent to a considerable distance on the continent. A few copies of the reading school book were sent some months since ~~[illegible]~~ to a large town about 20 miles to the east of Bankote & were so highly approved that they were immediately introduced into the principal school there, & a further supply was requested thro' an European Gentleman residing there: The supply desired has since been forwarded. A number of gospels & copies of the Acts & tracts were distributed in the same place thro' the same gentleman. He also remarked concerning a copy of Matt. & Acts bound together, that an officiating brahmin of the principal temple in that place, asked for it, it was given him on condition that it should be publickly deposited in the temple for the use of all that might wish to read it. On th condition it was received, & the gentleman ha ascertained that it was accordingly deposited & actually read.

We have now given a general view of ou missionary operations to the present time. While w regret that we cannot send you the joyful tiding of wandering souls gathered into the fold of Chri thro' our ministry, we think we have great oc -sion to bless God who has enabled us to do so much for the diffusion of divine knowledge in this heathen land, & we would indulge th consoling hope that the precious seed which h already been sown, & which is daily spreading m widely around us, will not be suffered to peri but will, in due time, be made to sprin up & bring forth fruit to the glory of God to the salvation of some of this heathen people.

Nothing very special relative to missionary operations in this country has recently come to ou knowledge. Some time since a communication wa received, thro' the missionaries at Surat from M

Meade a missionary from the Lon. Soc. in Travancore. In that communication Mr. Meade says that "Things re very encouraging — that many, many are embracing Christianity."

(In our last, we mentioned the death of Mr. Donaldson, a missionary from the Lon. Soc. who died soon after his arrival in the country. We have now one more to add to the list of departed missionaries. Mr. May, a missionary from the Lon. Soc. stationed at Chinsura, in Bengal, & so extensively useful in the management of native schools, died some months since at Calcutta.

We have received nothing from our brethren in Ceylon of a later date, than their mmunications forwarded to you a few days since y the Braganza Capt. Newcomb. We rejoice in ll the encouragement & success of those brethren, & are ow waiting with much anxiety to hear from br. Richards & Warren who have gone to the Cape f Good Hope.

It also affords us great joy to hear of the exertions hich are making for the salvation of the poor savages, & of all the success with which God is pleased to crown ose exertions; & also to hear of the great variety of plans & exertions now going forward in our native land for the enlargement of Zion. May God increase them an hundred fold, & crown every exertion with abundant succ

Revd. and dear Sir, we now conclude, by offering our affectionate salutations to You, & thro' You to the Board, renewedly commending ourselves to the Christian remembrance & continued prayers of all. While we remain

Your brethren & fellow

Servants in the Lord

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves

Bombay
December 31st. 1818.

P. S. Since the date of this letter a note dat
Jan. 8th. has been received from br. Nichols in w
he writes "I have established a school with fa
-able prospects in Tannah, & also one at Culle
which I intend soon to visit. I have had rep
converse with a brahmun from Bassein
[illegible]
received, thro' the missionaries at Surat from M

& expect him in a few days to go there & commence a school — I am much encouraged with the prospect of schools in other places in this quarter."

from M

March '19

We here append to our present com-
munications, a vote which we unanimously
passed at our Quarterly meeting in October.
When this vote was passed, it was our intention
o have conversed further relative to the
ubject at the succeeding Quarterly meeting &
hen to have drawn up some observations
o accompany the vote to you. We were
owever unavoidably prevented from meeting
ll of us as we hoped & consequently no further
onsultation has been held on the subject. Our
emarks therefore upon this subject must
e deferred untill we can all come together
o deliberate upon it. In the mean time
e deem it our duty to make you
cquainted with the provisional regulation
hich we have made:

"Voted; that in the case of the death of
ny missionary brother, at this station, his

widow, untill the Board direct on the subject, shall, on her own account for her own support, draw seventy five rupees pe month, & if she have a child or children, she shall draw monthly for each child what is received for the support of other children in the mission of the same age & in the same circumstances. — moreover she shall not, without her own free consent, be distur in the occupancy of such apartments in the missionary premises, as were occupied by her previously to the death of her husband & if other premises be taken for the purpose of the mission, she shall be entitled to her share in the accommodations, or to an equitable allowance for the purpose of procuring accommodations else where."

P.S. The Jubilee letter was draw up in haste & circumstances w

uch that we could not
all consult on the subject togeth
& the vote was not brought
forward; &, since the draft of the
letter was first presented, we have
had no general consultation
on the subject. I suppose that it is
the expectation of all, that
it should be communicated
in some form tho' I wish to
be considered as individually
responsible for the remarks that
preceed the vote, - & think
that if spared I shall make
hereafter a private communication
for my own satisfaction, whatever
we may be disposed unitedly to
ommunicate to you about it
I but yesterday returned from
tour of ten days on the continent
t was very gratifying to me & I hope
ill be blessed to the furtherance of
hrist's cause. But it is more

tle in the evening, & I have not yet written a word for America & Capt. Orne is to sail tomorrow so that I shall not attempt to write any thing by this opportunity.

I remain

Dear Sir

with great affection your

Yours G. Hal

Bombay

March 5. 1819

Missionaries. Bombay
Dec. 1818 — March 5. 1819.
— — — — —
Rec'd by Malabar Capt. Orne.
July 3. 1819.

No. 25.

Bombay Aug. 18. 1819.—

Rev. S. Worcester D.D. Cor. Sec. A. Board of Com. for For. Mi

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Although more than half a year has elapsed since we unitedly addressed our beloved Patrons, yet we have occasion to regret that, even now, our communication must be so void of interest. But we are bound to review & record the past, that we may profit in time to come.

In March last we first heard the mournful intelligence of Br. Warren's death, at the Cape of G. Hope, on the eleventh of Aug. 1818. This dispensation, to us dark & afflictive, seems likely to be followed by another equally so, the departure of Br. Richards also. It becomes us to mourn, but may we be silent & know that He who orders these & all other trials is still the best Friend of the cause He seems to bereave. On the 30th of June last, God was pleased ~~again~~ to afflict Br. & Sist. Bardwell in the removal of their second dear child Lucy Richmond by death. And the same bitter cup has recently been given, in unerring Providence, to Br. & Sr. Hall. Their dear Elizabeth was taken from them, on the 15 inst. These trying dispensations, we know should be, & we trust they have been a means of impressing us with a sense of our own frailty & the importance of diligence in our work. And these admonitions are enforsed also, by the still prevailing mortality among the subjects of our labor. Many, to whom we have declared the way of salvation, but who gave us no evidence of faith, are gone & going beyond the reach of instruction & admonition. Oh may we learn, more effectually, that our opportunities to instruct & admonish, at longest must be short. We have reason for particular gratitude that in such a season of sickness & death our own lives have not only been spared, but our labors have been, but in a very small degree, interrupted by ill health. Sist. Nichols however, has been dangerously ill, but in much mercy, she is still spared & recovering. The rest of us are all in comfortable health.

We are also called upon to acknowledge Divine goodness in the increase of our number. Br. & Sr. Nichols were blessed with a son on the 24th of Jan. last. Br. & Sist. G. with the same on the 9th of Feb. – Br. & Sr. Newell with a daughter on the 21st of the same month & Br. & Sr. Bardwell with a son on the 14th of April. Brs. Nichols' & G's sons were consecrated to God, in Baptism, on the 4th of April. The former named Daniel & the latter Allen Lee. Br. Bardwell's was dedicated on the 23 of May & named Horatio Furbush & Br. Newell's child, is called Harriet.

We will here take the liberty of saying a word in relation to widows & orphans, liable to be left in this mission. At our quarterly meeting in Oct. last, feeling it more suitable then to act on the subject, than ~~after~~ such an afflictive providence as the death of any Brother; we voted "that should the event occur, the widow, until the Board direct on the subject, shall draw for her support a certain sum monthly, & if she have a child or children, she shall draw monthly, for each child, what is drawn for the support of other children in the mission of the same age & in the same circumstances; & also that she shall not, without her own free consent, be removed from the occupancy of such premises as she held previously to her husband's death, & if other premises are taken by the mission, she shall be entitled to her share of the accommodations, or to an equitable allowance for the procurement of accommodations elsewhere". Though we have no reason to doubt the care of the Board for us & ours, yet it would be a gratification to know what provision may be expected for widows & orphans. We therefore communicate the above vote, hoping to learn the will of our Patrons on the subject. The return also of widows & orphans is a subject which we think deserves a particular consideration. We are aware that circumstances may be very various yet some general principles & rules on these particulars, might be a comfort to the dying & a great assistance to survivors.

As to preaching we continue our daily practice of going out among the people & addressing them as ~~circumstances~~ afford opportunity, but a righteous Providence still denies the converting influences of the Divine Spirit. Though we endeavor to feel & express, in some measure, the weighty nature of the truths we deliver, yet we speak in a free colloquial way; therefore we do not usually fail of having attention. And we are under peculiarly favorable circumstances to know how we are understood or misunderstood by the people, & so to learn the state of their minds & what addresses will be most likely to affect them. By this practice, we are indeed liable to suffer & we do suffer many hard speeches & hear even blasphemies of a dreadful kind, extremely trying to our patience, yet we would make it our endeavor to cultivate a spirit of meekness: And we sometimes hear concessions from the heathen, in favor of the truth, much to our encouragement. But notwithstanding the peculiar advantages attending our present method of preaching & we would never wish to diminish this kind of labor, yet we know it is extremely desirable to collect the people, if possible

2 Sheet

into regular assemblies, where we should have fewer interruptions & more to hear at once. And we will endeavor, in each branch of the mission, to accomplish this very desirable end as God shall give us discretion & ability.

Since our last communication, we have performed very little itinerating labor; but we hope, with the close of the present rains to commence it somewhat more extensively.

There is cause for unfeigned gratitude that we have been enabled to communicate so much truth to so great numbers. Yet we are guilty of many deficiencies in every branch of our duty & have reason to be humbled for them all, but especially, that we are so wanting as to a deep sense of spiritual things, while attempting to exhibit their importance to others. And perhaps we may be guilty of some more definite error. We seem now particularly called to inquiry & selfexamination as to what may be the cause on our part, why a single soul has not yet been, by our means & to our knowledge, brought to a saving acquaintance with the Redeemer. Indeed it becomes blind mortals to labor & leave events with God; yet when we consider the precious promises we cannot but fear there is some very material defect in ourselves. And whatever that defect may be, we would search & pray

& invite our Patrons & other friends of the Saviour & his cause to assist us, that we may see & remove it; & then behold the Divine Spirit convincing this bewildered people of sin, of righteousness & a judgment to come.

Some months since a Mussulman, apparently of some ~~em~~ eminence, came to Bombay with a professed &, it seems, a real design of becoming acquainted with the Christian religion. How far political & temporal views may have influenced him we cannot say. He has however visited us regularly, since his arrival, to hear & inquire. He professes a ~~[illegible]~~ belief in the gospel ~~& is very~~ desirous of receiving baptism immediately; & we are not sure th
we ought to withhold the ordinance from him
~~yet he gives no evidence of repentance, nor even of serious impressions. Doubtless, if Christian rites were conferred on him & others resembling him, a church of no small promise, in view of the world, might soon be gathered. But since nothing but the heart set right will warrant baptism, or avail in the sight of God it becomes us to look for help from above~~.

Schools. Since the date of our last letter, we have established 5 new schools; ~~[illegible]~~ that in all there are now 24. But in April last on account of the diminished state of the schoolfund, we agreed not to increase the number any more, till we should have farther communications from the Board on the subject. We could easily increase the schools to a considerable extent; although the more distant they should be the less frequently could we visit them. yet we could easily superintend many more than we now have, & they would be very pleasant steps in an itinerating tour. But we are desirous of learning the views of the Board in regard to schools. In all that are at present established we consider the whole number of boys 1019. In the Bombay schools, including those at the south, the whole number of boys is about 627. Readers 178 . Those who have learnt the commandments 117 Who have committed the small catechism 82 . Tannah schools 4. Whole number of boys 172. Readers 54. Two of these schools, on the continent in the populous towns of Callian & Basseen, have to encounter considerable opposition from Brahmins & many jealousies of the people. One however is in a flourishing state, the other less so. Mahim Schools, including one across on the south end of Salsette, 6. Whole number of boys 260. Who have learnt the commandments 25. Redders 150. In all the schools those who can read, are daily employed in reading or committing to memory some portion of the scriptures or tracts which we have printed. Several have read the whole & some are reading them the 2 time. We occasionally pray in the schools & instruct them, by our own lips, as we have opportunity. Notwithstanding all present discouragements we indulge, the hope that we are teaching some future teachers of the Gospel & many better qualified teachers of schools. For their further improvement therefore, we have resolved to prepare & print a short Grammar & Geography, in Mahratta & also an elementary work in Arithmetic. We also consider it expedient to encourage poor boys of promising talents, by affording them some pecuniary aid in the acquirement of an education. In our last communication we exhibited some reasons which gave us to hope for a considerable increase of the school fund. And certainly the importance of the object is not lessened in our esteem. The Rev. Mr. Horner a Wesleyan Missionary has established several schools in Bombay, similar to ours. The school Society of this place have also established several schools for instructing the natives in English.

We have not yet taken any Hindoo children for an education in our families; because we have been unable on any consideration to obtain them agreeably to our understanding of the object of the funds. We mention this with deep regret. But the truth is Hindoo customs are dearer to many than life itself & the who should consent to have a destitute orphan fed & clothed & taught in ~~the~~ a family of another religion would be, in the eyes of this people, an object of utter disgust. The natives have not forgotten the violence practiced on them & their religion, by the Portuguese; & their jealousies are ever awake. Indeed it is matter of astonishment to us that we have been permitted to proceed so quietly with our schools & daily instruction. We could probably obtain Portuguese children, if this should be thought expedient. Br. Bardwell has taken two at his own responsibility & has them now in a course of Christian instruction & education. Br. Hall also has 2 African children in his family. We could most probably obtain Hindoo children, provided we would, in nothing, interfere with the rules of their respective casts. This however would hardly answer the expectations we have hitherto indulged: perhaps however we have been in an error. But could we obtain children agreeably to our wishes, we should feel strong objections to changing their names. Their present names are as much fixed under this Government in a civil point of view as those ~~of~~ persons in any christian country. And were it no encroachment on public & private rights, yet we know of no intimations that such was the usage in primitive times. So that, in common cases at least, we should think it expedient in this country, though it may not be so in others, to retain the former name. On this general subject however, we should be much gratified to know in full the views of the Board. We are sensible that a boarding school might be established, in which the boys would be likely to continue a longer time under our instructions & we might be with them more than with the majority of our present schools; yet the expense would be much greater & their suspicions more excited. But we shall rejoice to attempt whatever may appear expedient.

We purpose to send, with this, the first report of the Calcutta Schoolbook Soc.; an institution which we think may contribute much towards the diffusion of light & ultimately though indirectly of Christianity in India.

Printing. Since the date of our last, we have printed a third Edition of the tract entitled The way to heaven — another small one entitled The compassion of Christ toward sinful man & a short catechism embracing an outline of religious truth, principally for the schools. Dr. Taylor's translation of Matthew for the Bib. Soc. is completed. Our translation of Genesis is nearly printed & we have agreed then to print the Gospel of John — a selection from the O. Testament and one or two of the short epistles. We might proceed much faster both with the translation & printing of the SS if the Board desire it. We hope when occupied in more distant itinerating labor to do more than we have done for the last six months, in diffusing religious knowledge by distributing tracts.

In reviewing our labours, notwithstanding their defects & want of success, we find abundant motives for future exertions. For we know it is preposterous to judge of final success, or of the good that may ultimately result from what has already been done, both as it respects the Divine purposes & good to souls, simply by what can at present be seen. And we would ever exultingly feel that whenever Infinite Wisdom sees best, He, in whose service we would live, will overturn the kingdom of darkness here, with as much ease as he causes the daily beams of the sun to succeed the gloom of night. God is visiting this land with pestilence & earthquakes; but we would anxiously anticipate the time, when, with faces mantled in humble admiration, even we shall hear the still small voice of that Spirit, which will effect a more glorious change among these dry bones.

We shall send with this the communications from our Brethren in Cylon. Our last accounts from thence mention no particular alteration in Br. Richards health; but to our sorrow that Br. Poor is afflicted with threatning symptoms, a severe cough & raising some blood. Also that he with Mrs P. ~~were~~ about to leave their missionary concerns there under the care of Rev. Mr. Knight a church Missionary, that they might enjoy a change of air, hoping thereby to regain health.

Our last joint letter was forwarded by the Malabar, Capt. Orne. Since then we have been much disappointed to receive so few communications from the committee. – We thankfully acknowledge however the receipt of a packet from yourself by Calcutta, on the 26 of Feb. containing your official letter of June 11 1818 – Panop. from Jan. to May 1818 inclusive, the Recorder for the same time, 6 copies of the Conversion of the world & the Missionary Herald &c. We have received no later number of the Panoplist. The Ruby on which was shipped for us a box of books, being damaged put in to Madras & was sold there. We have received as yet no information respecting ~~the~~ books.

Rev. Mr Mault from the London Soc., designated for Travancore, remains here during the present rains. Rev. Mr. Fletcher from the Wesleyan Soc. has recently joined Mr. Horner. Three Missionaries from the Church Soc. are soon expected here. Also 2 from the Lond. Soc. for Surat. Yet alas how much ground, how many populous & inviting places at no great distance, still will remain entirely unoccupied. May the Lord speedily supply his yet vacant harvest with laborers.

Finally, Rev. & Dear Sir, accept in behalf of the Board the assurance of our christian respects & ardent desires for their prosperity, in promoting the great cause; & may we realize the efficacy of their prayers, with those of the dear American Zion, in our becoming their more faithful & successful servants in the Gospel of God our Savio

Yours affectionately.

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

Hall, Newell, &c. Letter –
Aug 18. 1819.

S. Worcester D.D. Cor. Sec. to the Am. Board of Commissioners for foreign Missions.

Bombay Jan. 1820.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

In our last joint letter, we had occasion to lament the death of two from among our number. But since then, we have all been mercifully preserved & have enjoyed a great degree of health. There is also much occasion for gratitude that, so far as our information extends, Divine Providence has been peculiarly favorable to the lives & the health of missionaries in general. May we live so that our protracted lives & opportunities for doing good may not have been bestowed in vain.

Baptisms.

x Their joint letter of Jan.
[illegible] the Brethren wrote

On the 25th of Sept. last, the former Mussulman, Kader Yar Khan, some account of whom we have given, was baptized. It was not supposed that he gave so clear evidence of a radical change as is given by others, in many instances; but he professes his belief in the Lord Jesus Christ & his dependance on Him alone for pardon & salvation. We therefore I indulge the hope that he is truly born of God; if so, may the glory be given to whom alone it is due. We have employed him some as a Hindoostanee teacher; & as opportunity presents, he recommends, both by argument & example, the religion of Jesus to others. He was very willing to change his name & his dreſs, & to cut off his beard. But as such a change appeared inexpedient to us, he is not now distinguished, in these respects, from a Muſsulman.

It seems extremely difficult for this people to conceive of any religion, that does not consist chiefly in external forms. Any thing said on Christianity, as it relates to the heart, they generally view with great indifference. Hence the portions of scripture put into their hands are very insipid to most of them, & contain very little that is attractive even to their curiosity. After a careful description of the way of salvation, they not unfrequently say something like this, "Such conversation is not what we want, what is your religion, where are your rites?" And when they are told that our religion & our chief object respect the heart they often turn away with disdain. We have therefore emphatically exhibited before us the truth of the Divine declaration. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God for they are foolishness unto him." We would hope therefore, by receiving one among our number in his accustomed dress, to lead the people to consider that the religion, we would promote, requires a moral renovation.

Br. & Sist. Hall's second child, born on the 15th of Nov. last was baptized Dec. 5th. & called Maitland Elizabeth. And on the same day the infant child of Mr. & Mrs. M., who occasionaly commune with us, was baptized.

Preaching-

"Our daily custom of addressing the people wherever we find them, we consider our most important business. In this branch of our labor we meet with some of our highest pleasures, as well as our chief trials. ~~[illegible]~~ ¶ Yet such is the uniformity of occurrences, it seems unnecessary to remark particularly on this subject.)

"The Brethren in Bombay have hired a large room for a school & have made some use of it for the stated instruction of the people on the sabbath. Attendance at present is rather encouraging; & those who assemble are, in general, as silent & attentive as could be expected. We would hope that the Divine blessing will enable us to continue these exercises & will make them ultimately profitable to many.

"During the last 4 months, we have taken the following tours, for the promotion of our object. Br. Hall visited Panwell & the vicinity, across on the coast. Br. Bardwell went to Bancote & several adjacent towns with some others nearer Bombay. Brs. Nichols & Graves went northward to Cutyan & Bhewndy with several small places between these & Basseen. In all the towns we distributed many copies of the tracts & portions of Scripture which we have printed. All these tours were very pleasant & refreshing to us. But we were called to mourn over many thousands living in spiritual darkness & death; while we could only give to some of them a hasty outline of the way of salvation. There are several important towns, where, if a missionary were permitted to settle he might enjoy a more promising station than some of us now occupy. We would hope soon to welcome brethren who will supply at least some of these places. We would here suggest the possibility of its being some assistance to future missionaries, if the Prud. Com. should learn whether, on application being made to the Court of Directors, licence would be granted; & if so, to obtain it for candidates previously to their coming out. Yet if circumstances should indicate much doubt, as to obtaining such licence; in that case, to make application might be a great hindrance, rather than assistance to the settlement of missionaries. And without any application or licence we hope no material difficulty would occur in their introduction. Though perhaps no one could immediately settle on the continent.

no

Schools.

We have established no new schools, supposing that our means would not allow any increase. Boys in the schools are generally making good proficiency; yet, in some instances, we have to lament a dislike & many jealousies respecting our books. We trust however that some suspicions are wearing away. Since the date of our last letter a good number of ~~other~~ boys have learnt the commandments & our small catechism. Applications for new schools are very frequent & we think it desirable ~~that~~ we should be enabled to comply with some, at least of these requests. We should thereby probably do more good not only by means of the schools directly, but by enjoying a greater facility, in some instances, of obtaining permission to itinerate & perhaps hereafter for some one to settle on the continent. Our most promising Jewish teacher died suddenly of a fever. He was friendly & faithful & had the general care of the schools on the coast south of Bombay. He was not altogether ignorant of the evidence that Jesus is the Messiah, but we fear he did not accept Him & has therefore gone with many thousands of this pitiable people, where no Redeemer can ever be found.

Printing.

We have finished Genesis, & also an edition of the gospel of John, with a second of the school book, considerably altered & containing the addition of several Hymns, on the Christian religion. We purpose soon to print the short epistles of James, Peter, John & Jude. And then a Summary of Scripture Doctrines, consisting chiefly of a selection of texts on the several topics. Also a tract for the Jews, embracing some account of the Meſsiah's object & the principal proofs from the Prophets & the history of Jesus Christ, that He is the Meſsiah. Likewise some catechetical instruction, more full than what we have printed, & similar to the Westminster Assembly's larger Catechism.

As our printing department is somewhat involved, as it respects pecuniary supplies, we would inquire whether the U.S. Bib. Soc. would not be pleased, if the Prud. Com. should request it, to make a small appropriation for this branch of our object. We have no occasion for large donations; yet we think our printing of no small importance. And perhaps a donation from so respectable a body might help to increase the credit of this miſsion, among Europeans in this country, & lead them either to aſsist us, or at least to permit us & others quietly to remain in the country. Our residence here is not attended with all that security & freedom that would be desirable. We are not beyond the possibility of being sent away. One late application for a passport to go to the continent was for some reason "at present" denied. We think however that no very material embarrassments will be realized.

We deeply regret to say, that, since our last letter no official communications from the Board have reached us. We have heard indirectly that 4 Am. missionaries have arrived at Calcutta. We bid them God speed.

At our quarterly communions we are not altogether solitary. The Wesleyan missionaries unite with us & some other Europeans are occasionally do [illegible]. At our last season Rev. Mr. Fyvie & wife from Surat were with us. They have commenced printing at that place.

As messengers of the Lord Jesus Christ, from the Board & the churches, we assure them that we are not at all disheartened; but live in the pleasing anticipation that God will ultimately bless our poor labors to the salvation of many souls, & we hope the reception of one is but the token of an approching harvest to be gathered in. Surely the word of God will not return void, & we would never slacken our hands in the dispensation of it. And oh may we have more faith & zeal & patience that we may be so blessed as to gather fruit unto eternal life.

Our last semiannual communications were sent by Mail to Calcutta.

We wish you, Rev. & Dear Sir, together with all our Patrons & the Friends of Zion grace, mercy & peace.

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

Jan. 1820

FREE SCHOOLS.

THE object of the following paper is to solicit the attention and patronage of the benevolent public in this place, in favour of charity schools for the indigent, native children of Bombay and its vicinity. In this age of unexampled benevolence, when in every quarter of the globe so many, so various, and so ex-ensive schemes are in operation for the universal diffusion of useful knowledge, while the Charity Schools of England are this moment extending the blessings of Education to *hundreds of thousands* of Children, while the same spirit of improvement is so rapidly spreading on the continents of Europe and America, while e observe the same spirit of illuminati-n dawning upon this Eastern hemisphere nd reflect that the Charity Schools for Natives of Bengal, patronized by all clas-s of Europeans & by many respectable atives, do. in all probability at this time, lculating from the latest reports, con-in no less than 30,000 children, who e furnished with those facilities which ll secure to the whole those ordinary ainments in education, upon which eir interests and happiness in society essentially depend, while many, it is be expected, will be invited and allur-

gra

Some arrange made for printing, for the use of schools, a simple and concise Mahratta grammar, another small book containing their own system of arithmetic, also a small book comprising some of the outlines of geography, astronomy, history, & chronology. Something has been done towards preparing these books, but they cannot be published until further means for meeting the expense shall be obtained.

Though the immediate instruction of the schools is committed to natives, it is deemed essential to their success that they be vigilantly superintended. Accordingly each of the schools in Bombay and on Salsette is visited and examined several times, by one or more of the Missionaries, every month. The schools on the neighbouring coast, as Basseen, Cullian, Allabag, Rawadunda, Choul &c. in some of which places schools have been in operation more than a year, tho' not visited so often, are however inspected with sufficient frequency to secure a very laudable & encouraging improvement in them.

It is now nearly twelve months since they have opened any new schools. During this time there have been numerous and urgent applications for additional

After the publication of this we received a do-
tion of Rs. 150 from a gentleman who wished
not to make his name public. We do not ex
ny more assistance from people in this country.

To

The Revd. S. Newell

Missionary

Dear Sir

I had the pleasure of submitting your letter of the 21st of June last enclosing a Bill for the proceeds of 500 Dollars, given by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to the Auxiliary Bible Society of Bombay, at the Meeting of their Committee on Sunday last - and am directed by them to return the best thanks of the Society thro' you to the American Board for their very handsome donation - which the Committee request you will be pleased to signify to them - I am directed to present the same to the Gentlemen of the American Mission now here for their friendly Communication on the Subject. —

I have the Honor to be,

Dear Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant,

N. Wade

Secy. to the B: A: B: Society

Bombay
7th September
1817

Ap. 7, 1818.

By the Fawn.

erned		Kerned			Not kerned			Kerned.			Vowel marks.		
ters wanted		letters wanted			letters wanted			letters wanted					Wanted
क	900	1	क	900	33	रु	100	33	रु	100	63	ा	3,500
ग	600	2	ग	400	34	रू	100	34	रू	100	64	ां	600
घ	400	3	घ	300	35	हु	200	35	हु	150	65	ि	1,900
च	600	4	च	400	36	हू	200	36	हू	150	66	ी	1,800
ज	400	5	ज	400	37	ख्र	100	37	ख्र	150	67	े	3,000
झ	300	6	झ	200	38	च्य	100	38	च्य	100	68	ै	600
ट	300	7	ट	200	39	त्त	100	39	त्त	100	69	ें	400
ठ	300	8	ठ	200	40	त्र	100	40	त्र	100	70	ॅ	600
ड	300	9	ड	200	41	त्व	100	41	त्व	100	71	ँ	400
ढ	200	10	ढ	150	42	त्य	300	42	त्य	300	72	ं	400
ण	800	11	ण	600	43	ध्व	100	43	ध्व	50	73	िं	200
त	800	12	त	800	44	प्त	100	44	प्त	100	74	ीं	200
थ	300	13	थ	200	45	प्र	100	45	प्र	100	75	ै	200
द	400	14	द	400	46	न्य	50	46	न्य	50	76	ैं	200
ध	300	15	ध	200	47	ल्य	100	47	ल्य	50	77	ः	300
न	800	16	न	700	48	ल्ह	80	48	ल्ह	50	78	ऽ	300
प	400	17	प	400	49	व्र	50	49	व्र	50	79	॥	400
ब	400	18	ब	300	50	ह्न	100	50	ह्न	100	80	ु	1,500
भ	200	19	भ	200	51	ह्र	50	51	ह्र	50	81	ू	1,500
म	700	20	म	600	52	श्र	50	52	श्र	50	82	ुं	400
य	700	21	य	700	53	ष्व	100	53	ष्व	100	83	ूं	200
र	700	22	र	500	54	श्व	100	54	श्व	50			
ल	800	23	ल	800	55	स्व	100	55	स्व	100			
व	800	24	व	500	56	स्त्र	100	56	स्त्र	100			
स	800	25	स	700	57	स्त	100	57	स्त	100			
ह	600	26	ह	600	58	ह्ल	300	58	ह्ल	200			
ळ	300	27	ळ	200	59	ण्ह	50	59	ण्ह	50			
ज्ञ	100	28	ज्ञ	100	60	ल्ह्य	50	60	ल्ह्य	50			
अ	900	29	अ	400	61	ह्व	50	61	ह्व	50			
इ	300	30	इ	300	62			62					
उ	400	31	उ	300									
ऋ	40	32	ऋ	150									

As the letters contained in this paper do not constitute the whole fount, but are to be used with those we already have, it will be necessary that they should correspond with the samples, sent with this paper. We however think that the strokes should be a little *heavier*, than the types we send; & that the letters should be cut deeper, that they may be more durable.

The types corresponding to Numbers, 32 & 59, we have never had, but we think they can be correctly made from the letters as they are written.

The vowel marks, particularly those that project above & below the line, should be made strong, as they are very liable to break.

No. 82. should be so made, that it will fit all the kerned letters, to No 30. as they are numbered on this paper. No 83. we have not got, but is to be made n the same principle as No. 82. the lower part differing s it is written

We send a specimen of spaces & quadrants. About s many will be necessary as in a full fount of Eng.

We wish for a supply of hyphens, corresponding with the types; & also a good supply of leaden reglets, about the thickness of the wooden ones sent, for 8vo. & 12mo pages.

We send you only 8 or ten of the kerned letters, that you may see how deep a kern is necessary, as the faces f the letters are the same as the full bodied letters.

Sept. 18, 1820.

[The types were never received.]

A HYMN,

To be sung at the opening of the Mission Chapel in Bombay.

1 Thou God most high, thou God of grace,
Now condescend to own this place;
Here let thy truth be plainly taught,
And thousands to repentance brought.

2 Here cause the people, Lord, to come,
And learn the wonders thou hast done;
Here FATHER, SON, and SPIRIT, three,
Let sinners thy salvation see.

3 Here when thy people e'er do meet,
Their spirits with thy Spirit greet;
To them impart thy grace and love,
And fit them for thy courts above.

4 Hence may thy truth spread far around,
And all the idol-gods confound;
Bring wand'ring souls to know thy ways,
And join to give thee endless praise.

5 Here may thy worship pure remain,
'Till Christ in glory come again;
We ask these blessings thro' his blood,
And bow before thee, O our God.

113

Specimens of Types.

॥ ४ ॥

क क्क क्ख क्ङ्ग क्ङ क्ङ क्व   क्थ क्न क्ष्ण क्प क्म क्त क्त्र

क्य क्र क्ल क्व क्ष्म क्ष्व

ख ख्र ख्य ख्व ख्ल

ग ग्ग ग्घ ग्द् ग्ध ग्ध्य ग्ध्व ग्न ग्न्य ग्भ ग्म ग्य ग्र ग्र्य ग्र्य ग्ल

ग्व ग्व्य

घ घ्न घ्म घ्य घ्र

ङ ङ्क ङ्क ङ्क्त ङ्क्य ङ्क्व ङ्ख ङ्ख्र ङ्क्ष ङ्ग ङ्ग्य ङ्घ ङ्ङ ङ्म ङ्ग्य

ङ्ग्र ङ्म्य ङ्न ङ्घ्र ङ्घ ङ्क्ष ङ्क्ष्य ङ्क्ष्व

च च्च च्छ च्छ्र च्छ्र च्छ्व च्छ्व्य च्न च्म च्य च्र च्र्य च्ल च्व

छ छ्य छ्र छ्व

ज ज्ज ज्झ ज्ज्य ज्ज्व ज्ञ ज्य ज्र ज्ल ज्व ज्ञ्

ञ ञ्च ञ्छ ञ्च ञ्छ्र ञ्ज्य ञ्च्य ञ्ज्र ञ्य ञ्र ञ्ज ञ्श ञ्ज्र

ट ट्ट ट्ठ ट्क ट्व ट्ठ ट्य ट्य ट्फ ट्य ट्र ट्ल ट्व

ठ ठ्य ठ्र ठ्ल ठ्व

ड ड्ड ड्ग ड्ग्र ड्ढ ड्ड्र ड्म्य ड्य ड्र ड्ल ड्व ड्ब

ढ ढ्य ढ्र ढ्ल ढ्व

ण ण्ट ण्ठ ण्म ण्ठ ण्ठ्य ण्ड्र ण्ड ण्ड्य ण्ढ ण्ढ ण्व ण्म

ण्य ण्र ण्ल ण्व

॥ ५ ॥

त त्त त्व त्न त्क त्क्र त्क्र त्ख त्य त्त्य त्न त्न्य त्ल त्व त्प

त्प्र त्प्ल त्म त्म्य त्य त्त्य त्थ्य त्व त्प त्स त्स्न त्स त्स्व

त्स्न्य त्स्म त्स्य त्स्त्य त्स्व त्स्थ त्र्व

थ थ्न थ्य थ्र थ्ल थ्व

द द्द द्ग द्ग्र द्ग्र द्घ द्ध द्ध्र द्घ्र द्ध्र द्ध्य द्ब्र द्ब्य द्र द्द्र द्म्य

द्र द्य द्र द्व द्द्व द्व्र द्ल

ध ध्न ध्म ध्म ध्य ध्र ध्य ध्ल ध्व ध्व ध्व्य

न न्न न्य न्त्र न्द न्न न्न न्त्र न्व न्त्र्य न्य न्थ्य न्य न्थ्य

न्द न्द्र न्ध न्प्र न्भ न्म न्य न्र न्व न्स न्स न्ह

प प्प प्ङ्ग प्न प्य प्र प्न प्न प्य प्फ प्य प्म प्र प्ल प्व प्स प्स्य

प्ख प्त

फ फ़ फ्र फ्ल फ्व

ब ब्ब ब्ज ब्द ब्श ब्द ब्ध ब्भ ब्भ्य ब्भ्र ब्य ब्य्र ब्र ब्ल

भ भ्य भ्न भ्य भ्र भ्ल भ्व भ्र्य

म म्म म्क म्ण म्न म्न म्प म्प्र म्फ म्ब म्ब म्ब्र म्भ म्भ्र म्य

म्र म्ल म्व म्य्य म्ह

य य्य य्न य्व

र र्‍ र्व र्व र्व र्न

ल ल्म ल्म्य ल्क ल्क ल्ग ल्क ल्ज ल्भ ल्ट ल्प ल्व ल्भ

ल्म्य ल्म ल्य ल्क्य ल्व ल्श ल्ह

व व्व व्न व्य व्ह

श श्श श्च्य श्म श्ल श्व श्त श्म श्न्य श्य श्र श्च

श्छ श्न्य श्व श्र श्ल श्न श्व श्न श्म

ष ष्य ष्क ष्क्र ष्क ष्व ष्ट ष्ट्य ष्ट्व ष्ट्र ष्ठ ष्ठ्य ष्ण ष्प ष्य

ष्फ ष्प्र ष्न ष्म ष्य ष्व

स स्स स्क स्व स्त स्थ स्त्य स्ल स्क स्क्र स्व स्त्र स्व

स्म स्थ स्त्य स्थ्र स्त्र स्थ्य स्न स्प स्फ स्म स्य स्न स्त

स्त्य स्त्र्य स्तु स्ल स्लु स्ल

ह ह्ह ह्ट ह्ऊ ह्र ह्ल ह्न ह्म ह्व ह्य ह्य ह्न ह्य ह्म्य ह्र

ह्न ह्ण ह्म्य ह्व ह्ल ह्ल

क्ष क्ष्म्य क्ष्ण क्ष्म क्ष्य क्ष्ल क्ष्न क्ष्व क्षु

ज्ञ ज्ञ्य

पं स्तुं ह्लं स्वं

क़ क़ ख़ ग़ म ज़ ट़ ड़ ण़ त़ फ़ फ़्र ख़ ख़ व़ ख़ स़ स़्र

स्त़ ख़ स़ ह़ स़्र

अ़ इ़ ज़ ह्ऱ

क़ ऴ ज़

न ना नि नी नु नू ने नै नो नौ नं नः

प पा पि पी पु पू पे पै पो पौ पं पः

फ फा फि फी फु फू फे फै फो फौ फं फः

ब बा बि बी बु बू बे बै बो बौ बं बः

भ भा भि भी भु भू भे भै भो भौ भं भः

म मा मि मी मु मू मे मै मो मौ मं मः

य या यि यी यु यू ये यै यो यौ यं यः

र रा रि री रु रू रे रै रो रौ रं रः

ल ला लि ली लु लू ले लै लो लौ लं लः

व वा वि वी वु वू वे वै वो वौ वं वः

श शा शि शी शु शू शे शै शो शौ शं शः

ष षा षि षी षु षू षे षै षो षौ षं षः

स सा सि सी सु सू से सै सो सौ सं सः

ह हा हि ही हु हू हे है हो हौ हं हः

क्ष क्षा क्षि क्षी क्षु क्षू क्षे क्षै क्षो क्षौ क्षं क्षः

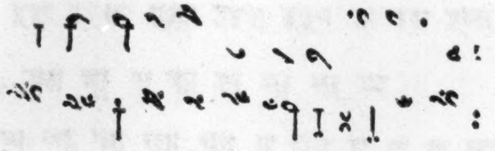
ज्ञ ज्ञा ज्ञि ज्ञी ज्ञु ज्ञू ज्ञे ज्ञै ज्ञो ज्ञौ ज्ञं ज्ञः

॥ २ ॥

क का कि की कु कू के कै को कौ कं कः
ख खा खि खी खु खू खे खै खो खौ खं खः
ग गा गि गी गु गू गे गै गो गौ गं गः
घ घा घि घी घु घू घे घै घो घौ घं घः
ङ ङा ङि ङी ङु ङू ङे ङै ङो ङौ ङं ङः
च चा चि ची चु चू चे चै चो चौ चं जः
छ छा छि छी छु छू छे छै छो छौ छं छः
ज जा जि जी जु जू जे जै जो जौ जं जः
झ झा झि झी झु झू झे झै झो झौ झं झः
ट टा टि टी टु टू टे टै टो टौ टं टः
ठ ठा ठि ठी ठु ठू ठे ठै ठो ठौ ठं ठः
ड डा डि डी डु डू डे डै डो डौ डं डः
ढ ढा ढि ढी ढु ढू ढे ढै ढो ढौ ढं ढः
ण णा णि णी णु णू णे णै णो णौ णं णः
त ता ति ती तु तू ते तै तो तौ तं तः
थ था थि थी थु थू थे थै थो थौ थं थः
द दा दि दी दु दू दे दै दो दौ दं दः
ध धा धि धी धु धू धे धै धो धौ धं धः

Mahratta Alphabet, with the Combination

॥७॥



१ २ ३ ४ ५ ६ ७ ८ ९ १० ॐ

। ा ॥ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁

the combination

habet with the

क ख ग घ ङ च छ ज झ
ट ठ ड ढ ण त थ द ध न
प फ ब भ म य र ल व श
ष स ह क्ष ज्ञ

अ आ इ ई उ ऊ ऋ ॠ
ऌ ॡ ए ऐ ओ औ अं अः

To the Revd. S. Worcester D.D. ~~Treas~~ Secy to the A. B. C. F. M.

Bombay July 20. 1820.

Revd and dear Sir,

At the close of another half year, we have the pleasure, both of acknowledging the reception of yours of June 4th. 1819, which we received the 18th of March succeeding, & of giving you a general statement of our missionary concerns.

Our last semiannual communications were forwarded in Feb. last by way of Calcutta. On the 27th of May, we had the pleasure of receiving a letter from the brethren Fisk & Parsons dated Smyrna March 3. They were in good health & were engaged in the study of Italian, as a preparation for the prosecution of their interesting mission. We have recently learnt from the Chh. Missy. Regr. that the Board have recently fitted out a promising mission to the Sandwich Islands. High expectations are doubtless entertained of this mission. Indeed every circumstance favours its immediate success. It is also with the greatest pleasure, that we hear of the prosperity of the mission among the heathen of our own country. Though we are left to mourn over the unfruitfulness of our own labours, we cannot but rejoice that others have the happiness of seeing the blessing of the Lord upon the work of their hands.

Since the date of our last communications no special alteration~~s~~ has occurred either in our circumstances or prospects. We have had more or less sickness in our respective families, but hitherto our lives have been spared. Near the 20th of May, brother & sister Nichols came from ~~from~~ the North part of Salsette, where they had been residing a few months, to Bombay, for the purpose of obtaining medical aid; both of them having an intermitting fever. Mrs. N. has now recovered her usual health; but Mr. N. is still feeble. His fever has been very severe & obstinate. For 50 days past, he has been almost wholly confined to his bed. He has suffered much pain, & is of course much reduced. Dr. Taylor has given it as his decided opinion, that Br. H. should lose no time in getting to sea, as only effectual means of restoring him to health. [Br. H. has the subjec under consideration. [See appendix No. I.]]

The cholera which has proved so fatal among the natives in various parts of India, for two years past, has this year also raged, in Bombay & its vicinity. But we are happy to state that this dreadful disease has now almos wholly subsided. Truly the Lord has a controversy with this people; but instead of forsaking their idols & turning to the Lord, they fly to their idol & implore protection from gods that cannot save them.

Our schools have been considerably impeded by reason of this sick among the people; but, as a general thing, they are much in the same state, as when we last wrote. We are happy to learn by your last comm- nications, that you so highly approve of this branch of our labours, & g us the privilege of enlarging the number of our schools. We have e considered our schools as a very important branch of our missionar operations; & their importance increases in our estimation, as we se their tendency towards the promotion of the great design of our missio We conceive that the system of instructing the rising generation, in th country, by means of free schools, is not only a system the most popular among Europeans residing in India, but does in fact promise the m extensive & permanent utility. The good effects may not be immed- ly realized but there is every reason to believe that many of the next g- ration will rise up & call those blessed, by whose liberality, they have come able to read the word of life; & are prepared, by having their min less shackled with the superstition & bigotry of their ancestors to judge themselves in matters of the greatest moment. If ability to read the word of God be desireable & one of the most important means of g bringing the heathen to the acknowledgement of the truth, then fr schools are important & necessary. But a small portion of this peo are taught to read. Such is their poverty & indifference on this subj of giving their children the means of education, that there must be a great revolution in the state of society before they will generally attempt themselves to provide the means of education for their own children.

Our most favourable opportunities for communicating religious instruction are connected with the schools. We can not only command the attention of the boys in the schools, but other people also share in the instructions given at the school rooms. It is not uncommon to see, from 20 to 50 persons standing around the doors to hear the boys read, repeat their catechism, hymns &c.

By a recent paper received from his Excellency the Governor in answer to a communication we made to him on the subject of schools, we have permission to visit the continent from time for the purpose of superintending schools. [These papers together with some explanatory remarks, you will see in the appendix No. II.] After the present rains are over, we hope to enlarge our number of schools, on Salsette & on the continent.

Not many months ago, we inserted in the Bombay news papers a general history of our native free schools, in hope of obtaining some pecuniary aid for their support. [A copy of this paper we send you] We have received but one donation. As a general thing, we cannot expect that such proposals from *us*, will at present, meet with much success. But we flatter ourselves that our plan of native schooling will not fail of success, for want of pecuniary aid from the Christian publick in our own country.

There has recently been quite a revolution in our Jewish school in Bombay. From some religious scruples, as we suppose, though we find it difficult to learn particulars, the Jews have established a school for their children; & for a few weeks, our school was almost wholly deserted. But many of the boys have returned; & we presume, in a short time our school will consist of its usual number. This movement among the Jews, immediately succeeded a number of evening meetings which we appointed among them. We do not consider this movement of theirs in an unfavorable light. They must of course be disturbed in proportion as they

reflect on those Christian doctrines, which from time to time have be
recommended to their serious attention. We pray God, that this event
may be the happy presage of the conversion of some of these children of prom

You enquire whether we have an opportunity of distributing Heb. Test
among the Jews in this place. In reply, we must say, that we hardly
know of a native Jew in Bombay who could derive the least benefit
from the Heb. Test. Though many pretend to read Heb. yet they are
in general as ignorant of the Heb. language as the Hindoos themsel
There are however a considerable numbers of foreign Jews, who visit Bom
from Persia & Arabia for mercantile purposes. We think it very de
able that a few copies of the Heb. Test. should be sent us, that we may b
able to embrace any opportunity of supplying those who can read Heb.

With regard to the distribution of Mahratta books, you enquire, "Ho
many we could probably distribute in a year, if we had them on hand?"
In reply, we remark, that the number of applications for books & the
number that we give away is by no means the same. We might probably
give away hundreds of books every day if we made no restriction. Our gen
ral practice is to enquire whether the applicant can read & whether h
has not been previously supplied with the same books.

That you may see how many books we have distributed since the
commencement of our press, we send you a catalogue [see Appendix
of all the various books we have printed, & also the number of books now
As a general thing we conceive that the demand for books will very mu
depend on the number & prosperity of our schools. No small portion of the ap-
plications for books are made by persons whose curiosity has been excited
by seeing books in the hands of our school boys, or by hearing them [illegible]
read in the schools, or by receiving information from the schools, that
we have books for distribution.

With regard to your enquiry, "Whether we conceive it desireable to
enlarge our printing establishment," we reply, generally, that we are able

with our present establishment to print as fast as the immediate demand for books requires. We shall immediately need a new supply of Mahratta types to make that part of our fount good, that is worn out by use. But we do not at present think it judicious to print much faster than we can distribute. We hope eventually to accomplish the printing as well as the translation of the whole vol. of S.S. [but as we have already printed the most important parts of it, we have hitherto conceived it more important to be well supplied with tracts school books &c, than to neglect these, for the sake of immediately completing the whole Bible.] [On some accounts we think it desireable that we should have at least all the N. Test. printed as soon as it can be accomplished, that the people may have an opportunity to see in one volume the Christian system. But we have good reason to conclude that a great alteration must be produced among the people, before many of them would have patience to read so large a book as the N. Test. When there shall be a hungering & thirsting after the word of life, then shall we need a printing establishment on a much larger scale than we have at present; for such a period, we hope & labour & pray.]

We have sent some hundreds of books into various parts of the continent, which we have not personally visited. Kader Yar, the native whom we have baptised & concerning whom we have previously written you, has taken a number of tours on the continent for the purpose of distributing books. He has now gone to his native place Hydrabad, & has taken with him a good supply of Gospels tracts &c.

with our present establishment to print as fast as the immediate demand for books requires. We shall immediately need a new supply of Mahratta types to make that part of our fount good, that is worn out by use. But we do not at present think it judicious to print much faster than we can distribute. We hope eventually to accomplish the printing as well as the translation of the whole vol. of S.S. [but as we have already printed the most important parts of it, we have hitherto conceived it more important to be well supplied with tracts school books &c, than to neglect these, for the sake of immediately completing the whole Bible.] [On some accounts we think it desireable that we should have at least all the N. Test. printed as soon as it can be accomplished, that the people may have an opportunity to see in one volume the Christian system. But we have good reason to conclude that a great alteration must be produced among the people, before many of them would have patience to read so large a book as the N. Test. When there shall be a hungering & thirsting after the word of life, then shall we need a printing establishment on a much larger scale than we have at present; for such a period, we hope & labour & pray.]

We have sent some hundreds of books into various parts of the continent, which we have not personally visited. Kader Yar, the native whom we have baptised & concerning whom we have previously written you, has taken a number of tours on the continent for the purpose of distributing books. He has now gone to his native place Hydrabad, & has taken with him a good supply of gospels tracts &c. Though the number of books distributed on the continent has not been great, yet books have been send to many of the most important towns both in the northern & southern Concans. We should deem it a vast acquisition to our mission, could we find even a few faithful natives suitable to be employed in distributing books in those parts of the continent that we cannot visit ourselves; & we hope that we shall, ere long, be possessed

of means of distributing the SS. much more extensively in tho
vast regions of heathenism that lie before us.

We have now given you, Dear Sir, a general view of the state of ou
mission, though we have said but little of our personal labours, by wa
of direct religious instruction; or in other words, preaching the go
pel to the heathen. We do not mention this branch of our busine
last, because we esteem it of small consequence.— We do not forg
that this is our principle work— "that it is by the foolishness of p
ing that God is pleased to save them that believe." But on this pa
of our work, we can, at present, say nothing new or interesting. We c
tinue to make it a part of every day's employment to go out among
people for the purpose of imparting religious instruction. Since our
letter to you, we have spent considerable time in various itine
ting tours, both on the island of Salsette & on the continent. W
have from time to time attended meetings, which we have appo
ed at our various school rooms in Bombay. These meetings ha
generally been in the evening; the number of attendants vary
from 30 to 200. In some instances a good degree of regularity h
been obtained; & our hopes have been occasionally excited by see
a good degree of attention given to our preaching. Our hearers ar
of various sects, Hindoos, Mussulmauns & Jews; & generally a fe
females. Not unfrequently, the boys who belong to the school a
which the meeting is held, unite with us in singing.

— The work of communicating Christian instruction to the h
though in many respects attended with the greatest pleasure, is
others, attened with difficulties. Here we come in close contact
the peculiarities of heathenism. Whatever branch of the Chr
we introduce, if urged upon their attention by those motives wh
the Gospel presents, cannot fail to show them that their own

tem of religion is invaded & their shasters condemned. Though the people generally give a verbal assent to our instructions, yet they view ours, another religion, & usually show ~~great marks of~~ much indifference to our instructions. An exclusive, prosyletiny religion is so repulsive to the feelings, & so contrary to the creed of the Hindoos, that when told there is no other saviour than Jesus Christ, & no other way of salvation than through faith in his blood & righteousness, they seem always ready to consider the assertion as applicable to Europeans or Christians; & will hardly give us credit for speaking our real sentiment, when we plainly declare to them, that Christ is the Saviour of Hindoos as well as of Europeans. In some instances however we have evidence that the truths of the gospel do approve themselves to the consciences of some who hear them: not in bringing them to repentance, but in producing in their minds such a conflict between their consciences and hearts that they cannot wholly conceal their feelings. In other instances we not unfrequently see the most violent passions exhibited, & hear the most abusive language both against our blessed Saviour & ourselves.

A volume would not suffice for an enumeration of all the difficulties we feel & the obstacles we have to encounter, in preaching the gospel to this people. But we are not insensible that a great portion of them will be found to result from our own deficiencies. For these, we desire to be humble before our God, while we pray that the trial of our faith may work patience, & patience experience, & experience hope, & that this hope may not be disappointed, but that in due time, we may see an abundant harvest springing from the precious seed, which in much weakness we are endeavouring to sow in this barren soil.

Think not, Dear Sir, that we are disheartened in our work, though we thus freely speak of our discouragement, & want of success. The prom- ses of God are our comfort & our support in this land of our pilgrim- We are encouraged in our work, knowing that the Lord will accomplish all that he has spoken, & that even this people with all other heathen nations will eventually receive the salvation of God.

We do not doubt that our patrons & Christian friends feel a deep interest in the success of our labours, & daily pray for the blessing of God upon our efforts; This affords us much encouragement, it strengthens our hands & encourages our hearts.

We rejoice that the Board & our Christian friends have so much encouragement in their various & growing efforts for the spread of the Gospel. The western wilderness blossoms under your hands — the mission at Ceylon is already crowned with precious fruits — the most fa able results are reasonably anticipated from the mission to the Sandw isles, & the highest interest is excited in the Jerusalem embassy. — Ou mission though the oldest, seems hitherto the most unfruitful. Fr the beginning it has struggled with many obstacles. To a missionary [& especially to an American missionary] probably no part of the heathen world presents greater obstacles than this part of India. But tho we thus speak, we wish to assure our patrons, it is not the languag of despondency. We conceive this station as important as we ever did & rejoice in having devoted our lives to this work, & earnestly anticipate the time when more labourers shall be sent into this extensi field.

However dull we may be in learning other important lessons, surely we are placed in the most favourable situation for learning that success in our labours cannot result from "might or from wisdom", but solely from the Almighty energies of the Spirit of God. If our efforts are ever blessed to the conversion of the heathen around us, we must be constrained to give all the glory to God.

We have the pleasure of informing you of the recent arrival of the Revd. Mr. Kenney, a missionary from the Ch. missionary Society. This is the first missionary from that Society to this part of India.

Now, dear Sir, we conclude our miscellaneous epistle by entreating the continuance of your prayers for us, & the work in which we are engaged.

Yours, most sincerely in the fellowship of the gospel

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

P. S. We have no ~~direct~~ opportunities of forwarding letters directly to America. An American gentleman, Mr. W. Ropes of Boston, has recently written to us from Calcutta; & has very kindly offered to take charge of any communication we may commit to his care. This paper we send by mail to the care of Mr. Ropes.

July 27. We have this day heard of the death of Rev. Mr. Pritchett of Vizagapatam, a missionary of the London Society.

Br. Nichols is gaining strength, though he is still feeble.

Appendix.

No 1. On the 26th of June Dr. Taylor, the physician who atten
bro Nichols, gave it as his decided opinion that Mr. N. should loos
no time in getting to sea, as the only probable means of restoring hi
to sound health. Dr. T. remarked that this was the second tim
that Mr. N. had been brought very low during the short time h
had been in the country; & that though he might get up without going
to sea, he would be feeble for a long time, & perhaps never would be restor
ed to his wonted health; & that a voyage to the Cape or to Malacca
would in all probability immediately restore him to sound health
Br. Nichols, though much tried from the consideration of the e
pense of a voyage, thought he had reason to conclude from his
experience in times past, that a voyage would in all probability
be the means of raising him to immediate health; & was desir
of taking a voyage, if the brethren thought it expedient. The breth
ren in Bombay Hall, Newell & Bardwell were immediately apprised of the
Doctor's advice, & were decidedly in favour of the measure recomm
July 3 Br. Nichols having expressed a desire that a special meeting
the Brethren should be called, to consult on the expediency of his takin
a voyage for the restoration of his health, all the brethren met at th
house of br. Newell. After opening the meeting by prayer, the fo
ing question was proposed; ~~Br~~ viz. "Do we consider it expedient th
Br. Nichols & family should take a voyage to sea, according to the re
mendation of Dr. Taylor."

The brethren Hall, Newell, Bardwell & Nichols, gave an affirm tive answer, & br. Graves a negative.

This question was then proposed, — "Is it our opinion that a passage be engaged for br. Nichols & family on the Royal Charlotte to Malacca for the sum of Rs. 800." — Answered unanimously in the affirmation.

The following are the reasons, which induced br. Graves to a negative answer on the first question, written by himself "I trust I am not without a tender regard to Br N's life & health. But he seems in the view of all to be better, I therefore confidently hope, that he would ere long recover without going to sea. I also suppose that intermittent fevers sometimes originate at sea; of course that his might continue. Mrs. N's peculiar liability to sickness at sea, renders it almost necessary that she should have female attendants. There will be no Physician on board. The expense will be very heavy, & the money must be borrowed at a heavy interest. The loss of time must be considerable. He will be out of practice, for the most part, in the Mahratta language. In a month or six weeks, if not now, he might be continually at sea, with a very trifling expense, & continue in the field of his labour & among its objects, & that too in favourable circumstances to do them good. He would then be able to land or to be out, as health & circumstances might require. I cannot say, that it is not now his duty to go, but considering these things, I think, he would have done well to remain. If he goes, may he have a prosperous voyage, & speedy confirmation of health. A. Graves"

July 4th Br. Nichols, after a ~~serious~~ season of anxious inquiry as to the path of duty, concluded, for the present, to relinquish the intended voyage, thinking the indications of Providence directed him so to do.

(12)

No. 11. During the administration of the late Gov. Sir Evan Nepea
we were permitted to onto the continent, from time to time, simply
by applying to the police for a pass-port; without which, not even
the Company's servants can leave the islands of Bombay & Salsette.
Very soon after the present Gov. the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone
came into office, br. Graves applied to the police for a passport to the
continent, & received a negative answer. Not many weeks after b
Hall applied for a similar passport, & was negatived. Soon after th
br. Bardwell, personally called on the Gov.r, not for the purpose
of speaking to his Excellency on the subject of the passport, but in a
private capacity. The conversation however immediately turned o
the subject of our native schools on the continent. His Ex. made ma
inquiries, & seemed indirectly to manifest some fear, lest we sho
make too rapid advances against the religion of the natives, & th
endanger the public peace: but at the same time, he expressed h
~~general~~ approbation of our general object. Without being solicite
the Gov. remarked that he would consider the subject of our b
ing permitted to go onto the continent for the purpose of superinten
schools. Not many weeks after this, br. Hall called on the Gov. Af
some general conversation the Gov. requested, that a statement
the object & the manner of conducting our native schools m
be made out by our mission, & submitted to his perusal. At
same time, he gave br. Hall permission to go onto the continen
for the purpose of visiting the schools, intimating that the general
question of our being permitted to visit the continent, was then
under his consideration

The following is a copy of the paper, which we sent to
his Excellency, dated April 14th 1820.

To the Honorable Mountstuart Elphinstone Esqr. Governor of
the presidency of Bombay & its dependencies,

Honourable Sir,

As your Excellency has been pleased to express a desire that we should present a statement of the object of the native free schools under our care & also of our method of conducting them, we cheerfully & most respectfully submit to your Excellency the following remarks.

The object of our free schools is to impart useful knowledge to native children, particularly to those who are indegent. By useful knowledge, we mean primarily, a knowledge of their own language & arithmetick. Writing, simple arithmetick & reading are the exercises in which the boys are almost exclusively employed. Reading, though in our estimation the most important, is mentioned last, in order, because as is well known, it is almost wholly neglected in the native schools. Indeed it can hardly be said to constitute any part of their school exercises. It is equally obvious that the children in the native schools generally pursue their studies for so short a time, that they make but little proficiency even in their elementary branches of learning. It is conceived that but a small portion of the children, after leaving the schools, are able to write, even their own names, correctly, or to read intelligibly the most simple composition in their own language.

The establishment of free schools, as might be expected, secures to the children a much longer period of study than they would otherwise have. Their longer continuance in the schools, enables them not only to make greater proficiency in their elementary studies but in many instances renders it practicable to introduce some of the higher branches of learning, such as geography, astronomy & history. These last mentioned branches constitute a very important part of that useful knowledge which it is the object of our schools to impart. These branches, we conceive are peculiarly important, because so little known to the natives.

To one so well acquainted as your Excellency is, with the theories & notions of the natives, relative to their higher branches of science, it is altogether unnecessary to show, as might be done, how the teaching of these sciences

would necessarily subserve the dissemination of a correct system of mo
rality. Such a system, we in common with all other Christians, believe t
be revealed no where else, but in the holy Scriptures. Nor do we conceive
that we can as Christians forbear fervently to desire that this correct syste
of religion should be made known to the natives of this country; nor wou
we attempt to disguise our desire & hope, that our schools may subserve th
object. To say, that we desire & hope that our schools may subserve thi
is more correct, we conceive, than to say, that it is the direct object of th
schools to inculcate such moral instructions.

We are not aware that the object of the schools under our care, differs
all, from that of the free schools so universally approved & so liberally supported
other parts of India, & patronised by the Govr General. We beg leave just t
refer your Excellency to a number of the Christian Observer, which we tak
the liberty of sending with this paper, in which a general view is given of
schools in India.

After having stated the object of our schools, we beg leave just to
serve, that owing to the little value, which the great majority of the n
tives put on mental improvement, it cannot be expected that many
of the children will remain in the schools longer than is sufficient to obta
a very slight knowledge of the elementary branches of learning. The mos
can expect is, a very gradual advancement towards the higher branch
of science.

~~Writing~~ We will next state our manner of conducting the sch
under our care. Our present number of schools is twenty five
each of these, there is a native teacher. Our ordinary method of com
ing a school, is this; — a man applies to us to be employed as a teacher.
on examination, we are satisfied as to his qualifications, & his prospect
lecting a school, & pecuniary means are not wanting for the support of
the school, he is employed, & is paid according to the number of scho
ars which he collects. There is, at no time, any solicitation or compu

but solicitations from parents & others in favour of schools are frequently presented to us.

We have not yet introduced the Bell & Lancasterian mode of instruction, as has been done in the free schools in Bengal, though we have the subject under consideration. The teachers proceed in the instruction & management of our schools, in conformity to other native schools, not under our care.

Those boys, who can read, are furnished with books. Our principal school book is of a miscellaneous nature. The moral lessons which it contains are, in a great measure common both to Hindoos & Christian writings. The Book of Genesis, the Gospels & the Acts of the Apostles are also read more or less by those boys, who have made the greatest proficiency in reading. But in no instance, are they required to ~~give~~ yield any assent to the truth of what they read.

We have in a course of preparation a small book which is to be composed exclusively of extracts from Hindoo writings, also grammar of their own language & a system of arithmetick. We have already introduced into some of our schools, a small book containing some of the most simple propositions of geography & astronomy; & a considerable number of boys have from time to time have committed lessons out of it to memory.

The experience which we have had in the business of native schools convinces us, that no considerable degree of success can be realized except by visiting & inspecting the schools ourselves. The schools on this island, & on Salsette are visited by some of our number once or twice in each week. Our schools on the neighbouring coast, established about two years ago, with the entire approbation of his Excellency Sir Evan Nepean, have not been visited so often.

We beg leave just to state, that the system of free schooling, which has been introduced under each of the presidencies, & which is carried on so vigorously & liberally in Bengal, is a system in which w feel the deepest interest; & which, we cannot but think, will be of incalculable utility to the natives of India. We are therefore very desirou of devoting no small portion of our time & abilities to this very imp ant object; though at present, we have not the means of multiplyi our schools to any great extent.

We desire greatfully to acknowledge our obligations to the Governm of this presidency for the facilities we have hitherto realized in the pro ecution of this object. And we sincerely hope that our conduct may such, that no obstacle will arise, either to prevent the continuance of the schools now in operation, or the establishment of additional ones, as we may be furnished with means.

We trust, that the indulgence which has been hitherto extende to us, has not been forfeited or abused; & that the magistrates of the Concans, who are well acquainted with our school operations on the continent, will bear favourable testimony both to their nature & tendency.

Your Excellency's
most obedient &
most humble servan
G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardwell
J. Nichols
A. Graves

The following is the Governor's reply to the above

To Messrs. Hall, Newell, Bardwell, Nichols & Graves, Missiona

Gentlemen,

I am instructed by the Honourable the Governor to communicate in reply to your address of the 15th Inst. that under the explanation, which you have therein offer ed, he has no objections to your proceeding to visit your schools in the Concan, & the magistrates have been directed to furnish you with passports accordingly.

The Honourable the Governor has further instructed me to signify, that while he highly respects the motives which actuate you to impart instruction to the natives, he is desireous most particularly to impress upon you the necessity of avoiding to mix with your lessons any remarks or allusions, which may afford the slightest pretext to the Brammens to represent their religion as interfered with. Such a course would, the Honourable the Governor is fully persuaded, be at least as injurious to those interests of religion to which you have devoted yourselves, as dangerous to the safety & tranquility of the ~~British~~ British Empire in India

At the request of the Governor, I herewith return the books, which you were good enough to send for his notice.

I have the honor to be
Gentlemen
your most obedient servant
J. Torey
Private Secty

Bombay
21st April
1820

Appendix (18) A.
List of books &c.

1817	No. III	Edition	On han
Ap.	Scripture tract 8 pag. 8vo	1500	
Oct.	Gospel of Matt. 88 pag. 8vo	1500	
1818. Jan.y	The heavenly way, a tract, 16. pag. 8vo	1000	
March	Acts of the Apos. 89. pag. 8vo	1500	400
Ap.	School book 64 pag. 16mo	1500	
May.	Scripture Hist. No. 1st 16 pag. 8vo	1500	
June	2d Ed. Heavenly way	1000	
Aug	Mahratta numerical tables 16mo 48 pag	3,000	2,000
Dec.	An English & Mahratta book 167 pag. 8vo	600	20
1819. March	The love of Christ to sinners a tract, 8 pag. 16mo	800	
do	Christ's Serm. on the mount	1000	
Apr.l	Gos. of Matt for the Bomy. Bib. Society	1000	
do	Catechism 8 pag. 16mo	1000	
May.	3d Ed. Heavenly way	1000	2
do	Elements of geog. astrony &c. 28. pag. 12mo	1000	30
June	Genesis 135 pag. 8vo	1000	50
Sept.	2d Ed. of the Love of Christ to sinners	1000	10
do.	2d Ed. of the catechism	1000	8
Nov.	Gospel of John 68 pag	600	10
Dec.	2d Ed. of School book.	2000	70
1820 Jan.	Mah. Hymn book 16 pag 16mo	2000	60
May	Short Epistles from James to Jude inclusive 39 pag. 8vo	600	5
		27,100	5

The number we have disposed of in two years & a half. is according to the preceding list is a little more than 21.000

In the course of two years past, we have printed for Mr. Bo ington magistrate at Tannah, 31,200 copies of court notices, at cost.

In answer to your inquiry, respecting the cost of printing any book, we reply. The cost of printing the Gos. of Matt. 88 pag. 1400 copie including paper, ink, native labour, binding &c is, according to our book, Rs. 443, or a trifle more than $.200. A single copy of this edition costs the mission 13 cents. In this calculation, no account of the time bestowed in superintending the office.

P.S. Since writing the body of the preceeding letter, a few additional considerations have occurred to our minds on the subject of printing the SS. The remarks that we previously made, are grounded partly on the consideration that the funds of the Board are low, in comparison with their numerous & important demands upon their treasury; & that it would not be judicious to enlarge our printing establishment for the purpose of *speedily* printing the SS. when by that means, other objects of the Board, of more immediate consequence, would be hindered for want of money. In our last communication we suggested the propriety of soliciting aid from the Amer. Bible Society, in carrying on the translation & printing of the SS. If you should think it judicious to make an application to this Society, & they should be pleased to take upon themselves the cost of printing any given Edition of of the N. Test, or of the whole Bible, we should be highly pleased. Notwithstanding what we have previously written on the subject, we do conceive ~~it~~ that there is as great a demand for the whole Bible in the Mahratta language, as there is for many of the versions that have been printed & are now printing in Bengal.

We would also inquire whether some of the Tract Societies in America would not be pleased to aid that department in this mission.

These inquiries & remarks, we make without any apology believing that you will not put any unfavourable construction upon them.

Joint Letter of the
Missionaries at Bombay. Ap. 4, 1821.
Recd May.

Acknowledged June 21.

Report, App. A.

Bombay Jany 1st 1821.

Revd and dear Sir,

Our last communication to you of the date of July 1-1820 was forwarded by way of England in the month of August. Since that time we have received yours of the date of March 6th 1820 forwarded by Mr Garret and have recently received the box (containing medicines, books and letters) which was sent out by him.

In our last letter we informed you that Br. Nichols was then laboring under a very obstinate intermittent fever and that it was thought advisable for him to take a short voyage for the recovery of his health. Circumstances did not favor his going to sea and we are happy to add that he gradually recovered from the fever so that in October he was able to return to Tannah, though his health is not yet so good as it was before his late sickness.

We have now to inform you that we have again been visited with sickness and death. — On the 18th of Septr Allen Lee, the son of Br. and sister Graves was taken from them by death, after suffering a very painful sickness of three months. His disorder was a bowel complaint occasioned probably by teething and aggravated by the unpropitious state of the weather during the heavy rains. In the month of November Br. and sister Graves were again afflicted by the loss of both their twin children, a son and a daughter, who were born on the 31st of October. The former died on the 4th and the latter on the 17th of November. — Within the period of four years, you will perceive, we have buried six children

Missionaries at Bom-

— we have among us four remaining alive; but from past experience we have reason to consider their continuance in life as, in a peculiar sense, uncertain.

We hope you will not be discouraged nor alarmed, when to the instances of sickness and death above mentio we add that Br. Bardwell's health is in such a precario state that we judge it necessary for him to leave this country, at least for a season. You are already aware that about three years ago Br. Bardwell was brought into imminent danger by a violent attack of the liver complaint, that he has had frequent returns of the same disorder. In September last he had another attack of the same complaint and was then advised by his physician, as he had been also in former sicknesses, to try a change of climate, as the most effectual means of restoring his health. He however partially recovered from that sickness and thought it bes to make a further trial of this climate. But his health was in such a precarious state that it was thought expedient to ma arrangements for supplying his place in the printing office case of his being obliged to leave Bombay. While the prospect of his continuance with us was remaining in this doubt state he was again about the middle of Decr. seized with another return of his former complaint attended with symptoms more strongly marked than before, and which for several days, it was feared would terminate in an abscess in the liver. God has been pleased to spare his life this time also and to deliver him (so far as we can judge) from immediat danger. But we feel that a fair and full experiment has been made— that the result of four years experience leaves Br.

no prospect of enjoying a tolerable degree of health in this place, and that if he should continue longer he would be constantly subject to lapses and would be in great danger of being suddenly cut ff by a return of his complaint.

On the 22 of Decr. we all met at Br. Bardwells house and after considering his case it was our unanimous opinion that he should take passage as soon as possible for Bengal & from thence proceed direct to America; or in case no seasonable pportunity should be found of getting to any place in this ountry which is frequented by American ships, that he should take passage to England. — The reasons of our advising Br. Bardwell to return to America were these — we thought after is constitution had been so much impaired by repeated and evere attacks of the liver complaint nothing short of an en= tire change of climate would effect any thing more than partial and temporary amendment of his health — from formation which we possessed on the subject, we thought voyage to the Cape of Good Hope and a short residence there ould be as expensive as a voyage to America (if managed n an economical way) while the beneficial effects of the former ould not be expected to be equal to those of the latter — we thought that if Br. B. should go home and spend some time there his ealth *might* be so much improved as to warrant his return to his place again, but that if it should be judged inexpedient for m to make another trial of a tropical climate, he would till have an ample field before him in the more con- nial climate of our own country, in which he could con- inue to labor under the direction of the Board.

We hope that the advice which we have felt it our duty o give Br. Bardwell will meet the approbation of the Board nd that his return will not prove a discouragement to the missionary cause. We view it as a great affliction - it will no doubt be viewed in that light by all who feel an interest in the conversion of the heathen; but it is an affliction appointed by the wise disposer of all events and it becomes us to bear it in submission to his will and in the assurance that he will cause events apparently adverse to subserve the advancement of his Kingdom and glory.

Our printing business is likely to sustain an irreparable los in consequence of this afflictive dispensation of divine providence as there is no one among us sufficiently acquainted with printing to manage that department without becoming an apprentice to the business and learning by experience, what is now familiar an easy to ~~Mr~~ Br. Bardwell. We hope however that Mr Garret ma be permitted to join our mission and take charge of our press. - You will learn by communications from Ceylon, that Mr G. wa not permitted by Government to reside on that island. As soon as we were informed of this circumstance we wrote to the Brethren Ceylon requesting that Mr G. might come to Bombay; and sin Mr B's last attack we have written again, requesting that he wou come as soon as possible. We fully expect he will come & hope will be allowed to remain, but do not feel very confident of We have sufficient work to keep both our presses employed We recently had an application to print an English & Mahratta Dictionary of about 2000 pp. 4to which would be a work o between one & two years; but we hardly know how we could execute this work unless Mr G. should come to our assistan We have also in consequence of the intimation contained in you last letter, made arrangements for printing an edition of the whole of the New Testament in Mahratta, as soon as we sha receive further directions from you. The Gospels of Matthew & John, the Acts of the Apostles & the Epistles of James, Peter, John and Jude have already been printed. The unprinted portions parts of the Testament have been divided into five portions and one assigned to each of our number to be translated and the printed parts assigned to different individuals to be revised. In conformity to the rule which we have heretofore observed, the portions translated by each individual are to pass the examination of all & to receive their remarks and the final copy for the press to be fixed by a committee. – In order to secure an entire uniformity in the orthography of proper names, we have made out a catalogue of all the proper names, which occur in the Bible, with references to the places where they occur and have written out the names in the Mahratta character. After the catalogue has passed the examination of us all, the orthography is to be agreed upon & then to be uniformly adhered to. ~~through~~ We have also made out a list of some of the most important scripture terms, such as repentance, faith, grace salvation, justification, righteousness &c. the translation of which is to be fixed & uniformly observed wherever the terms occur in the same sense. – Having made these arrangements we hope we shall be able to execute an edition of the Mahratta Testament with a good degree of correctness and dispatch. We shall be ready to commence the work as soon as we receive your directions.

We are happy to inform you that the profits of printing which we have done for individuals & the District Committee of Christian Knowledge Society & have more than defrayed the ordinary expences parts of the Testament have been divided into five portions and one assigned to each of our number to be translated and the printed parts assigned to different individuals to be revised. In conformity to the rule which we have heretofore observed, the portions translated by each individual are to pass the examination of all & to receive their remarks and the final copy for the press to be fixed by a committee. — In order to secure an entire uniformity in the orthography of proper names, we have made out a catalogue of all the proper names, which occur in the Bible, with references to the places where they occur and have written out the names in the Mahratta character. After the catalogue has passed the examination of us all, the orthography is to be agreed upon & then to be uniformly adhered to. ~~though~~ We have also made out a list of some of the most important scripture terms, such as repentance, faith, grace salvation, justification, righteousness &c. the translation of which is to be fixed & uniformly observed wherever the terms occur in the same sense. — Having made these arrangements we hope we shall be able to execute an edition of the Mahratta Testament with a good degree of correctness and dispatch. We shall be ready to commence the work as soon as we receive your directions.

We are happy to inform you that the profits of printing which we have done for individuals & the District Committee of ~~the~~ Christian Knowledge Society ~~&~~ have more than defrayed the ordinary expences of our press, for these six months past. — Since our last communication we have printed "a view of Christian doctrines" expressed in general in the words of scripture, making a pamphlet of 70 pp. 12mo and a short tract of 12 pp. — We have also printed for the Christian Knowledge Society (of which there is a Committee in this place) a Mahratta translation of Ostervald's abridgement of Scripture history; and we are now printing for the same

Society a series of Illustrative tracts, consisting of the History, Di
courses, Parables, & Miracles of our Lord, with the Sermon on
the Mount and the history of Joseph. We print an editio
of 2000 of each of these six tracts for the Society and at
the same time 500 of each for ourselves. These tracts wil
be extensively circulated on the continent by the Society's age
& will contribute much to the advancement of Christian
ledge in this region. We feel happy in being able by means of
press to further the efforts of the religious & benevolent establishm
in this place and we feel much encouraged by the inc
of such efforts in this part of the country within these few
years. [In the duplicate of this letter forwarded by way of Englan
we have given a particular account of the present state of ou
types & the measures we have taken to obtain a new supp
but as ~~Mr~~ Br. Bardwell will be the bearer of this copy he wou
be able to explain every thing pertaining to the office]

Our schools are in a state of progressive improv
We have at present five schools on the continent, seven
Bombay, two at Tannah and seven in Mahim & the vicin
making in all twenty one. The average number of children in
school is about fifty making the aggregate number of 1050
children, who daily receive christian instruction and are
taught to read and write by means of the liberality of ou
fellow christians at home. We consider our schools as
very important part of our mission and are confident
they will be the means of effecting much good.

In regard to preaching we can do little more th
repeat what we have often said in former communicat
After the close of the last rains all of us who were abl
made excursions on the neighboring coast and in the

island of Salsette for the purpose of visiting our schools and communicating religious instruction to the people beyond the limits of our several stations. — One special object of the tours we made in Salsette & the northern coast opposite to that island was to search out and offer christian instruction to the lapsed Catholics, concerning whom a more particular account will doubtless be interesting to you.

You already know that the Portuguese, (a few generations ago by the use of means not in all cases to be commended) rought a great number of the Hindoo inhabitants of Bombay, lsette, & the adjacent coast into a nominal subjection to e Roman Catholic Church. The zeal of the Catholics in this place for the conversion of the heathen appears long ago to have subsided and the priests seem to be content to retain the descendants of those whom their predecessors brought, in some instances by violence, within the pale of their church. But these people are held in subjection to the priests by a very precarious tenure. During the prevalence of the cholera morbus, about two years ago, great numbers of these native atholics joined in the idolatrous rites that were practiced of the Hindoos for averting the vengeance of heaven; for which cause they were (no doubt very properly) excommunicated by their priests. There are probably about two thousand people in this vicinity now in this condition. All hope of their onciliation to the Catholic church is given up and they seem to bent on turning back to the idolatry of their forefathers. The change indeed easy & natural. It is only to change the names & images Roman saints for those those of heathen deities. The Hindoos well pleased with this defection of the Catholics, though they still ok upon them as outcasts, & would not on any account termarry or even eat with them. — In May last an empt was made in several villages of these people in Salsette to dissuade them from their purpose of becoming Hindoos and an offer was made of establishing christian worship & free schools among them in case they would consent to recei religious instruction from us. But though several individu seemed to be favorably inclined yet the body of the people rejected these overtures. For several months after this first attempt the heavy rains prevented us from visitin them again. But at our quarterly meeting in October it wa judged expedient to send a special deputation to them in the name of our mission and to tender them the offer of christian instruction. The measure was accordingly executed in the month of October, but the result was the same as that of the former attempt. We still hope however that Br. Nichol, who lives near a large village of this pe and not far from the great body of them, may be ab by constant attention to gain their confidence & to prevail them to receive christian instruction. But if it should plea God to give us this people or any of them, they may fairly be co sidered as converts from the heathen, for they have assume the title & badges of idolaters & seem to be fixed in their purpose of adhering to the Hindoo system. Mr. Nichols established a school among those of the people above ment who live in the suburbs of Tannah, but this measure has excited a great deal of jealousy "& few of their children attend, though there are great numbers of children idle the streets." We consider the lapsed Catholics in this region as a very interesting people & suitable objects of the sympathy and prayers of all who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and we cannot but indulge the hope that God will pity their deplorable state & make their very imperfect knowledge of the Savior the means of bringing them out of the thraldom of idolatry into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

Yesterday, being the last sabbath in the year and the season of our quarterly communion, our meeting was held at Mr Bardwells & was rendered peculiarly solemn and affecting by the consideration that we were shortly to part with Br. B. & his family with not much prospect f meeting them again in this world. On this occasion a Hindoo infant that had been deserted by its parents nd taken up by a benevolent lady & committed to the are of Mrs Bardwell, to be supported by the moneys ap- propriated to the support of heathen children in the families of missionaries, was baptized.‡ Br. Nichols, on account of the ituation of his family [Mrs N. expecting daily to be confined] was not ble to attend, but he was present on the 22d ult. & concurred in the easures respecting Br. Bardwell.

By the account we have given you you will perceive hat since our last communication mercies & afflictions have een mingled in our cup. We are admonished by what we xperience here as well as by what we hear from you of the eath of one and another of our revered fathers & patrons at ome that the end of all things is at hand and that no gion of the earth is exempt from sickness pain and death and the missionary paternity throughout the world, a happy new year.

We remain, dear Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

The ~~abov~~ letter of which the above is a duplicate was forwarde by way of England on the 2d. instant. Since then Br. Bardwe has in some measure recovered, but still continues in a very feeble state. A passage has been procured for him and his family by to Bengal and he will probably embark tomorrow & will be the be er of this letter. We send a duplicate lest the one sent by way of England should fail

We now add that Mrs. Nichols was safely delivered of a daughter on the 30th ~~inst~~ ult. and that she and the child are doing well We also add that we have received a letter from the Brethren in Ceylon informing us of their determination to establish a mis on the Coromandel coast & to set up their press there and that consequently Mr. Garret could not be spared to come to th

It is the less necessary for us to enlarge the present commu nication as the verbal communications of Br. Bardwell will abundantly supply the deficiencies of this.

We remain,

Revd. and dear Sir,

Bombay Jany. 19th
1821.

Your obedient servan

G. Hall
S. Newell
H. Bardw
J. Nichol
A. Grave

Joint Letter from
Bombay.
July 21, 1821.
Aug. Rec.

SHIP

The Reverend Saml. Worcester D.D.

Salem (Massachusetts)

U. S. A.

Aug. 21.

To the Rev. Saml Worcester Cor. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. & dear Sir,

It becomes our duty & our privilege to address you, another half year having elapsed since our last joint letter. We are sorry to say that since that time we have not had the pleasure of receiving any communications from you. The last which we have received is that of March 6th. 1820 sent by Mr. Garrett. (Our last joint letter to you was sent by way of England about the first of Jany. & a duplicate with some additions was committed to Br. Bardwell to go by way of Bengal.) The most prominent subject in that letter was the painful circumstance of the sickness of Br. Bardwell which called him to leave the very important station which he held in our Mission. Br. B. embarked on the 22 Jan. for Calcutta. A letter was about the same time despatched to our Brethren in Ceylon, requesting that if their arrangements would possibly admit of it they would send without delay Mr. Garrett to take the charge of our printing Establishment. After Br. Bardwell's departure, Br. Newell gave up the house he then occupied and moved to the house which Br. B. had vacated, where the printing office was most commodiously situated.

From that time Br. Newell devoted himself entirely to that department, and though he experienced many difficulties from his limited knowledge of the business, the work went on quite well. About the last of Feb. we received a letter from Ceylon which announced that Mr. Garrett was devoted to the service of our mission, & that we might expect him as soon as arrangements could be made for his passage to Bombay. On the 9th May we were truly rejoiced to receive Mr. Garrett as a Brother & fellow la-borne with us) yet we rejoiced with trembling lest he might be ordered away knowing as we do the general dispositions & policy of the Government of India. Mr. Garrett reported himself to the police & exhibited his passports. No answer has yet been received. We augur favorably from this. It is doubtless well that Mr. Garrett did not come direct from America here, but on a small country vessel from another part of Ind in company with persons among whom he was not likely to be recognized as a foreign If Mr. G. should not be molested his services wil be invaluable to our printing & binding establishments. The sickness & departure of Mr. Bancke was to us all a deep affliction. This providence called us to deep humiliation because it made a dismal blank in our circle. But, O dear Si what shall we now say? What has God do Our dear Br. Newell is no more! On the 30 of May at 1 oclock A.M. he breathed out his sou we trust in the arms of the Saviour. His dis was the epidemic spasmodic Cholera which h raged awfully in this region for some time past. This dreadful disease has within four yea swept over India, Burmah & the Asiatic Islan and hurried millions to the tomb! On Monda evening, Br. Newell was somewhat indispose and his rest disturbed that night. He was u on Tuesday morning, but it was not till 9 o 10 oclock, that there was any apprehension that it was the Cholera. Dr. Taylor & other friends were called in. At that time (the vomiting & purging were incessant and) the disease had made so much progress tha no medical treatment would avail. The victory of the disease was so rapid

Mr. Newell

so complete that his last hours were quiet & he sunk into the arms of death without a struggle or a groan. The Rev. Messrs Hall, Kenney (Church Mis.) Horner & Fletcher (Wes. Mis.) Mr. Garrett & Dr. Taylor were with him in the closing scene. We feel it to be our duty to mention this instance of faithful attention on the part of Dr. T. With the utmost promptness & assiduity he has given his attention on all occasions to us in sickness. Br. Newell's remains were deposited in the Eng. burying ground on Wed. P.M. In his last sickness his mind was early affected. He made but a few remarks by which it appears that he knew what his disease was & stupor had so seized him that it was with difficulty he was persuaded to take the prescribed remedy. When asked by his afflicted wife if he could not bid her farewell he answered by shaking his head & affectionately pressing her hand. Br. Newell in general enjoyed good health, & he was perhaps as little affected by the climate as any of our number. Just a week before his death he visited Br. & Sister Nichols at Tannah. He spent five days with them & seemed unusually happy & cheerful. While at T. he visited with Br. Nichols a great number of the sick & the dying. It is possible that he took the infection there.

A meeting was held at the house of our late Br. on the 3d June anticipating the usual time of our Quarterly Meeting. Never can we forget the solemnities of that occasion. The scythe of death was sweeping all around us. From 60 to a 100 were then dying daily in Bombay. Our Br. had just gone and there was reason to think the disease somewhat contagious.

4) all this brought eternity very near to our view. Religious exercises were attended on the Sabbath and the Sacrament of the Lords supper was administered to all the missionary circle by Rev. Mr. Fletcher. After deliberate consultation it was thought best to give up the house occupied by Sister N. & the printing office which was held at 45 Rs. per month & to remove the printing establishment to an out house of Br. Hall's. This arrangement has been effected, & Sister Newell went to reside wit Br. & Sister Graves at Mahim.

Translating. — Agreeably to a suggestion made in your letter several months ago, arrangements were made for completing th translation of the whole of the N. Testament. The parts of it which had not been printed were divided into five portions & assigned to each of us. The departure of two of our mem ber makes a new assignment necessary. This work is now such a state of forwardness, that whenever we have the means & wh ever it shall be thought expedient, we can proceed to printing. We are all of us mor or less employed in translating & preparing other things for our schools &c which we deem very important. A tract containing a concise history of the Bible, a short doctrinal catechism and a tract for the Ju have been prepared & will be printed in order. The next portion of the Scriptures wh we shall print is the Gospel of Luke. Th will be done with a view to make it a part of the proposed edition of the N. Testa

Printing. Our press for several months pas has been employed mostly in printing tracts &c. for the Committee of the Christian Knowledge Society. We have been most happy in attending to their orders, because the tracts in general which they have selected are good and well calculated to promote our object, while at the same time they have brought some gain to the establishment. The last tract we have printed for ourselves is an edition of the ten Commandments in Latin, Portuguese, English & Mahratta. This was principally designed for the native Catholics who are ignorant, superstitious & depraved beyond conception, & whose priests in true jesuitical style, have struck the second commandment from the Decalogue & divided the tenth into two to make the number complete.

You are already informed that a school book Society has been formed in Bombay on the model of the Calcutta S. B. Society. Our friend Dr. T. who is Secretary of that Society has made remarks which lead us to expect that our press may be employed in printing for them.

Schools. — Till the present time, these have continued much as when we last wrote. There has been a hopeful improvement in most of them in regard to their management & the progress of the boys. We have made some progress in introducing the Lancasterian system. Though there is a very great indifference to all plans of improvement, & jealousy of innovation, yet we are not without hope that we shall effect a valuable change in the schooling system.

The progress of the boys in our schools in a given time is not equal to that in similar schools in America. This however does not arise so much from defective capacity in the boys, as from their irregularity, & the unskilfulness of the teachers. [Schools] We have notwithstanding a considerable number who have made the most gratifying & honorable proficiency who excel in reading, writing & arithmetic, and are well acquainted with the first principles of Geography, Astronomy & the Christian Religion. We are persuaded that if our patrons at home, could see these boys & hear their recitations they would feel themselves paid for their charities. And yet, dear Sir, with the deepest conviction of the utility & importance of these schools, it is with feelings the most painful that we tell you that at our last meeting we felt obliged to suspend ten of our schools on account of the low state of our funds. Yes, it has given us pain indeed dear Sir, to send away nearly 500 boys from the only means they have of receiving light & knowledge to the domestic circle where they learn nothing but the poisonous lessons of idolatry. Yet what can we do? We learn that the funds of the Board are low, & we dare not involve our patrons in debts which perhaps they may disapprove. We have no other way but forcibly to lop off every expense possible, till we receive new instructions, encouragement & remittances from our native land. For the same reason we have dismissed our Jewish Superintendant of schools. We had employed him for some months past in visiting all our schools in rotation in the intervals of our visiting them.

Preaching. — For several months past Br. Hall has made appointments & held meetings in different parts of the town of Bombay. Some of these have been exceedingly well attended. The number has varied from 20 to 200. Besides these occasional meetings he holds stated ones on the Sabbath. One in English to his own family & some others in the forenoon & in the afternoon another in Mahratta in the school room adjoining his house. Nothing can be more irregular, or uncertain than a heathen audience. Sometimes a proposed meeting is frustrated by some insidious Bramhun; sometimes a hopeful assembly of hearers are broken up and the opportunity lost by some angry mocker or some obscene buffoon. So light a matter to most heathens are those truths which concern the very life of their souls!

Br. Hall more seriously feels the need of a chapel and a fellow laborer. Ever since the departure of Br. Bardwell, he has supported these meetings without any assistance.

For the greater part of two years past a company of blind beggars came regularly to Br. Newell's every sabbath & received from him Christian instruction. Their number was from twenty to forty. They were always still & attentive, and after religious exercises were over, Br. N. gave each of them a pice (one cent) with which they went away satisfied. Thus have these wretched blind people received much light into their understandings. May the Divine Spirit apply it to their hearts!

Br. Graves has recently succeeded in getting a considerable number of people together at sundry times to hear the Gospel. In this however he has experienced many painful disappointments. Notwithstanding this, he has constantly preached Christ to the people of Mahim & the villages round about, to many or to few whenever he found them disposed to hear.

Br. Nichols for months past has directed his attention principally to the lapsed Catholics in Chandnee, a large village of seafaring people about one mile from Tannah. Some account of these people was communicated in our last letter. About four years ago when they were visited with the cholera, they set up the worship of devils like the heathen in order to avert the calamity. For the their Padres (priests) required penance & heavy fines. The people refused to comply with either; and under the management of artful & influential leaders, the whole village amounting to more than 1000 people, by a violent revulsion went off from the Catholic community. Several other villages on Salsette, & near Bassein have followed their example, & more recently the same scene has been exhibited at Bombay. But the consternation & misery of this people have not ceased, neither has the heavy hand of Divine Judgment been removed. When the epidemic Cholera appeared in this region about four months ago, it first lighted on that people. In a few da one hundred & twenty persons died there. The heart sickening scenes which were exhibited there during that season were unparalleled. The sick & the dying were brought into the presence of the village god & there dreadfully beaten with rods under the belief that the demon, that is, the disease would thus be driven from them. While men & women in the midst of a great assembly were seen dancing in the most wild & furious manner, shaking & falling into trances, pretending to receive the god into themselves, & then promising health & safety to all who would implicitly trust them, & pay well for the supposed benefit. It seemed impossible to avoid the impression that they were given up to "believe a lie that they might be damned." Lamentation & woe have been in their dwellings, but they have not turned to the Lord. The disease is gone from them but instead of thanksgiving to Jehovah it i given to dumb idols. We speak of them now a a people. There are many individuals well d

Epidemic

posed to hear the gospel, & were it not for their teachers who hold them in cruel bondage they would gladly become Christians, that is nominal Christians, for beyond this they have yet very little conception. There is however much encouragement for persevering labor among them. They are yet more or less in a state of ferment & unsettled. Though they make many ostentatious pretensions to having regained the religion & cast of their forefathers, yet it is well known that they are not & cannot be real Hindoos. Br. N. has a strong impression that if a chapel were erected in that village a considerable number would attend to receive gospel instruction. He has almost daily intercourse with the people there. They live very compactly and are very accessible. They have sometimes collected in considerable numbers to hear Divine truth, but these meetings have been incidental not by appointment. The school which Br. N. has established among them succeeds very well. It has now about 40 boys. When this school was commenced there were scarcely three men in the village who could read.

Tours. In March last Br. Hall made a tour of seven days to Rewadunda, Allebag, Nagotna, & Pane. He distributed a number of books & conversed freely with the people. In the two last mentioned places he established schools by the direction of the mission.

In May Br. Graves made an interesting tour of 13 days in the southern Concan. He was favoured with many opportunities of declaring the Gospel to great numbers of people.

Since our last each of our families have been considerably enlarged. Br. Hall has a boarding school of 10 or 12 children country born whose parents or guardians support them. They are instructed by

10) Mr. Hall in science & useful knowledge. They have doubtless better advantages for a christian education than they could have any where else in Bombay.

Br. & Sister Graves have had given to them, two little girls, the illegitimate children of an officer in the army. They have agreed to adopt them as their own, and are to receive a compensation which it is believed will be sufficient for their support till they are grown up. A kind Providence has thus provided for these children of shame who might otherwise be left to infamy & vice. They have also taken & support two children of poor native catholics, one of them being the little girl which Br. & Sister Bardwell first took.

Br. & Sister Nichols about six months ago took a little Maharatta girl. She was then starved, diseased and cast out to die by the cruel people into whose hands she fell after the death of her parents, & was charged with having a devil. She is now well, and we cannot but hope that she has been saved from an early death to live & glorify God.

They have also taken three children of superannuated soldiers by native women, two boys & one girl. These children are put under their exclusive control & authority till they shall be 18 years old. Several others have been offered to them on the same terms. The Maharatta girl in Br. N's family & the catholic boy in Br. G's family are supported by a stipend [illegible] from the Heathen School fund. For the other children no appropriation has been made.

Mission'y children

Within the last half year our thoughts have been much directed to the above class of children, & we are more & more impressed with the importance of endeavouring to raise from among them some future missionaries for India. When we c sider the great expense at which we have been educated & sent hither, — the expense that is absolutely necessary for our support, — the difficulties of acquiring accurately a foreign pronunciation, — the time that is spent in doing this, — the peculiar uncertainty of our lives, — all these and many other considerations lead us ardently to wish that a provision might be made for the instruction of missionaries in this country. There are many boys who might be obtained and educated. The language of the people is *their* language; the country is *their* country. They are attached to no community, have no high expectations with regard to pecuniary emolument, and have no false systems of faith to shake off. They will not be regarded with that jealousy by Government with which foreigners are, nor will they be liable to be sent away from the country. — We do not mention this subject as a new one either to ourselves or to our patrons, but we cannot forbear repeating its importance.

From what christian country or countries, we ask, are missionaries to come who will be adequate to the wants of this people? From what treasury are they to be supported? It must never be forgotten that a capital object of missionary exertion is to *put the heathen into a way of teaching themselves*.

Our Br. & Sister Boardman have again experienced a heavy affliction in the death of their infant son at Calcutta. They have been detained at that place a long time waiting a passage to Burmah. We are concerned to say that his complaint returned upon him there, & that he & Sister B. & also their little boy have suffered much. We presume that ere this they are on their way to their native land.

We commend ourselves, dear Sir, & the concerns of our mission to your prayers & the prayers of the Board

12 It is a great satisfaction to believe that we are not forgotten. We know that much light has been communicated to the public, but alas! every thing is ye as the "mountains of Gilboa on which there was no rain nor dew". But let our beloved friends hold up our han till the sun goes down & victory shall declare on our side

We remain Dear Sir, your devoted Servants
in Christ

Bombay July 1. 1821

G. Hall
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

Appendix. –

Our letter having been detained some time we have seve things to add by way of supplement.
We have received a letter from Mr. Poor giving the truly distressing intelligence of the death of Mrs. P. Since that time we have received a duplicate accou of her sickness & death which we forward to America by the present opportunity. She died in the triumphs o faith on the 7th May. Brethren Richards & Woodwa are both in a dangerous state of health. Most tender would we sympathize with our afflicted Brethren & sister there.

Death – a little girl

On the 11th July, Caroline Smith, aged about eleven months died at Mahim of the Epidemic Cholera! This little foundling was given to our mission a few mo ago by the lady of the Magistrate of the Southern Konkan. The babe was found by a servant of he in a wilderness place cast away to die with several rough stones heaped on her tender bo From that awful situation she was rescued by kind providence for a little time to expose the sha and cruelty of her parents. But she is now no more! When she died she was in the hands of a native nurse & Br. & Sister Graves were intending soon to take her to their own house.

Maitland

Alas, this is not all. Maitland Elizabeth, the only child of Br. & Sister Hall, died on the 13th of July at ½ past 3 o'clock P.M. – 'So fades the lovely blooming flower.'
This is the eighth child of our mission who has died. Three only survive!

On the 3d Inst. we received a letter from Mr. Hough at Serampore, stating that Mr. & Mrs. Bardwell embarked on board the Franklin for Boston on the 1st July, – that he had heard from them from time to time, during their passage down the river, & on the 10th July they were near the pilot heads at the mouth of the Hoogly. Since then we have eceived Mr. Bardwell's letter closed on the 16th July near iamond Harbour. From that letter we make the following xtract viz. "The Rev. Mr. Thomason called on us last evening and repeated an opinion which he had before expressed hich was that he considered it injudicious for our Board establish more missionary stations in the territories of the East I. Company as long as such strong political prejudices existed between the two countries. This he seemed uch to lament. He remarked that since the whole of S. America was open for missionaries & many other issionary fields, he thought Am. missionaries had etter leave India to English Missionaries who could side here & carry on their operations without experiencing political difficulties. He further said that he d himself received a sharp reproof from England r aiding Am. missionaries, & that he escaped a very arrow chance of being recalled for what he did in half of the first missionaries sent by the Board, & hould there hereafter be any difficulty between any m. Missionaries & the Company's Government, he "could not at the hazard of his own usefulness in Indi take any part in the business. He much lamented thi but said no Englishman in India was more obnoxiou to the Govt. than he was. He said that he would glad do any thing for missionaries in a private way tha would not subject them to public notice."

We are not surprised at this but have long suppo that such was the general sentiment among English men & especially *Episcopalians*, for we have had little or *no* occasion to suspect any such sentiments or feelings among *Dissenters*; & certainly *none* among Dissenting missionaries. There is no subject dear Si which has occasioned us more anxious concern tha the one here referred to. We have hitherto written little upon it because we knew not what to wri Neither do we now know. But a subject which li with such weight on our own minds must no be kept from our patrons: When we look at ou several stations supported only by a single Brothe and of course liable to be vacated every day; when we look on the countless number of immo tal souls around us on the rapid tide of time going down to the eternal pit, we feel that we *must* call on our patrons & friends to send out men to help us without delay. If not in a litt time where will the Bombay mission be? Two of our Brethren are gone — Is the time not hand when our heads also will lie low in the valley of death? Who then will stand in our ro & hold up the standard which our feeble hand have endeavoured to raise? For the prayers o all our beloved friends to return into their o names of Bombay, & Mahim & Tannah no more to be mentioned in the social circle, & in the house of prayer? Are their names to be blotted from the map of our missionary stations? Yes, surely they must be unless more Brethren come out to our assistance. But there are obstacles in the way — and these are formidable. & it becomes us, & you, & the brethren who have their hearts on this field to consider them well & count the cost. — We all deeply feel the force of Mr. J's remarks. It is true, that the hostility to American Missionaries in India is great. It has lost nothing of its inveteracy, by its having been long operative. This hostility, we believe, originated in strong political prejudices & a general aversion to the spread of the Gospel in India; but it is now combined with ecclesiastical intolerance & ambition. The whole of India, it would seem, has become the Diocese of the Lord Bishop of Calcutta!! And, strange indeed, the Church of England is represented as in actual possession of this vast field! Of course, we and all dissenting missionaries of every name, are interlopers. (See the Lord Bishop's Charge to the clergy of Bombay.) — We believe that there is an extensive & deep laid scheme to monopolize this vast field for Christian enterprise & to discountenance & discourage, every exertion that is not made in subordination to the views of the Episcopal Establishment. We believe that it is intended to bring into the pale of this Church all that has been done, or may be done in the way of evangelizing this people. We are acquainted with many facts which lead to this conclusion. The proceedings against Mr. Garrett in Ceylon, are of this character, & we shall not be surprised to learn at no distant period, that the Churches & premises & parister now held by our Brethren there are denounced as the property of the Established Church. We have fear that some truly pious men of the Establishment (such as Messrs. Thomason, Corrie, & Dawes) may be led to support such a course of proceeding.

Yet the Lord reigneth & our confidence is in him. It is possible that two or three missionaries might be allowed to come out to our assistance, — & if so how desirable, how eminently desirable it would be! Our opinions on this subject are not matured, but recently we are preponderating to the opinion that it is not expedient for you to send out other missionaries to British India in the present state of things, unless, as it was originally contemplated they give themselves first to the London Society, & come entirely under their responsibility, support, & direction. We do earnestly desire, dear Sir, that you will communicate to us the views of the Prud. Committee on the subject as early as possible. Since all missionaries who have come to India from England since the Charter, received license from the Govt at home, are of the opinion that should any come out to our assistance from America, they should have the same if possible. This measure you see relieves the local governments from a responsibility which seem unwilling to bear.

Another subject on which our minds have been much exercised is that of a burying place for our dead. All the members of our mission who have died have been buried in the English burying ground, & since the consecration of that ground by the Bishop of Calcutta, according to the custom of the Church

England. This has been an annoyance to us in two respects. First, in regard to expense; secondly, in regard to the service, which we cannot altogether approve. Having experienced many things unpleasant in regard to this, at our last meeting we appointed a committee to make enquiry with regard to obtaining a place where we can bury our dead in our own way without those heavy charges to which we have hitherto been subjected. The subject is however involved in much difficulty which we cannot now enumerate or explain. We shall be glad to know the views of the Com. on this subject. You will doubtless have many enquiries to make of Brother B. if he shall arrive safe in America. We refer you to him for whatever may be deficient in our letter. We send this & several letters & journals by the Bombay Merchant to England to be forwarded to you. We are sorry to say that the Rev. Messrs. Horner & Fletcher (Wes. Mis.) have been most seriously ill. The former is better, but the latter is now so low that his life is almost despaired of, & his colleague is endeavoring to get him on board the B. Merchant for England.

ought to have communicated something on this subject to our patrons. The subject also of his views on infant baptism ought we think to have been communicated by him & by us. He never saw fit to have his child baptized nor to assist in administering the ordinance to others in his turn. Since his death Mrs. N. has had her child baptized by Br. Graves at his own house when she was residing there. We trust that our Brother is now emancipated from all his doubts, discouragements, & imperfections, & each of us earnest wish that we being stimulated by the solemn event of his removal from this field of labor, may double our activity & faithfulness that through Divine Grace we also may be counted worthy to enter into the joy of our Lord!

We remain Dear Sir your devoted
Servants in the Gospel of our Lord

G. Hall
J. Nichols
A. Graves.

Bombay Aug. 25 — 1821.

Joint Letter fr the
Bombay Mission.
July 1. 1821.
& Aug. 25. 1821.
Rec. March 2. 1822.

May '22

To The Cor. Sec. of the Am. Board of Com. for Foreign Missions, Successor to the Rev. S. Worcester D.D.

Dear Sir

Though it is not our stated time of addressing the Board, yet, having at present several subjects of communication, we think it inexpedient to delay. We enclose an open letter to the Cor. Sec. of the Am. Bible Soc.; which, if the committee judge improper or injudicious, we request them not to forward; otherwise they may think best to forward it, with one from themselves on the same subject. Our printing department has ever been conducted on a small scale & yet remittances for its support specifically, have never borne any proportion to its expense. Hence we have been obliged to maintain it mostly by expending what was needed for other objects. And we are every day realizing a great destitution of tracts & portions of Scripture for distribution. Gen. Mat. & John which we have had & designed to keep on hand have been for months exhausted; & for a long time to come we cannot, with our present means, supply ourselves with these & the ~~now~~ short Epistles now nearly expended, especially if we proceed as we wish to do in printing some other portions & several tracts, the want of which we sensibly feel. And besides the fact of our necessities, it is very natural to expect the Am. Bible Soc. to aid in the extension of Divine truth, through this populous & perishingly destitute portion of the world. We think the consequences of their assistance, aside from the direct benefit to the heathen, would be most desirable both as to the christian public in the United States & in regard to the exertions of others in favor of this country. With these views, we trust we shall be pardoned for proposing to lay our wants before that Society.

The manner in which we shall be supplied with printing paper is a subject of considerable importance. We thought it inexpedient to print the Scriptures on paper that can be procured here; ~~&~~ the paper we received from America being nearly exhausted we have recently ordered some from Calcutta. It was procured by the favor of the Rev. Mr Thomason from the Bib. Soc. there & at its actual cost to them which was 18 sicca rupees by the ream. In addition to that we shall be obliged to pay its freight to this place & perhaps a duty here. And the Portuguese foolscap that can be procured here is about 5 rupees by the ream. This leads us to conclude that the most eligible method of supplying us will be by sending paper from America (& when it cannot be sent directly here) by way of Calcutta. If we could have 100 reams of paper sent annually to ~~this place~~ us it might suffice for our printing on its present scale. An annual supply is desirable because paper kept on hand here is usually injured by the climate.

Another subject concerning which we wish to write, at present, is that of assistants in our work. Our dim ished number & frequent admonitions of frailty urge us to entreat for some additional laborers. We are now but one at a place; so that any sickness or necessary absence from home ~~of any individual~~ interrupts at once all our plans & labor for the places where we are respectively stationed. This operates as a check to what we do when at home & diminishe the number who attend on stated appointments for dispensing Divine truth. And besides, the instruction of one t tifying to the truth of the Gospel in any place can be expected to have that degree of weight with the heathen th it might gain if followed up by the admonitions of his com panion in the same work. Nor can the truth be su posed to be presented in such a variety of forms by one. And though two in a place might not address so many as twice the number that one would, yet, presenting the truth so much oftener to the same individuals, the prospect of success would be greatly increased. And, when one only is in a place, with what heart can he attempt extensive missionary tours while the people at home must be neglected & his family left without a friend exposed alone to sickness & death? We cannot feel willing at present to give up either of our stations but if our number is not increased ~~th~~ some of them must be given up, on occasion of the death, or temporarily, even for the sickness, of either of us. Our patrons & friends must be aware that many thousands of souls are continually perishing from this region, without any adequate knowledge of the gospel of salvation. What are we to the great work which needs to be done. Just about us, as it were, besides those at greater distances, where other laborers might be stationed, we behold thousands more than we can possibly enlighten & we are grieved. We are grieved especially when we know that hundreds & thousands of young persons of piety, talents & learning, sufficient to attain the languages of the heathen & to declare to them the things which belong to their peace, are likely to spend their days in our [illegible]ntry, without performing any particular labor for Christ. In view of these things what shall we say? We would that the Holy Spirit speak effectually to them & to those whose duty it is to send them forth to the perishing heathen. Our apparent want of success, has by no *means* diminished, in our view, the importance of preaching the gospel to every creature nor the importance of preaching it here; neither has it raised in our minds a doubt of final success. If 50 young men, of only common learning & talents, but of unfeigned piety, were but here & supported our hearts would leap for joy in hope of the good they might accomplish. In declaring the gospel to the heathen, they might be as useful ~~as useful~~ as so many who had spent 10 years in learning, & we think much more so, should they as we migh hope in many instances have nearly 10 years more of tim to labor. We therefore ask, can not some such persons, if n others, be speedily sent us? We wish for others too, that migh assist in translating the Scriptures. But besides these the former might, to say the least, be very useful & might perhaps obtain a more ready admission to the country than so many of more publicly recognized missionaries.

In hope that it may please God to raise up some laborers from this country we have taken upwards of fifty children into our three families. About 25 country bo are supported by their parents & friends. Twenty others o a more humble description & from circumstances morally mo degraded & desperate, whose fathers were English soldiers & mothers Catholic natives, are supported in the family of Br. Graves from the funds of the Board. Some of them are orphans, 15 are boys & 5 are girls. Many of these now bid fair, with th Divine blessing on proper management, to become greatly useful. But, in regard to these children, we are in very unpleasant & trying circumstances. Mrs G. who, while her health remained, occupied her whole time in the care of

2d sheet (5

their bodies & their souls, for nearly two months past has been quite unable to attend to either, being confined by a protracted liver complaint. She has been almost daily expecting a final end to all her labours here & hoping for a gracious admittance to the rest that remains for the people of God. Neither the physician nor ourselves thought it probable she could survive. But hitherto the Lord has spared her beyond our expectations, & she is now in some respects better. Yet, even if she should survive, it is not probable she will ever be able to sustain the burden of so many children. It was undoubtedly her excessive care & labor, on their account, that hastened on this third attack of that dreadful disorder. Till her sickness, she had cheerfully done for them beyond her ability. But now her ability is gone & will most likely never return. She feels great anxiety on account of them because there is no suitable provision for their instruction. They can not consistently with present arrangements be taken into either of the other families. We know of no one, in this country, whose services we can obtain, qualified to teach them in the common branches of science & much less to engage conscienciously in their religious instruction. The portance of preaching the gospel to every creature nor the importance of preaching it here; neither has it raised in our minds a doubt of final success. If 50 young men, of only common learning & talents, but of unfeigned piety, were but here & supported our hearts would leap for joy in hope of the good they might accomplish. In declaring the gospel to the heathen they might be as useful ~~as useful~~ as so many who had spent 10 years in learning, & we think much more so, should they as we mig hope in many instances have nearly 10 years more of tim to labor. We therefore ask, cannot some such persons, if others, be speedily sent us? We wish for others too, that migh assist in translating the Scriptures. But besides these the former might, to say the least, be very useful & might pe haps obtain a more ready admission to the country than so many of more publicly recognized missionaries.

In hope that it may please God to raise up some borers from this country we have taken upwards of fifty children into our three families. About 25 country bo are supported by their parents & friends. Twenty others of a more humble description & from circumstances morally mor degraded & desperate, whose fathers were English soldiers & mothers Catholic natives, ~~are~~ supported in the family of Br. Graves, from the funds of the Board. Some of them are orphans, 15 are boys & 5 are girls. Many of these now bid fair, with the their bodies & their souls, for nearly two months past has been quite unable to attend to either, being confined by a protracted liver complaint. She has been almost daily expecting a final end to all her labours here & hoping for a gracious admittance to the rest that remains for the people of God. Neither the physician nor ourselves thought it probable she could survive. But hitherto the Lord has spared her beyond our expectation, & she is now in some respects better. Yet, even if she should survive, it is not probable she will ever be able to sustain the burden of so many children. It was undoubtedly her excessive care & labor, on their account, that hastened on this third attack of that dreadful disorder. Till her sickness, she had cheerfully done for them beyond her ability. But now her ability is gone & will most likely never return. She feels great anxiety on account of them, because there is no suitable provision for their instruction. They can not consistently with present arrangements be taken into either of the other families. We know of no one, in this country, whose services we can obtain, qualified to teach them in the common branches of science & much less to engage consienciously in their religious instruction. The children are engaged to us & we have engaged to provide for them; & what can we do? Could we do such violence to our feelings as to return them to the moral pollution whence they have been snatched, we should seem, too awfully, to slight that kind Providence which cast them in our ways, as well as to disappoint the pious expectations of our patrons & christian friends. Shall then one of our number give up or greatly abridge his labors among the heathen, after having become familiar with their language & while thinking it his duty to pursue these labors? He is forced at present to abridge them, in some degree, in addition to other necessary encroachments on his time in consequence of the illness of Sist. G. We cannot consent permanently to such a loss of ~~more~~ direct missionary labor. We can see no proper remedy, unless the Board send out immediately, at least one young man & his wife to take the management of these & other children of a like description. They should both be decidedly pious, capable of teaching, & of managing domestic concerns; that the children may be trained up in the fear of the Lord, in hope of future usefulness to the heathen &, in domestic economy & industry, that they may be able hereafter to maintain themselves with their own hands. The young man should be looking forward to the missionary work, as soon as he can acquire the language; & the female should be used to the needle & also apt to teach. The children generally understand English pretty well, so that their teachers would have a field of usefulness ready for them on their first arrival. This measure would not, we are sure, interfere with any other charitable establishment in the country. Here is quite room enough for all the charity & labors that can be procured.

But we must say again, shall we not be cheered with the sight of other laborers also expressly appointed to the missionary work? Although *we* have not yet obviously experienced the Divine blessing, others, if sent, may still experience it. And, though we have fears respecting their being permitted to settle in the country we can by no means feel content that our number should be so small, until it is proved, by actual experiment, that no more can gain admittance. And should the experiment fail yet many very good consequences might, & probably would, result from the attem

Our last letter was dated Jan. 7, 1822 & forwarded by way of Calcutta. In that, we had occasion to lament the length of time that had elapsed since we received communications from the Board. And even now we cannot acknowledge the receipt of any thing, except information, in a letter rec.^d on the 26 inst. from Mr. Newton of Calcutta, that letters & a remittance of $2500 for us on the Clarion, had arrived there. We have however learned, indirectly, that our respected & beloved patron Dr. Worcester has been called from his earthly labors. Most sincerely would we mourn this great loss — to ourselves — to the Board — to the churches & to the heathen. And we would receive the Divine admonition to diligence in our work & in preparation to follow that dear servant of our Lord. Even since we last wrote, death has again entered among ourselves. On the 11th inst. Br. & Sist. Nichols were bereaved of their second & youngest child, Elizabeth; aged 16 months & 10 days, by a fever & bowel complaint. So that now we have but three children left in our mission! Whatever may be the reason of these sore providences, in regard to our dear children, it becomes us we are aware to be much humbled. And oh that all our afflictions may have their proper effect upon us. Br. N. has been out of health himself, for several months. He took a tour by water to Severndroog partly for his health, but still had many interesting opportunities of communicating instruction & of distributing tracts. He was afterwards somewhat better, but has recently had a sudden attack of fever; but of that he is now better. Harriett Newell was, a few weeks since, dangerously ill, but she is now mercifully recovered. Br. Garrett & Sr. Newell were married on the 26 of March last. Mrs Garrett has recently been much out of health, but she also is now, we trust, recovering. May we all improve our lives & health to the best purpose, while we enjoy them. Our schools are much as when we last wrote.

With our affectionate salutations & best wishes we remain your servants in the Gospel of Jesus.

G. Hall

J. Nichols

A. Graves.

Jas. Garrett

Bombay May 29, 1822.

~~128 127~~ 128

Bombay, May 28, 1822 —

Rev. John Mason D.D. Cor. Sec. to the Am. Bib. Soc.

Dear Sir, The American missionaries at Bombay, having heard with much interest of the prosperity which it has pleased our common Lord to bestow on the Bib. Soc. of their native country, are encouraged respectfully to invite the attention of yourself &, if you shall judge it expedient, of the Board of Managers to the following statement of their circumstances & wishes in relation to the holy Scriptures.

Our mission has existed about nine years, among a heathen people, whose prevailing language is the Mahratta, & whose number nearly equals the population of the U.S.A. To this people we wish, & are endeavoring, to give, the sacred Scriptures in a correct & intelligible version. Sensible of the unwearied care that is requisite, both in a strict adherence to the original languages & a diligent attention to the language & idiom of the people, we have hitherto proceeded but slowly in the translation. Each brother apart & generally with a different native assistant examines & compares each word of the copy with the original; obtaining what aid we can from versions & commentaries. And, as to the language into which we translate, it is the one we use & hear daily more than any other, & in which we are each of us every day endeavouring to communicate the truths of the Bible, with our own lips, to all classes of the natives. We have not indeed visited all parts of the country where this language prevails; but we frequently converse with persons, & we have had assistants from various & remote places. So that we have opportunity to know, & form, we think, some tolerable opinion concerning provincialisms & general idioms. Besides ourselves there is but one missionary in all this Field & he, the Rev. Mr. Kenney of the Church Mis. Soc., has but recently come to the country. And the Bombay Bib. Soc. since the death of Dr. Taylor (who translated the gospel of Mat. into Mahratta for them) have no one employed in translating.

Such being our views & circumstances, we cannot think ourselves called, in Divine Providence, to desist from the commenced attempt of giving to these destitute heathens the Oracles of Truth — the only guide to their eternal salvation. We have as yet only printed Genesis, Mat. Luke John, Acts, the ep. of James the two of Peter, the three of John & that of Jude. But a considerable part of the remainder of the New Test. is translated, though not finally examined. The expense, of what we have printed, has been defrayed by the funds of the Am. Board of commissioners for foreign missions. In relation to the Scriptures, our first great object is to complete an edition of the whole N. T. But as we proceed, we wish to strike off a much larger edition of some books than others; that we may have a supply of the most important portions for distribution, in separate tracts. We wish also to have on hand continually, a supply of some books of the Old Test. for distribution, in the same manner previously to undertaking an edition of the whole. What an edition of the whole N. T. will cost we cannot say precisely, but an edition of 1000 copies might cost about $2000 besides the cost of portions for separate tracts. It is necessary that each of us, while translating, or inspecting translations, should have a native with us well skilled in the Mahratta language, to consult continually. And much of our own time must be taken from what is more empatically missionary work. We also employ natives occasionally & we might employ them to a great extent in travelling & distributing portions of scripture & other tracts in places which we cannot now visit. That part of this expense which belongs specifically to the objects embraced by the Bib. Soc. if borne by that body would be no small encouragement to us & assistance to our Board. And when the latter are particularly straitened, in their operations for want of funds, so that we as a mission realize the evil, we trust we shall be excused the liberty we take, in inquiring whether it is not consistent for the Bib. Soc. to lend some aid to our Board of missions, or to assume some part of their expense. Our editions of ~~M~~ Gen. Mat. John & Acts are exhausted; & some of them have been so, for a considerable time. For copies of some of these, we are almost daily solicited, by more or less of the natives. But, with our present means, we can not supply ourselves with these for many months to come. And, should we reprint these as soon as possible, we must interrupt our progress, in other portions of scripture, & neglect other tracts, of which we greatly feel the need, perhaps for a year to come. It is not improbable that the Bib. Soc. of Bombay would assist us, should we apply to them; but we thought that our relation to our native country, together with the desirableness that the Bib. Soc. there should participate in exertions for the diffusion of Divine truth in this populous & needy portion of the world, rendered it quite fit to propose the case first to the American Society.

We doubt not, the pious zeal of the Managers, in the cause of our common Lord, will rightly direct them on this subject. In this belief we submit it to them & unite our desires & prayers that God would bless them abundantly & all who love the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In behalf of the Am. Mission at Bombay, I present you Rev. & dear Sir, & the Society, our united Christian Salutations.

With much respect & affection,

Allen Graves.

[illegible] must be taken here, not a more perfectly [illegible]

We also employ natives occasionally, & we might employ them to a great extent in travelling & distributing portions of scripture, & thus in [illegible] which we cannot now visit. That part of this expense which [illegible] specifically for the objects embraced by the Bib. Soc. I [illegible] would be in such cases assumed to us [illegible] the latter are particularly straitened in their operations & want of funds, so that we [illegible] found we shall [illegible] exceed the limits we take, in employing whether [illegible] for the Bib. Soc. to send some aid to our means of employing, or to assume some part of their expense [illegible] them. That being [illegible] are exhausted, & some of them [illegible] for a considerable time. For [illegible] as of some of these, we are almost entirely [illegible] we might engage the natives. But, with our present means, we cannot [illegible] with these for many months to come. [illegible] we must interrupt our progress, in other portions of scripture, & neglect other branches of which we greatly feel the need, perhaps for a [illegible] to come. It is not improbable that the Bib. Soc. of [illegible] should we [illegible] to them, not [illegible] the relations [illegible] country, together with the desire that the Bib. Soc. [illegible] participate in exertions for the [illegible] to propose the [illegible] portion of the [illegible] parts to the American Society.

Whether or not, the [illegible] of the [illegible] Missionaries, in [illegible] the cause of our country [illegible] into [illegible] we [illegible] & all who love [illegible] that God would bless them [illegible] the [illegible] of our [illegible] Christ.

In behalf of the Am. Mission at Bombay, I [illegible] you Rev. & dear Sir, & the Society, our [illegible] Christian salutations.

With much respect & affection

[illegible]

Letter to the [illegible]
of the Am. Bib. So.

Nov. 19, 1823.

Acknowledged, Ap. 25,
1823.

Rev. John Mason ~~D.D.~~
Cor. Secretary to the Am. Bible Society
New York.

June '22

To Jeremiah Evarts Esq. Cor. Sec. To The Am. Board of Commissioners for foreign Missions.

Very dear Sir,

A few days since, we had the pleasure of learning whom we might address instead of our beloved & venerable patron, the Rev. Dr. Worcester. We had previously heard of & sincerely lamented his death. And whether we consider ourselves, or the Board, or the churches, or the heathen, we are called upon to mourn. But we know in whom we may & must confide, & we rejoice that He has done & will do all things well. It is but a little while since death again entered our number. On the 11th ult. Br. & Sst. Nichols were bereaved of their second & youngest child, Elizabeth, aged 16 months & 10 days. Her complaint was a fever & disorder of the bowels. Now there remain but three children in our mission! Whatever may be the reason of our sore afflictions in regard to our dear children, it becomes us, we are aware, to be much humbled & to improve our own remaining moments diligently. Harriet Newell has been dangerously sick but is mercifully recovered. Br. Garrett & Sr. Newell were married on the twenty sixth of March last.

[illegible] considerable number of poor

children, whose fathers were english soldiers & mothers native catholics, were brought to the notice of some members of our mission. They were seen to be growing up in habits of idleness & vice; promising to become little else than pests to Christianity & civilization, in this world & citizens of darkness & woe in the next. Few of them could receive the benefit of any charitable institution, in this part of the county A large number of these were received into the family of B Graves, as candidates for support from the funds for educat heathen children. And many of them were finally thoug proper to be received & supported from that source. Whil Mrs G's health continued, they appeared to make the most pleasing proficiency in learning & in religious knowledge. A after her present illness commenced, Br. Graves spent some portion of his time in instructing them & endeavoring to hav them instruct each other. But finding it engrossed too muc of his time from other duties, & fearing that Mrs Graves w be able to attend to them no more, some exertions were ma to procure a teacher for them. But as no one properly qu ified was readily obtainable, it was proposed that we shoul apply to the Board to furnish us with a pious young m & woman to take charge of these & other similar children, wh we thought might be obtained. On this subject & several oth we forwarded a letter to Calcutta for yourself. But there having been since such a material change of prospects, i regard to the children, we thought it expedient to write a request to Mr. Newton that he would suppress the letter; & we have done so. Such was the weakness of Mrs Graves, that it was thought materially injurious to her health to have the children retained in ~~the same~~ her family. And as the other families were not in circumstances which could possibly admit the reception of all the children, some of them were permitted, & we resolved on giving the same permission to others, to return to their parents if they should be inclined to receive them. Among them are some orphans: these with most of the others are, for the present, distributed in the other families of the mission. So that there still remain 17 children to be supported from the funds; 16 of them are bound to us & we are pledged for their support & instruction till they become 18 years of age, unless more of the parents should be inclined to receive them back previously. In the family of Br H. & in that of Br. N. there were, before, above 30 children, receiving literary & religious instruction, most of whose friends are able to support & do support them liberally. These they consider themselves under obligation to retain, at least for the present. And the health of all the Sisters being feeble & precarious, it is feared, they have the care of more children than they will be able to sustain. Had not such been the peculiar circumstances of our mission, we could never have admitted the thought of suffering any of the children to return to that dismal state from which we hoped we had rescued them. There is an Education Society here which supports & instructs large numbers of European & of this class

children who are orphans; & which has several free schools for
the instruction, but not for the support of those who are not or-
phans. Still we think it highly probable that if we had the
means, we might form an establishment ~~& that~~ to the prejudice
of no other, for such children, that would promise immense
good both to themselves & ultimately to the heathen.

Mrs Graves has before the present attack, been twice affe
ted with the liver complaint. At both those times, the disorde
readily yielded to the usual remedies. But in her present il
neſs such has not been the case. One small abſceſs in the li
er has formed & been discharged favorably; but the Doc. thinks a
larger one, or more than one, is now forming. She has continu
pain in the side & shoulder, with more or leſs disorder of the bow
And the physician, who has attended her now nearly 3 months, ad
ses her immediate return to a colder climate, as the only pro
able means of preserving her life. And it is our opinion b
her return to Am. is expedient & involves leſs expense than a vo
age to any other place & the requisite residence there would
In her present state of health, it seems almost too great an underta
king for her to enter on a long voyage, unaccompanied by her husban
The physician & many others expreſsly advise his going: but w
can scarcely admit the thought that our so diminished number
should be so much more reduced still. Though, should he go, we sho
hope for the return of them both erelong; & yet there is according
to the opinion of the physician, in whom we confide, great reaso
to fear that she can never enjoy health in this country. But th
propriety of her returning, to this place again, can be better judg
of, after she shall have resided in a colder climate for a season. We
expect she will embark in a few days on ~~[illegible]~~ the Seaforth for Livep

with the intention of proceeding thence to America; (2d sheet) & if proper attendance can be obtained for her from this place, we expect Br. G. to remain with us still.

Before this arrives, you will perhaps have received the letter which we addressed to the Am. Bib. Soc. We forwarded it to yourself, that the committee might judge of it & do with it what they may think proper. Should they determine on forwarding it, perhaps they may also themselves write one to attend it. Our printing department has ever been conducted on a small scale; & yet, remittances, specifically for its support, have borne no proportion to its expense. Hence we have been obliged to maintain it very much, by expending what was needed for other objects; & we are every day realizing a great destitution of tracts & portions of Scripture for distribution. Gen. & Mat., which we have had & designed to keep on hand, have been for months exhausted. Other portions of Scripture & some tracts also are nearly or quite expended & we cannot with our present means, supply ourselves with these for a year to come if we make any tolerable progress in printing other parts of Scripture & other tracts which we need. But besides the fact of our necessities, it is very natural to expect the Am. Bib. Soc. to aid in the diffusion of Divine truth, through this populous & perishingly destitute portion of the world. We think the consequences of their assistance, aside from the direct benefit to the heathen, would be most desirable, in regard to the exertions of people in the U. States & elsewhere, n favor of this country generally. These views form our excuse for siring to lay our wants before that Society.

The manner in which we shall be supplied with printing
paper is a subject of considerable importance. We thought it inexpedient
to print the Scriptures on any paper that can be procured here. An
the printing paper, we received from America, being nearly exhaus
ted, we have recently ordered some from Calcutta. It was procured
by the favor of the Rev. Mr. Thomason, from the Bib. Soc. there & at
its actual cost to them. But it was 18 sicca rupees by the ream; whic
is about 20 Bombay rupees. In addition to that we shall be obliged to
pay its freight to this place & perhaps a duty here. And the Port
guese foolscap, that can be procured here, is 5 rupees by the ream. Th
leads us to conclude that the most eligible way to supply us will be
by sending paper from Am. & when it cannot be sent directly her
by way of Calcutta. If we could have 100 reams sent annuall
to Calcutta, it might be sufficient for our printing on its present
scale. An annual supply is desirable because paper kept on
hand here is usually injured by the climate.

Our diminished number & frequent admonitions o
frailty urge us to entreat for some additional laborers, if it is po
sible to obtain them for us. We are left but one in a place, so tha
any sickness, or necessary absence from home of any individual, int
rupts at once all our plans & labors for the places where we are
respectively stationed. This operates as a check to what we do when a
home & diminishes the number of those who attend on stated appo
ments for dispensing Divine truth. And besides an individual, testify
ing to the truth of the gospel in any place, cannot expect his in
struction to have that degree of weight with the heathen whi
it might gain if followed up by the admonitions of his compani
in the same work. And though two, stationed in one place, might
not address twice as many individuals as one would, yet presenting
the truth so much oftener & in so much greater variety of forms, to the sa

ndividuals that the prospect of success would be greatly increased. And what heart can one have to attempt extensive missionary tours, when the people at home must be neglected & his family left without a friend, exposed to sickness & death alone. We cannot feel willing at present to give up either of our stations, but if our number is not increased ~~th~~ some of them must be given up, on occasion of the sickness or death of either of us. Our patrons & friends must be aware that many thousands of souls are continually perishing, in this region, without any adequate knowledge of the gospel of Salvation. What are we to the work which is to be done here! We behold many thousands just about us, besides those where other stations might be held, more than we can possibly instruct & we are grieved. We have reason to be grieved, when we know that many hundreds & thousands of young persons of piety & talents are likely to spend their days in our native country, without performing any special labor for Christ. Oh that the Holy Spirit would speak more effectually than ever as yet, to them & to those whose duty it is to educate them & send them forth to the perishing heathen. *Our* apparent want of success hitherto has by no means diminished in our view the importance of preaching the gospel to every creature, nor has it raised a doubt of final success. As to the prospect of any being permitted to remain here we know of nothing new; but we can, by no means, feel content that our number should remain so small, until it is proved by actual experiment that no more can gain admittance. And should the experiment fail yet many good consequences would probably result from the attempt.

Our last letter was dated Jan. 7th. 1822 & forwarded by way of Calcutta. Yours dated Nov. 28, 1821. was received on the 30th. ult.

It was enclosed in a 2d letter from Mr. Newton, acknowledging again the remittance & informing us that he should soon have opportunity to forward to us the box of books &c. We were highly gratified to learn that Br. Bardwell had arrived, with so favorable prospects of health. The box of books, by the Sally to Madras, we have not yet received. That by the Palmer to ~~Madras~~ Calcutta only reached us on the 1st instant. We are dear Sir,

yours with much affection & respect.

Bombay June 29, 1822.

G. Hall
J. Nichols
A. Graves.
Jas. Garrett.

P.S. Mrs G. is to be the bearer of this on board the Seaforth to sail this day ~~She~~ is attended by a Soldiers wife & her husband remains in Bombay.
Seaforth July 3. 1822. A. G.

Joint Letter from
Bombay - Duplicate
Recd. March 10, 1823.
Acknowledged April
25, 1823

Jeremiah Evarts Esq. Cor. Secretary
To the Am. Board of Com. for Foreign Missions
Boston

~~Duplicate~~ Copy of a letter; forwarded by Mrs Graves who embarked for Liverpool July 3d 1822, with an additional postscript.

To Jeremiah Evarts Esq. Cor. Sec. to the Am. Board of commissioners for foreign Missions.

Very dear Sir,

A few days since, we had the pleasure of learning whom we might address, in stead of our beloved & venerable patron, the Rev. Dr. Worcester. We had previously heard of & deeply lamented his death. And whether we consider ourselves or the Board or the churches or the heathen we are called upon to mourn. But we know in whom we may & must confide & we rejoice that He has done & will do all things well. It is but a little time since death again entered our number. On the 11th ultimo Br. & Sr. Nichols were bereaved of their 2d & youngest child Elisabeth aged 16 months & 10 days. Her complaint was a fever & disorder of the bowels. Now there are but three children in our mission! Whatever may be the reason of our sore afflictions, in regard to our dear children, it becomes us, we are aware, to be much humbled & to improve our own remaining moments diligently. Harriett Newell has been dangerously sick, but is mercifully recovered. Br. Garrett & Sist. Newell were married on the 26th of March last.

In Feb. last a considerable number of poor children whose fathers were English soldiers & mothers native Catholics were brought to the notice of some members of our mission. They were seen to be growing up in habits of idleness & vice; promising to become little else than pests to Christianity & civilization, in this world, & citizens of darkness & woe, in the next. Few of them could receive the benefit of any charitable institution in this part of the country. A large number were received into the family of Br. Graves, as candidates for support from the funds for educating heathen children. And many of them were finally thought proper to be received & supported from that source. While Mrs G's health continued, they appeared to make the most pleasing proficiency, in learning & in religious knowledge. And after her present illness commenced, Br. Graves spent some portion of his time in instructing them & endeavoring to have them instruct each other. But, finding it engrossed too much of his time from other duties, & fearing that Mrs G. would be no more able to attend to them, some exertions were made to procure a teacher for them. But, as no one properly qualified was readily obtainable, it was proposed that application should be made to, the Board to furnish us with a pious young man & woman to take charge of these & other similar children which we thought might be obtained. On this subject & several others, we forwarded a letter to Calcutta for yourself. But there having been since such a material change of prospects in regard to the children, we thought it expedient to write a request to Mr. Newton, that he would suppress the letter & we have done so. Such was the weakness of Mrs G. that it was thought materially injurious to her health to have the children retained in her family. And as the other families were not in circumstances which could possibly admit the reception of all the children, some of them were permitted to return to their parents (& we resolved on giving the same permission to others, in case their parents were inclined to receive them again. And most of them still remaining, are for the present distributed in the other families of the mission. So that there are still 17 children to be supported from the funds & 16 of them are bound to us & we are pledged to support & instruct them till they shall be 18 years of age. In the family of Br. Hall & in that of Br. Nichols, there were before above 30 children receiving instruction most of whose friends are able to support & do support them liberally. These children they consider themselves under obligation to retain at least for the present. And the health of all the sisters being feeble & precarious it is feared they have the care of more children than they will be able to sustain. Had not such been the peculiar circumstances of our mission, we could never have admitted the thought of suffering any of the children to return to that dismal state from which we hoped we had rescued them. There is an education society which supports & instructs large numbers of European & of this class of children who are orphans; & which has several free schools for the instruction but not for the support of those who are not orphans. Still we think it highly probable that if we had the means we might form an establishment, & that to the prejudice of no other, for such children that would promise immense good both to the children & ultimately to the heathen. N.

Mrs Graves, before the present attack, has been twice affected with the liver complaint, which at both those times readily yielded to the usual remedies. But in her present illness such has not been the case. One small abscess, in the liver, has been formed & discharged favorably; but the Doctor thinks a larger one, or more than one, is now forming. She has continual pain in the side & shoulder with more or less disorder of the bowels. And the physician, who has attended her nearly 3 months, now advises her immediate return to a colder climate as the only probable means of preserving her life. And it is our opinion that her return to America is expedient & involves less expense than a voyage to any other place & the requisite residence there would do. In her present state of health it seems almost too great an undertaking for her to enter on a long voyage, unaccompanied by her husband. And we scarcely knew what judgment to form respecting the expediency of his going with her. The physician & many others expressly advise that he go. But we can scarce admit the thought that our so diminished number should be so much more reduced still. Though should he go we should hope for the return of them both erelong; & yet there is according to the opinion of the physician in whom we confide great reason to fear that she can never enjoy health in this country. But the propriety of her return to this place again can be better judged of after she shall have reside in a colder climate for a season. We expect she will embark in a few days on the Seaforth for Liverpool, expecting to procee thence to America. And if proper attendance can be obtaine for her from this place, we expect Br. G. to remain here still.

Before this arrives, you will perhaps have received the letter which we addressed to the American Bib. Soc. We forwarded it to yourself, that the committee of our Board might judge of it & do with it what they may think proper. Should they determine on forwarding it, perhaps they may also themselves write one to accompany it. Our printing department has ever been conducted on a small scale, & yet remittances, specifically for its support, have borne almost no proportion to its expense. Hence we hav been obliged to maintain it mostly by expending what was neede for other objects. And we are every day realizing a great destitution of tracts & portions of Scripture for distribution. Genesis & Matthew, which we have had & designed to keep on hand, have been for months exhausted. Other portions of SS. & tracts are nearly or quite expended, & we cannot, with our present means, supply ourselves for a year to come, with these, if we make any tolerable progress in printing other parts of Scripture & tracts which we need. But besides the fact of our necessities, it is very natural to expect that the Am. Bib. Soc. should aid in the diffusion of Divine truth, through this populous & perishingly destitute portion of the world. We think the consequences of their assistance, aside from the direct benefit to the heathen, would be most desirable both on christians in the U.S. & on those elsewhere in favor of this country generally. These views form our excuse for desiring to lay our wants before that Society.

The manner in which we shall be supplied with printing paper is a subject of considerable importance. We thought it inexpedient to print the Scriptures on any paper that can be procured here in Bombay; & the printing paper we received from America being nearly exhausted we have recently ordered some from Calcutta. It was procured by the favor of the Rev. Mr. Thomason from the Bib. Soc. there & at its actual cost to them, but it was 14 sicca rupees by the ream; i.e. about 20 Bombay rupees. In addition to that we shall be obliged to pay its freight to this place & perhaps a duty here. This leads us to conclude that the most eligible way, to supply us, will be by sending paper from Am. & (when it cannot be sent directly here) by way of Calcutta. If we could have 100 reams sent annually to Calcutta, it might be sufficient for our printing on its present scale. An annual supply is desirable, because paper kept on hand here, is usually injured by the climate.

Garrett.

Our diminished number & frequent admonitions of frailty urge us to entreat for some additional laborers. We are left but one in a place so that any sickness or necessary absence from hom of any individual interrupts at once all our plans & labors for th places where we are respectively stationed. This operates as a check to what we do when at home & diminishes the number of those wh attend on stated appointments for dispensing Divine truth. And be sides an individual, testifying to the truth of the gospel in any pla cannot expect his instruction to have that degree of weight with th heathen, which it might gain if followed up by the admonitions of his companion in the same work. Nor can the truth be supposed to be presented in so many forms by one. And though two in a place might not address so many as twice the number that one wou yet presenting the truth so much oftener to the same individuals, th prospect of success would be greatly increased. And what heart can one have to attempt extensive missionary tours, when the people at home must be neglected & his family left, exposed, without a friend, to sickness & death alone? We cannot feel willing at present to give up either of our stations; but if our number is not increased they must be given up on the occasion of the sickness or death of either of us. Our patrons & friends must be aware that many thousands of souls are continually perishing, in this region, without any adequate knowledge of the gospel of salvation. What are we to the work that is to be done! We behold just about us, besides those among whom other stations might be held, many thousands more than we can possibly instruct & we are grieved. We have reason to be grieved, when we know that many hundreds of young persons of piety & talents are likely to spend their days, with-
forming any special labor for Christ. In view of this, what
say? Oh that the H. Spirit would speak more effectually than w
them & to those whose duty it is to educate them & send them
he perishing heathen. *Our* apparent want of success, hitherto

has by no means diminished, in our view, the importance of preaching the gospel to every creature, nor the importance of preaching it here, nor has it raised a doubt of final succeſs. As to the prospect of any being permitted to remain here, we know of nothing new. But we can by no means feel content that our number should remain so small, until it is proved by actual experiments that no more can gain admittance; & should the experiment fail yet many good consequences would probably result from the attempt.

Our last letter was dated Jan. 7, 1822 & forwarded by way of Calcutta. On the 30th ult. we were highly gratified, dear Sir, by the reception of your letter dated Nov. 28 1821. All remittances, to that date, have been received. We were rejoiced to hear that Br Bardwell had arrived with so favorable prospects of health. Your letter was enclosed in a 2d from Mr Newton, acknowledging again the remittance & informing us that he should soon have an opportunity to forward to us the box of books &c. The box of books by the Sally to Madras we have not yet received; that by the Palmer to Calcutta only reached us on the 1st inst.

yours with much affection & respect.

Bombay July 1822

Signed, G. Hall. J. Nichols. A Graves & J. Garrett.

P. S.

N. We wish to have the committee communicate their views on this subject & let us know how far they would authorize us to incur additional expense for the object, provided it should appear practicable for us to form an institution or aſylum for such children. Probably a sufficient number might be obtained to constitute a large school, at least ultimately. It might be so connected with one of our families as to enjoy its religious instructions & general superintendance; & yet the family might be aſsisted by some other person or persons in the teaching & other secular concerns of the establishment. But in this case the expense of teachers & houserent being reckoned, the average expense for each child, especially if the number was not large, might amount to 10 instead of 5 rupees per month; unleſs the expense should be somewhat diminished by the avails of their labor. For we think it desirable that a part of their time should be devoted to some productive employment. We know not whether it would be thought expedient to have such children so far under our care & at such an expense to the Board. We are by no means sure that proper assistants could be procured here at a moderate pay &, were they obtained, we could not think of entering on the undertaking, unleſs there is a prospect that our number will soon be considerably enlarged. For experience has taught us how precarious is every concern that depends on the health or life of one or two individuals. And it would be extremely difficult in our present circumstances for any one of us to superintend the establishment; two of our families being now full & in the the third Mrs Garrett being out of health. And neither we nor the Board should forget that our whole mission if not enlarged is soon to become extinct by sickneſs & death. May the Lord send forth laborers into his desolate fields.

We remain, dear Sir, yours in the service of the Gospel.

G. Hall J. Nichols A. Graves. Jas. Garrett.

Duplicate.
Joint letter from Bombay
Nov. 13. 1822.

Caroline.
Acknowledged, Ap. 25,
1823.

Date July, 1822.
Recd, March, 1823.

Jeremiah Evarts Esqr.
Cor. Sec. to the Am. Board of Com. for
Foreign Missions
Boston

~~129~~ 133. Jan. '23

To the Corresp. Secretary of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Very dear Sir,

We doubt not that every season, of making our joint communications to our beloved & respected patrons, is anticipated, by them & by all our christian friends, with no small anxiety to hear of some success attending our labors; while we, at every returning season, feel our grief revive; for we have no glad tidings of souls won to Christ. We are called to weeping & mourning; our message from the Saviour is still slighted & despised & God himself is still chastening us heavily. Since our last letter, Br. & Sr. Nichols have been left childless. Their little son Daniel died on the 31st of Oct. last & was buried by the body of his sister in Tannah. Thus, the number of our dear little ones, which have been laid in the grave, has been increased to eleven & only two now remain with us. But though we may be chastened & destroyed, root & branch, as to this world & see no fruit of our labors, among the heathen, yet this is our consolation & our joy, that all our circumstances will contribute to the glory of the God we love & would serve. And we would ever remember, with gratitude & praise, the high priviledge we have enjoyed in being permitted to speak for our precious Saviour & testify his gospel, among so many. This priviledge, during the past ~~three~~ months, has been but very little interrupted, by ill health or by any other cause. And though, the more we labor & the more we are afflicted, the more we become a byeword & reproach, among the people, yet we rejoice in Him who is wiser than man.

It is also only the consideration of his wisdom & goodness, which is capable of affording support, while lamenting the loss, which the missionary cause has sustained, in the death of our dear brethren Parsons & Richards. We heard of the departure of both nearly at the same time in Aug. last, & also of the deaths of some others, especially of Br. Coleman, at Chittagong, & of Rev. Mr. Nicholson at Madras, the latter a miſsionary of the London Society. By these & other similar events, the churches are admonished of the insuffiiency & nothingneſs of what they have yet done for the heathen, & we of the short time we may expect to enjoy the priviledge of publishing the Gospel among them.

not to be cop.

Having heard of Br. Bardwell's improved health, we cannot but hope that it may be consistent for him to return & labor in this region still. As men, whose views extend no farther than this world, sometimes make several trials of the climate, without being reproaches for temerity, surely the Christian miſsionary should be freely allowed to make the inquiry whether he may not adventure his life a second time, for the cause of Christ & for the salvation of immortal souls. It is known to the heathen that three miſsionaries have left this region, on account of ill health. It is known also to many that their health is restored, & now, if none return, will they not conclude that miſsionaries have leſs anxiety to save their souls, than others have to obtain an earthly treasure. It is no small argument in favor of Br. Bardwells return that there can be no difficulty in his gaining admittance here. There would also be no delay to his labors in consequence of learning the language. ~~B~~ Perhaps these two considerations would afford him a much stronger probability of usefulneſs here, than a new miſsionary, with the best of health, could have. Of Mrs. Graves, we have had no intelligence since her departure, about 6 months since. She took with her the first copy of our last letter; &, not long after, we forwarded a duplicate with an additional note by the Caroline, Capt. Ropes, bound to Gibraltar. From the Board we have received the letter of Mr Hubbard dated 5. Ap. 1822 — a box of N. E. tracts & one of pamphlets, in Sep. last, & another of books in Nov. last, also a valuable box of medicine presented by Wm. B. White. This, with another box of books, was received about a month since & supposed to have been sent on the Sally

Since we last wrote, we have received a letter from our hopeful convert, Kaderyar Khan. He was in Secundrabad &, as he stated, considerably opposed, yet occupied in recommending Christianity to the people, & a few had yielded their assent to its truth & profeſsed their resolution to practice it. We have since written requesting him & them, if poſsible to come to Bombay & also desiring him to bring his family with him; for we think he would probably be more useful, for the present, in connexion with us. Our hopes in regard to him, so long darkened by our ignorance of his residence & character, are now somewhat revived. May he soon become a faithful & accepted preacher of righteousneſs.

Charity children.

As Br. Graves spends much of his time in itinerating, only one of the boys accompanies him. Two others remain in the family of Br Hall. Four girls & one boy are under the care of Br. & Sr. Nichols, & four boys in the family of Br. Garrett. Three of the latter are employed, about 4 hours of the day, in the printing office. The other 4 have been permitted, with the consent of their friends, to return to them, agreeably to our previous decision on the subject.

The boarding schools, in the families of Brn. Hall & Nichols, continue in much the same state as when we last wrote.

Native Schools.

The number of these, including the Charleston, Savannah, Augusta & Jewish schools, is now eighteen. Five of them are taught by Jews, & in nine there are more or leſs Jewish boys. We could establish a few other schools, within a few miles of those now established, which might contain some Jewish children. There are also at no great distance 10 or 12 large fishing villages, in some of which, not one person knows how to read, &, in all of which, ability to read is a very rare accomplishment. In theſe places, we might establish schools; but it might require a considerable time to induce this claſs of people to send their children in large numbers; because they have been taught to consider it useleſs & sinful for them to learn. But we know, from our experience in several schools, that some of theſe people may be induced to allow their children to be taught. And they appear to be quite as hopeful subjects of miſsionary labor as any others. From other casts we still have frequent applications to establish new schools.

Every month's experience establishes the value, which our schools have had in our esteem. A great number of boys have gone from them, with the ability to read & write, very many of whom, without them, would not have known a letter. But the bare ability to read & write, however important, is trifling compared with the actually having read & understood considerable portions of the Scriptures & committed to memory the elements of Christianity, & having imbibed, as we doubt not they really have done, strong impressions in favor of the Christian religion & had their attachment to idolatry proportionably weakened. They have received also much oral instruction from us which, out of the schools, they might never have heard, especially with the same degree of interest. We would hope that, in some instances at least, the way is prepared for the Holy Spirit consistently, hereafter, to convict & convert their souls. We are sure the people of God can, with more propriety, pray for these young men than they could have done, had they suffered them to live in complete ignorance. We present them therefore, with the children remaining in the schools & their teachers, as proper & especial subjects of pr er & hope. And we are certain that those who have a spirit of prayer for these, will never have occasion to suppose their charities, bestowed on them, lost. Nor will they grudge to enlarge our means of doing good in this respect.

Translating & printing the Scriptures & tracts.

We suppose our views on these subjects are well known; & they are by no means changed. Although if we were better enabled to defray expense, in this department, we should devote more of our time to translating the scriptures & proceed faster, in printing them, than we now do. We are anxiously waiting for replies to previous communications, on this subject. Our printing establishment is now of course maintained on the pr ises occupied by Br. Garrett. The committee have perhaps understood that the proposals, by Capt. Hutchinson, for printing a Mahratta dictionary have been withdrawn. Since our last communication, we have printed a second edition of Matthew of 2500 copies & a tract entitled "The three worlds;" also a tract on the manner of worshipping God. The edition of each of the latter is three thousand. A first edition of Marks Gospel is now in the press. Besides these, some small jobs of work have been taken & done at our office.

Chapel.

We have long felt the need of a house, in which to hold religious exercises for the natives, & where we might occasionally collect the nearest schools, & which might also be known as a permanent place where we communicate, & where all may receive, religious instruction. For this object we have been expecting direction & aid. But in Oct. last, we met with a small piece of ground, about eighty feet by sixty, well situated & which we

15

could then obtain. We thought it inexpedient to suffer the opportunity of purchasing it to pass by unimproved. We therefore bought it & have secured its tittle for the Board, at one thousand three hundred & fifty rupees. It is however subject to an annual rent to government of about five rupees. We, at first, thought of erecting on it a very cheap & temporary building which might accommodate a school & a few occasional hearers. But as the period, we thought, would not be long, before we should be directly furnished with more ample means, we concluded to avoid the expense of two buildings by erecting a permanent one at first. We have received some, & hope to receive more assistance from Europeans in this region; but however small the sum we may receive here, we trusted that our patrons & friends, after the communications which have been made, would allow us to presume on their assistance to defray the debt. We have therefore commenced a building, sixty feet by thirty five, a plan of which will accompany this. The walls, according to the usual custom of the country, are of stone & mortar & now raised about eight feet. The full height is to be twenty. Mr. West, a professional builder, has undertaken the superintendance of the whole business, & that, without accepting any compensation. We are thus freed from the perplexing employment of procuring materials & of superintending native workmen, & have our time to devote to missionary labour. And besides, there will undoubtedly be a great saving in the expense & greater faithfulness in the execution of the work. We trust it will be nearly completed, in June next, & that it will accommodate on weekdays two or three schools. Whatever the results of the undertaking may actually be, it is the desire of our hearts that the house may be a place of perpetual testimony to the gospel of our blessed Saviour, & the spiritual birthplace of many souls; & for these ends, may it be noticed in the prayers of the people of God.

Preaching.

Our usual method of addressing the Gospel to the people, by the wayside, in the field, at their houses & in their assemblies, as we met with them, on going out for the purpose daily, we still continue. Besides this we avail ourselves of opportunities, which we esteem suitable, of making regular appointments, in various places; sometimes weekly, sometimes daily & sometimes twice a day, according to our ability & the prospect of collecting the people. Our method of conducting these meetings is various, according to the attention & circumstances of the hearers. We sometimes commence & close, by singing & prayer. Sometimes we deliver written discourses.

At others, we read & explain & endeavor to apply the Scriptures; & often after reading a portion of Scripture, we address them extempore, from some particular text. The number of hearers is various, from 10 to 2 or 3 hundred. Some of all classes are occasionally present. Sometimes the stillness & attention, almost or quite, equal that of an assembly, in our native country; & sometimes there is conversation & confusion, opposition, resentment, reviling & blasphemy. And though we see much to discourage expectation, from human means alone, yet we see nothing, which leads us to think a general & powerful effusion of the Divine Spirit impossible or improbable. We see nothing which proves, in the least, that such a blessing will be long delayed. Nor can we exhibit any positive evidence that it will soon be granted. It is not for us to know the times & seasons, which our heavenly Father has put in his own power." But the more extensively we declare the Gospel & the greater the increase of the knowledge of it, among those who have heard it most, the stronger are our hopes that it will prove saving. And we think we discern some favorable symptoms; none immediately infallible indeed, but some which we think we should mention, with gratitude to Him who holds the hearts of all in His power. The Jews in this region, though they are not numerous, naturally excite much of our interest & compassion. Our Jewish school teachers & some others of that people, with whom we are acquainted, have manifested an encouraging attention & a degree of impression in favor of the truth, which we cannot but hope will soon break through the fear of man & be openly avowed. We have similar but stronger hopes, in regard to our Jewish superintendant of schools. He expresses a speculative conviction of the truth of the christian religion, & also, at times, manifests a considerable degree of concern for his soul. One of our Jewish school teachers, after reading in company with him & several other Jews, from our tract written for them, said so much, in favor of the Christian religion, as to subject himself to a fine, imposed by his people. There are also some Hindoos, who manifest a rather increased attention &, to a considerable extent, give evidence of a speculative conviction of the truth. So do also a few Mussulmen & more Catholics. Some of the latter have manifested a determination, at all events, to read the Scriptures. Others indeed, some of every class, Hindoos, Catholis, Mussulmen & Jews manifest a determined & settled oppostion to the Gospel. But few so much, as to prevent their receiving occasional instruction & admonition. We trust therefore, that our christian friends, who know the power & ways of God, will neither faint nor fear, but encourage themselves in Him & perseveringly seek his blessing, on the work of our hands.

As to our own spiritual state, which is no trifling criterion of our hopes, we confess we have much to lament; &, feeling this, we have commenced a monthly fast, on the same day as that observed by our brethren in Ceylon. These seasons we have found precious, & we trust they will be profitable, by contributing to prepare us to witness displays of Divine power among the people & to keep [illegible] nearer our precious Saviour. We cherish the hope that, through Divine grace alone, we shall still be made to rejoice, according to the days wherein we have been afflicted & the years in which we have seen evil. But however this may be, we will endeavor, in regard to our own mission, to confide in Divine wisdom & goodness, & in regard to others we will ever rejoice & praise the Lord, for the blessings which rest on them, & also for the effusions of the Holy Spirit, in our native land, as well as for all the success Divinely vouchsafed towards every institution formed to promote the cause of Christ. By all events, distant or near, which favor that cause, we feel ourselves refreshed & blessed. And, believing it to be essential to our holy religion to possess & exhibit a spirit of universal benevolence, we take the present opportunity of declaring ourselves, unitedly & individually, deeply interested in the prosperity of all societies that seek the promotion of peace & the complete abolition of war. May they all prove greatly instrumental of establishing that kingdom, which is to become universal, & which consists in peace & love.

More missionaries needed.

In respect to our own past success, or want of success, we are not aware of any, even the least reason why we should not be favored with additional assistants. Here are vast numbers of souls, who will hear the Gospel when it is addressed to them; & we are extremely desirous that our mission, if possible, should be strengthened. Otherwise, for ought we know, our buildings & our labors, as to the salvation of souls, may prove alike useless. It is not because we are here merely, but from a full conviction of the claims this region has on the christian world, compared with other countries as to numbers & spiritual darkness, that we desire more laborers. We are happy to state that Rev. Mr Mitchell, from the Edinburgh Soc. has just arrived here & he expects three others to join him soon. But it is to be remembered that, while a great increase of labourers was demanded, five have been removed from this region, & 4 of them from Bombay. Roman Catholic, Hindoo & Mussulman missionaries & preachers are sufficiently numerous & influential. In both these respects, protestant missionaries are nothing before them. Well may we exclaim, by whom shall Jacob arise, for he is small. May the Lord hasten the time, in regard to our own & every other christian mission, that a little one shall become a thousand & a small one a strong nation.

We are, dear sir, with much respect & affection towards yourself, with all our patrons & christian friends, their servants in the gospel of our blessed Lord Jesus Christ.

G. Hall
J. Nichols
A. Graves.
Jas. Garrett.

Jany. 6, 1828.

Joint Letter from Bombay. [Jan. 6, 1823.] Recd.
Aug. 21, 1823.

28th Feby. 1823 Recd ~~this day~~ & forwarded
by the ship Franklin na Phe la
E A Newton

Post Paid

Regd 28th Feb 23.

SHIP

Rs 3. 3.75
10 76

Jeremiah Evarts Esqr
Boston 29
U. S. of America

~~Care of~~
~~E. A. Newton Esq.~~
~~Calcutta.~~

[illegible]
8

P. S. We have recently learned that Mr Mitchel & his fellow laborers intend to establish themselves, not at Bombay, but, if the permission of Government is obtained, at Amadabad in Guzeratt, otherwise at Poonah or elsewhere. He tells us also that the sentiments & policy of the Court of Directors is becoming more favorable to Indian Mission & that it was supposed they had given instructions to the Governors in India to favor Missionaries. May the friends of Christ enter evy opening door.

CIRCULAR.

We the undersigned missionaries beg leave to solicit your favourable consideration and patronage of the following object: viz.—

The erection of a public building, for the two-fold purpose of imparting instruction, both religious and literary, to the native population of Bombay. The body of the building contemplated, is to be 35 feet by 60, with a verandah 10 feet wide, on each side, and also at the end fronting the public road. The body of the building will accommodate an assembly for Christian worship, and the verandahs will accommodate two or three of our native free schools. A valuable piece of ground in a *very* eligible part of the native town, near the house of the late MAHOMED ALLI KHAN, is already secured. Our schools have for years been organized and in operation, to which such accommodations as are here proposed, would be of *immediate* and *important* use. A native audience, also, has, for considerable time, been in attendance on Christian worship, but under very great disadvantages, for want of such a building as is now contemplated: and our mission has been in operation for about eight years, and is now able to conduct public worship in several of the native languages. Under such circumstances, no arguments, it is presumed, are necessary to show the desirableness and very great importance of providing such a building without any further delay; as such a measure, even at a much earlier stage of missionary operations, has almost universally been considered as a matter of course: and especially, as at *each* of the other Presidencies there have been for years *several* similar buildings erected by the Christian benevolence of those Presidencies; whereas, no such building has even yet been erected for the instruction of the Natives of Bombay.

A Plan of the building has been drawn by an able architect, and its expense, exclusive of the purchase of the ground, estimated at about 8000 Rupees, and the building is already commenced. To meet this expense, we now take the liberty of soliciting the charitable aid of the friends of Christianity and education in India, and shall feel much assisted and encouraged by whatever you may see fit to subscribe to this benevolent and Christian object, which it is fully believed, will contribute, in some humble degree, to the grand cause of Christianity and literature in this country.

We should have much pleasure in publicly acknowledging any donations to this object; but would by no means do it in any case in which a contrary wish should be intimated.

We subscribe ourselves very respectfully Yours,

GORDON HALL,
JOHN NICHOLS,
ALLEN GRAVES.
Missionaries.

Bombay,

Circular.
Oct. 1823.

TO THE CHRISTIAN PUBLIC.

We beg leave to state that having distributed a number of copies of the preceding Circular, it has been kindly suggested to us, that it would be suitable and expected that a subscription paper be subsequently circulated, soliciting contributions in aid of the objects set forth in those Circulars. In conformity to that suggestion, we now take the liberty of issuing this subscription paper, containing the donations already made, and we humbly solicit the further aid of this Christian and benevolent community. The claims of the objects presented, we deem to be such as need no arguments or illustrations for their support.

It will be observed that the expense of the building is estimated at about 8,000 Rupees.—Exclusive of this is the sum of about 1,400 Rupees paid for the ground on which it is erecting, also that of providing a pulpit, a gallery, a bell, seats, lamps, &c. and the ceiling, gates, and some railing to complete the enclosure. It is also exceedingly desirable that a small space of ground on three sides of it be procured for the improvement of the building, as will readily be seen by observing its situation. Should the subscriptions of a benevolent public exceed the first and unavoidable expense above mentioned, (most of which is already incurred) the surplus will be appropriated to the other objects herein mentioned, and to the increase of the native schools, the whole number of which is now twenty-five, (seven of which will assemble, when required, at the building,) while the demand for additional schools is urgent, and their establishment is delayed merely for want of funds.

We beg, most respectfully, to subscribe ourselves,

G. HALL,
J. NICHOLS,
A. GRAVES.

Bombay, April 1st, 1823.

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.	Place of Residence.	Sums Subscribed.	When Payable, &c.

COPY OF A CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE HONORABLE THE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL, &c. IN BOMBAY, AND THE AMERICAN MISSIONARIES.

General Department.

TO THE REVEREND G. HALL, MISSIONARY,

SIR,

The Honorable the Governor in Council, has received a report from the Commissioner in the Deckan, that two Jews furnished with a certificate by you, had been found circulating in the public bazars at Poona, a variety of tracts directed against the Hindoo superstition, in the Hindostanee and Mahratta languages, to the number of about six thousand volumes; and, that in consequence of the great sensation which this proceeding had excited among the inhabitants of the late Paishwa's territories, particularly among the Brahminical classes, the Commissioner had found it necessary to place the Jews under restraint, and to detain their books until he should receive the orders of Government.

2d. The Governor in Council regrets that you should have adopted a measure of this nature without receiving his previous sanction; and being persuaded that nothing can be more hostile to the true interests of Christianity, or more dangerous to the public interests, than the circulation of such tracts at the present moment, within territories so lately subjected to the British rule, has directed the books to be sent to Bombay, for the purpose of being returned to you, and begs you will forbear sending any agents on a similar duty into the Mahratta country in future.

3d. The Jews employed on this occasion have been directed to return to Bombay.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

Bombay Castle, 18th February, 1823. (Signed) W. NEWNHAM, *Chief Sec'y.*

General Department.

TO THE REVEREND G. HALL, MISSIONARY,

SIR,

With reference to my letter, of the 18th of last month, I am directed by the Honorable the Governor in Council to transmit to you, the religious tracts, which have been returned from Poona, and to observe, that on examination of them, it appears that besides the books objected to by the Commissioner, there are many of a nature entirely unexceptionable, and in returning them to you, the Governor in Council has only to repeat his wish, that no books should be circulated in the Deckan that have any reference to religion.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your most obed't. Servant,

Bombay Castle, 17th March, 1823. (Signed) W. NEWNHAM, *Chief Sec'y.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL, &C. &C. &C.—BOMBAY.

HONORABLE SIR,

On the 24th of February we had the honour of receiving a letter from the Chief Secretary, dated the 18th of the same month, in which the Hon'ble the Governor in Council is pleased to express his regret that two Jews, in our service, were employed by us, without his permission, in distributing tracts, and that they "had been found circulating in the public bazar at Poona, a variety of tracts directed against the Hindoo superstition, to the number of about 6000 volumes—and that in consequence of the great sensation which this proceeding had excited among the inhabitants of the late Paishwa's territories, particularly the brahminical classes, the Commissioner had found it necessary to put the Jews under restraint, and to detain their books until he should receive the orders of Government."

The same letter informs us that the Hon'ble the Governor in Council has been pleased to order the books to be returned to us, and to direct us to forbear sending any agents on a similar duty into the Mahratta country in future. The books referred to we beg leave to say, have since been received.

We beg leave to observe to the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, that the subject of the letter now referred to has filled us with extreme concern. This concern, however, is in no small degree alleviated by the consideration, that since the arrival of our mission in Bombay, more than ten years ago, Government has never thought it necessary to interfere in any of our missionary operations; nor has it ever been signified to us that any of the measures which we have taken to teach Christianity to the natives have incurred the displeasure of Government, with the single exception of the occurrence alluded to at Poona, and which we think is susceptible of a very satisfactory explanation. And we now beg leave to submit our explanation to the consideration of the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, accompanied with a few remarks on the nature and manner of our missionary proceedings.

As the single fact of the two Jews being found in the bazar at Poona distributing Christian books among the natives, has led to an order of Government forbidding us, in future, to send agents on a similar duty, into the Mahratta country, we wish to be allowed to remark concerning the two men—the books they took for distribution—their manner of doing it, and their reception by the natives.

The two Jews were natives of the Southern Konkan, and have been employed by us, several years, as school teachers, and one of them has been employed more than a year as an assistant superintendant of our native free schools. They are both unassuming, modest and inoffensive in their deportment and well qualified for the duty in which they were engaged when taken into custody.

The number of "volumes" which they took from Bombay for distribution, was 5788. Six hundred and fifty of these were contained each on one fourth of a sheet of foolscap paper, and eight hundred more on three fourths of a sheet of the same size.—Four hundred and seventy-five more were each contained on half a sheet of demy paper, and one thousand three hundred others were each contained on one and an half sheets of foolscap size. A great number of the others were scarcely larger, and some of them contained nothing but the Mahratta arithmetical tables. Four hundred of the remaining volumes were portions of the Bible, and chiefly copies of the Gospels of Matthew and Luke.

These books contained no pointed attacks or aspersions on Hindooism, or any of its gods, and we presume to say that since the first establishment of Protestant missions in India in 1706, no mission has ever dispersed an equal number and variety of Christian tracts which were less offensive to the Hindoo superstition than those committed to the two Jews for distribution.

The Jews were instructed to distribute one third of the whole number of books on their way to Poona, provided they should meet with persons in the intermediate towns desirous of receiving them. A portion of the whole, not exceeding 1500, it was supposed might be sought for by the inhabitants of Poona; and the remainder were to be distributed, if sought for, by the men on their return from Poona by a more southerly route; by which means they would leave but a small number in each town through which they might pass. They proceeded as directed, and found a most peaceable and pleasing demand for more than one thousand of the books, and consequently distributed that number before they reached Poona.

We learn on the testimony of the Jews, that they arrived in Poona on the evening of the 1st of February, and that on the 2d they distributed about two hundred books in various parts of that great capital, and that on the following day (the Sabbath) they distributed about five hundred more; and that the same day, while natives, assembled around them to the number of two or three hundred, were *loudly* asking for books and gladly receiving them, without any appearance of angry or riotous feeling, they were arrested—asked a few questions—then cast into prison with thieves and robbers—their writing materials taken from them—and their friends forbidden to "minister to them:"—that the following Tuesday (the 5th) they were again arraigned and threatened with flogging, chains, and imprisonment if they should ever again be seen in Poona: and thus they were the same day sent from there under a guard which conducted them a part of the way; and then they were allowed to return, free of duresse, to us in Bombay, where they arrived on the 10th of the same month. 4

Passing by the nature of this treatment, we beg that it may not be imputed to any want of deference in us to that Government whose indulgence we have so long enjoyed, while we express our deep regret that the men were not permitted to pursue from Poona, the southern part of their projected tour, where we have every reason to believe the books would have been as peacefully sought and received as they were on the former part of their tour. But what we most regret, is, that an order so comprehensive and so momentous as the one under consideration, which virtually locks up the whole Mahratta country from missionary operations, should have been deemed requisite, without an opportunity being allowed us to be heard in our own defence, or to give any explanation of our agency in the matter, or to acknowledge and retrace any faulty step, if taken: for judging from similar experience in large Mahratta towns, where brahmuns were numerous, we cannot but think that in a very short time it would have been obvious on enquiry, that the natives of Poona did not feel themselves disobliged by the distribution of our books, and that the sensation, whatever it might be, which appeared at first sight, was a mere momentary and harmless feeling of a few individuals, and altogether too limited and transient to call for any interference.

The Hon'ble the Governor in Council is pleased to express his regret that we sent the men without asking his permission. In reference to this, we beg leave to say, that as the Jews we sent were natives of the country, we supposed they were allowed to travel in the same, provided they demeaned themselves in a peaceable manner; and a certificate was given them, that in case their proceedings were called in question, it might at once be apparent where lay the responsibility. We thought no objections could lie against this course, which added to the fact of their taking in their route, Poona, the seat of Government in the Deckan, shows, at least, that we acted openly, and without any attempt at concealment.

As to our permission to distribute God's sacred truth in the country both by use of the bible in whole or in parts, and by means of tracts, we supposed it to be of course involved in our residence here in the capacity of missionaries. On this point we conceived that there was but one sentiment among missionaries and their patrons and friends, or the Christian public; and we were not aware that it had ever been called in question. We conceived also that this opinion was fully supported by the fact, that wherever missionaries go, whether to Christian, Mahomedan or Pagan nations—whether to the civilized or to the savage, they adopt the distribution of tracts and the scriptures as a measure of primary importance, and as one the least exceptionable in its nature, and by long and general experience, uniformly found to produce none but the best effects.

If we are not quite mistaken on the point, all the patrons and friends of missions in all Protestant countries, and the Christian public at large, view with the liveliest satisfaction the tens of thousands of tracts which are annually distributed in almost every part of the world—not excepting Persia, Arabia and Turkey, or even China and Burmah, while their fondest hopes and expectations are, that the same happy expedient for the moral improvement of the world will continue daily to advance free from opposition in every direction.

We thought therefore that we were acting with the utmost consistency and correctness in wishing, and in some humble degree, attempting, to distribute tracts and the scriptures among the natives of the Mahratta country. And in the individual instance which the Hon'ble the Governor in Council has been pleased publicly to notice, we were far from thinking that we were commencing a new or unwarranted mode of proceeding, or trespassing on forbidden ground.

As early as 1810 the distribution of testaments and tracts, in the Mahratta language, was commenced on the eastern side of the Mahratta country, and shortly after it was also commenced on the western side of the same, even while the late Paishwa was in power, and was not interdicted by him. The same proceeding has been carried on from that time to the present without interdiction. In the space of two years from March, 1812, no less than 6005 testaments and tracts were distributed in the Mahratta language. During the same period 60,718 testaments and tracts were distributed in the different parts of India and Burmah by a single mission in Bengal. As early as 1815 schools were established by Christian benevolence and agents on the eastern side of the Mahratta country and the Christian Scriptures were read in them. Since those dates it is well known that every operation of the kind has been rapidly progressive in India wherever missionaries have been sent.

During the last six years our mission has printed more than 70,000 tracts and portions of the bible, and nearly all these have been distributed in Bombay and the Mahratta country.

In 1815 we commenced native free schools in Bombay; and six months after the Konkan passed into the hands of the Hon'ble Company, we visited, with the late Governor's entire acquiescence, some of the principal towns in the southern Konkan for the purpose of establishing schools and distributing books, and we addressed the people on the subject of the Christian religion. Soon after we established schools there and also in Angrea's territory, with the ready and entire approbation of the highest civil authority, vested too in the hands of a brahmun, on whom we waited, to whom we explained our object, and from whom we received all the indulgence and attention that we could possibly wish.

Since then, our schools in Bombay, on Salsette and in the northern and southern Konkan, have been increased to twenty-five. Some of these schools are taught by brahmuns of high respectability, some by Hindoos of other casts, and some by Jews. In *all* these schools precisely the same kind of books, and none but such as we sent to Poona are in daily use as school books; and the schools have not been injured by the use of such books; but on the contrary, villages in the vicinity of our schools, after being fully apprized of the manner in which they are conducted, have, in numerous instances, petitioned us to establish schools among them; and brahmuns, well qualified, from various parts of the continent, have entreated us to employ them as school teachers; but, for want of funds, we have been obliged to refuse them. We have seen nothing on the part of the natives to prevent our having nearly all the schools in this part of the country, under our management, and hundreds more in villages where schools have never yet been established.

By the agency of our schools and by other means, our books have for years been in a course of distribution in the principal towns and villages in the northern and southern Konkan; and in places where brahmuns were numerous, they have been distributed in large numbers. By the same and by similar means, our books have been continually passing into various parts of the Deckan. A great variety of persons passing to and from the interior on business or visits, have come to us and requested and received books to present or to send to their relatives and friends.

Here we have the satisfaction of being able to observe to the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, that during the whole period and extent of our operations now brought to view, by which about 70,000 Christian tracts and portions of the bible have been distributed by us among the natives of the country, there has not been, to our knowledge, except at Poona, any public "sensation," nor the least disturbance of the peace, in consequence of our proceedings: and so far as we understand the history of eastern missions, we conceive that the same may, with truth, be said of every Protestant mission that has ever operated in India.

It has, however, occurred in a very few instances, while we have been addressing the people and distributing books, that a large number of natives have suddenly collected around us, and while some of them were clamorous for books, others might be vociferating their queries or their replies, while, at the same time a buffoon has perhaps succeeded in raising a boisterous laugh and confused noise. But as soon as the missionary withdrew, the noise subsided, the assembly disappeared, and thus the matter expired almost as soon as it began to exist. Yet, had a superficial observer been passing at the moment the assembly and noise existed, who was ignorant of the nature of the case, and who would neither delay a moment to witness the natural and speedy dissolution of the affair, nor trouble himself to inquire into its nature and cause, this most harmless occurrence might have been reported as a public sensation and a danger to the peace of the country: and it would be no new thing if missionaries were to be misrepresented, traduced and embarrassed in this and similar ways.

As a demonstration that the natives are not hostile to our books, and that no dangerous excitement can reasonably be apprehended from a distribution of them, we submit the simple and obvious fact that the books are *solicited* by the natives, and given away in the greatest numbers in the immediate vicinity of our schools, and to the scholars, to their parents, and to their other relatives; and still their boys are sent to the schools to read the same books, and brahmuns and villages, knowing that none but such books are used in our schools, have long been and still are petitioning us to establish other schools for the education of their sons.

Since, therefore, it is the universal expectation of all the friends of missions, and of the Christian public, that missionaries, wherever they go, will as a matter of course and as a part of their appropriate work, distribute as extensively as possible the scriptures and Christian tracts—since politicians, able, and well acquainted with Indian affairs are beginning to avow what the Christian faith commands *all*, both in theory and in practice, to admit, that the diffusion of Christian knowledge, principles and morals, among the natives, by persuasion and not by constraint, would constitute the only secure basis of that vast empire which the great Ruler and Judge of nations has confided to the guardian care of the British Power—since, under all sorts of Governments the progress of Christian knowledge is actually advancing with such rapid strides, and ten thousand hands are at work to remove impediments and multiply facilities for extending it to every human being on the globe—since it is a fact that missionaries are annually distributing such a great multitude of Christian tracts and portions of the scripture among the people of every nation to which they go, provided they have a written language; but especially among all the nations of India, and even in Persia, Turkey, Burmah and China—since the distribution of such books has been carried on at an increasing rate in the Mahratta country ever since 1810, unprohibited, and without producing any ill effects—and since our own mission has been engaged for so many years in distributing among the same people so many thousands of Christian books, with the knowledge of Government, we hope it will appear to the Hon'ble the Governor in Council that we have not erred in supposing that we might send two peaceable natives, peaceably to impart Christian books to such of their countrymen as might desire to receive them. On the contrary, we fear that any other supposition, at such a late stage of missions to the heathen, would have been equally a reflection on the uniform principles of missions and on the kindness we have hitherto experienced from Government, by implying that this Government is less indulgent towards missions to the heathen, than other Governments, whether Pagan or Mahomedan, since all the annals of Protestant missions furnish not a single instance, we believe, of such an interference.

It would have been unbecoming in us to have indulged the supposition, that, at such an advanced period of enlightened and liberal sentiments, and of the actual diffusion of the Gospel, the peaceable propagation of Christian knowledge would be interdicted, and that the Mahratta would become the only country on earth from which the Gospel of our blessed Saviour and his great salvation are excluded by Christian authority. We congratulate ourselves in not having acted upon, or indulged such a supposition.

As the case stands, ought we to acknowledge ourselves wanting in respect to Government in this transaction, or as guilty of a departure from the avowed principles and usuage of all missionary societies and their agents?

We humbly entreat that this memorial may receive the indulgent consideration of the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, and that what we say, if in any respect it should be thought indecorous, may be imputed to the error of our judgment and to the ardor of our feelings in the greatest and best of causes, and not to any want of respect to that Government under whose protection and indulgence we dwell, and for which we ever desire to offer our sincerest acknowledgements.

We most fervently hope and now most humbly petition, that the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, on a farther consideration of the subject, may see cause for rescinding the late order, which so materially abridges our missionary proceedings. Were we not to prefer this petition, we feel that we should be greatly wanting in our duty to these heathen whose Maker has brought us to them with the appointed means of salvation, as also to the Society of Christians who provide our support, and to the Christian public in general; but especially would we fear to fail in our duty to our great and merciful Redeemer and Judge, before whose tribunal we must all soon appear and await our eternal awards.

It can hardly fail to be exceedingly affecting to the Christian public to witness the means of salvation made ready and brought to the very doors of so many millions of heathen and there interdicted.

The case becomes still more affecting in view of the sentiments which some avow, that it is dangerous to send missionaries to the Deckan at present; for the distribution of books is a far less objectionable proceeding, and suited gradually to diminish such danger if actually existing, and to prepare the way for missionaries. Besides, so far as it is known to the natives that Government interdict missionaries and Christian books, so far, if at any future period Government should be pleased to allow these means to be used, the natives would reason correctly in drawing the inevitable conclusion that Government has at last laid aside its fears and thinks the time come for their conversion; and they would very naturally infer too, that the time had come for them to take the alarm. So that unless the policy is followed up in perpetuity, the very means employed will militate against the object they were designed to accomplish; whereas, were missionaries allowed to go on, increasing the distribution of Christian books, and gradually to enter the Deckan, no such hazard would be incurred, and we might be sure that the inquisitiveness of the natives, if there were nothing else, would soon procure them the conviction that the proceeding was no transaction of Government. And were Government thus to extend its indulgence so far as to allow both missionaries and Christian books free access to every part of the country, this would be so far from giving a *sanction* to Christianity, that it would be merely putting it on a footing with Hindooism and Mahomedanism. It appears to us that if the Hindoos are too apt to suspect that Christianity may be forced upon them, the best way to correct the error is, to give them an opportunity, by reading Christian books, to see what Christianity is; for they will soon observe that compulsion in the propagation of our faith would be a subversion of one of the fundamental principles of that faith. But if so much as the distribution of books, a step considered merely as preparatory to the entrance of missionaries, be not allowed—the period, when the introduction of missionaries themselves will be permitted, must appear to the friends of missions and of the heathen, exceedingly distant.

On this principle the Churches of Christ and the Christian public must look on and behold missionaries, with the means of salvation in their hands, on the borders of a great heathen population, and the people asking to receive them, but the proceeding is interdicted.

In behalf, therefore, of the heathen of the Mahratta country—in behalf of the Christian Society who have sent us—in behalf of all Missionary Societies and all the friends of missions throughout the world—but above all, in behalf of him who made the world and died to redeem it, and who positively commands that his Gospel be preached in *all* the world and to *every creature*, and who, with infinite majesty, will take an impartial cognizance of the manner in which we severally regard this his farewell command, we most earnestly beseech the Hon'ble the Governor in Council to allow us freely to distribute Christian books to such of the inhabitants of the Mahratta country as may be desirous of receiving them.

We beg leave to subscribe ourselves,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servants,

(Signed) G. HALL,
J. NICHOLS,
A. GRAVES.

Bombay, 22d April, 1823.

General Department.

TO THE REVEREND G. HALL, J. NICHOLS, AND A. GRAVES,

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d of last month, and to acquaint you, that the Governor in Council regrets that he cannot comply with your request to be permitted to distribute tracts in the Mahratta country.

2d. In a territory lately conquered from a Brahmin Government, and where a great portion of wealth and influence remains in the hands of a class so much interested in the preservation of the Hindoo faith, any attempt to overturn that religion cannot but be regarded as an important political measure, and, as such, the Governor in Council conceives the responsibility of permitting the adoption of it to rest with him. In the present state of affairs, he has no hesitation in declaring his opinion, that the risk attending a failure in the peaceable introduction of Christianity is by no means compensated by the chance of success; and he, therefore, finds himself precluded from sanctioning or permitting the experiment.

3d. On the subject of books seized at Poona, the Governor in Council directs me to observe, that although the greater part were of the moderate character described in your letter, others were not of so inoffensive a nature. Of the specimens selected by the Commissioner in the Deckan, some contained very direct attacks on the worship of idols, which, however moderate and rational they may appear to Europeans, are calculated to excite strong feelings of indignation among the votaries of that superstition.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient Servant,

(Signed) J. HENDERSON, *Sec'y to Gov't.*

Bombay Castle, 18th May, 1823.

Recd. March, 1824.

June '23.

To J. Evarts Esqr. Cor. Secy. to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions

Dear Sir

We anticipate the usual time of forwarding to you our joint communications partly because we have had occasion to vary the time of holding our quarterly meetings, & partly because we have some things to communicate which we are unwilling to delay.

Tho' we cannot send you such communications as we wish we could, & such as our Christian patrons & friends have long been looking for with anxious hearts, still we wish to be thankful to God that we are enabled to send you tidings of any thing that in any degree casts a favourable prospect upon the cause of our dear Redeemer in this dark region

Our last letter made you acquainted with our arrangements for building a chapel with school rooms. & also with the actual commencement of the building. We now have the pleasure of informing you that in the course of last month, the building was completed so far as was anticipated in the first instance.

As expressed in the Circular & subscription paper which we have presented to the public here the building in its present unfinished state, together with the ground on which it is erected, has cost about Rs. 9,400. (It is a very strong & durable building & we feel much gratified with its plain but comely appearance.)

The great number of doors which are necessary for the purpose of giving it sufficient ventilation & the want of a ceiling render public speaking in it rather laborious. Therefore to promote the ease of public speaking as well as to improve its appearance, we feel very desirous that we should have the means of providing a ceiling.

Provision was made in building the walls for the erection of a gallery; & we hope we shall live to see our native congregation, if it is proper so to call it, so increased as to render the addition of a gallery necessary.

We have intimated our wish to have a bell. As the natives are very irregular in all their habits & generally destitute of the means of ascertaining the arrival of any designated hour & have little inclination to trouble themselves in any way to know it, we have thought that a ~~[illegible]~~ such a people, a bell, to give them notice of the hour of worship

2

might be of singular use in collecting them. Within the sound of a good bell there are about 100,000 natives around the chapel; & when once informed that its sound was a notice calling on them to come to the temple of the only true God to worship before him it would be a reproof & perhaps a salutary one even to those who either from necessity or inclination might be restrained from assembling. Provision is also made for suspending the bell in the apex of the front portico.

3 Having been accustomed to see only the lofty & highly finished ~~t~~ pulpits of our churches at home You would perhaps be half inclined to smile at first sight of our plain & lowly pulpit. It is eight feet long & five feet wide with six steps of the same width at each end of it, all of masonry. The elevation of this platform is three feet only, & on the front edge of it is a plain wooden railing three feet high & eight feet long on the top of which is a board eight feet long & fourteen inches wide, all painted. We find the pulpit quite high enough for the ease of speaking. Should a gallery hereafter be erected, perhaps, tho we are doubtful on the subject, it may be found expedient to elevate the pulpit a little.

4 We are much pleased with the design convenience & appearance of the pulpit ~~a little~~ & think it quite in unison with the general style & character of the building.

The flooring is of earth, & raised three feet, & the surface after being thoroughly wet, was beat hard level & smoothe, & then washed over with a solution of cow-dung. This is a very common kind of flooring to native houses; but in public buildings it requires to be matted & if money were not wanting it would probably be expedient to have it flagged with the common stone of the country which are much used for such purposes.

We think it desirable to procure some of the ground adjoining the chapel. Could You see it we doubt not but You would think the same. The piece of ground we purchased was irregular, not lying at right angles with the road & also bounded by an irregular line on the east. Consequently the building covering the whole width on the front or north, & being placed at right angles with the road, the south east corner of the body of the building came upon the eastern boundary & the eastern varanda or porch could not be extended in its full width but about two thirds the length of the building, & thence it tapered to a point at the south east corner. This defect however is chiefly concealed from the public view by the front of the building.

On the west side of the building remains a vacant piece of purchased ground about eighteen feet wide in the rear or south end & regularly tapering almost to a point on the north or on the public road. On the east, lies a piece of ground about eighty feet square, & is bounded on the north like the chapel, by a public road forty feet wide, & on the east by another public road & a large area in front of a spacious & elegant mansion, mosque &c, belonging to some opulent Arabian merchants, tho' the house was built & once occupied by a European gentleman. This ground is now covered on the front or north side by low native habitations of little value & if in the place of them a large & lofty building should be erected, as we have reason to fear, it would be a detriment to the chapel by intercepting the circulation of the air. From this consideration we have been advised to procure the ground. Besides it would be sufficiently large for the erection of a printing office & a dwelling house for one of our families; tho' the part of the town is less eligible for a dwelling house than for a chapel. The ground has lately been offered us for sale & could probably now be purchased for less than one thousand Dollars, & we have often wished it was secured to the Board.

Proceeding from the chapel west about one hundred feet we come to the great public road which leads direct from the fort thro' the whole length of the native town to the Government country seat at Parell near the north end of the island. This ground is also covered with buildings similar to those on the east side & which we fear may give place to large buildings to the detriment of the chapel.

Nearly opposite to the chapel is a Mahomedan tomb with a building erected over it & being held in great veneration, it is likely to remain the same for generations to come.

The native town extends more than half a mile on the north & more than a mile on the south of the chapel & thro' the whole extent, the houses, almost without an exception, join each other.

We should feel much gratified at receiving instructions from the Board as to the purchase of ground contiguous to the chapel; & also on the more general subject of *possessing* as the property of the Board instead of *renting* houses for the families in Bombay. It will be recollected that we referred this subject to the Board in former communications & we regret that we have received no intimations of the views of the Board concerning it. This is a subject of growing importance. Hitherto we have been able to keep our expenses for rent within moderate limits, by obtaining houses at a depressed rent which rendered our occupancy of them extremely precarious, or by living several families in the same house. But now it is quite impracticable for the families in Bombay to pursue the same line of economy in this respect. Old houses are taken up or in other ways rendered more available to their owners & rent generally has increased. Br. Hall now rents a house at sixty rupees a month which is under its value & he cannot secure it on those terms for more than one year. Br. Garrett occupies with the printing office, a house at fifty rupees a month,

& has obtained it at a depressed rent. & is not sure of holding it more than three months. We anticipate increasing expense & difficulty & we wish we could foresee some probable relief to the subject.

We have the greatest reason to be thankful to God & to praise him for his blessing on the building of a temple for his worship. It was commenced & finished (as far as was at first contemplated) in less than the short space of six months, although, contrary to general custom here ~~there~~ no work was done on the building on the sabbath.

We have great pleasure & satisfaction in expressing to the Board the very great kindness & generosity of Mr West a European Gentleman very high in our estimation, who without accepting of any compensation cheerfully assisted in planning the building, & undertook the entire superintendance of it. Had not this been the case very much of our time must have been consumed, numberless vexations endured, greater expense incurred, the building protracted, & probably the execution of it very inferior to what it now is. The benefit therefore which Mr West has conferred on our mission is incalculable, & we are sure the Board will very readily unite with us in grateful acknowledgments of so great a benefaction. As an expression of our feelings towards Mr West on this subject, we have presented him with Dwight's Theology in as neat binding as we could procure here; & have written in the 1. Vol. as follows. "Presented to Daniel West Esquire by the American Missionaries in Bombay as a small but sincere token of their deep & grateful sense of the invaluable services which he has conferred on their mission & on the society by which they are employed, in gratuitously planning & executing their mission chapel in Bombay." The books were also accompanied with a letter of thanks more fully expressive of our feelings on the subject.

On new page

We are not less bound to praise the great Ruler of all hearts for the pecuniary aid which he has been pleased to procure us. The subscriptions which we have procured in this country amount to about Rs 4,000 $1,777 & we hope that something more may yet be obtained. Of this sum you will observe that 1500 $666 Bombay rupees were ~~contributed~~ collected in Calcutta by E. A. Newton Esquire, the greater part of which is his own generous donation, & for the rest we are indebted to his attentions & influence. The sum obtained in Bombay is by no means great compared with the extent of the European society here & the liberality with which they contribute to other public objects. Yet it derives a peculiar importance from its being the first thing of the kind at this presidency to which their benefactions have been solicited. Viewed in this light it brightens the future prospects of missions in this dark region & will we hope, encourage the friends of Christ & of the heathen in our native land cheerfully to give all that may be desirable to improve & complete the building.

You will doubtless feel an interest in knowing how this building was dedicated to the service of God or how Divine worship was commenced in it. We inserted a notice in the public papers that on the last Friday evening in May Divine service would be performed in it mostly in the Mahratta but partly in the English language. (The Friday was observed as a day of fasting & prayer.) Before the time arrived a Roman Catholic called to see the building & said he understood that we were going to Christen the church in the evening. We suppose he thought we should perform some such idle ceremonies as the Romish priests do when they consecrate a church. And we fear that the common mode among Protestants of dedicating or consecrating churches, savours too much of the same superstition, & witnessing so constantly its pernicious effects in this country we thought it our duty to guard against it. Consequently Divine worship was commenced (in it) in the following manner — 1st reading of the scriptures in Mahratta by brother Nichols — 2d. sung an hymn in English composed for the occasion — 3- prayer in Mahratta by br. Graves — 4. singing in Mahratta — 5. Sermon in Mahratta by br. Hall from Ps. 95.6. O come let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker — 6 singing in Mahratta. — 7 prayer in English & the benediction by Rev. R. Kenney Episcopalian missionary. In the conclusion of the sermon, it was remarked that the chapel had been erected by the benevolence of Christians who wished all men to come to the knowledge of the gospel Christ & be saved thro' him the only Saviour of sinners, & an invitation was given & a desire expressed to the native auditors that they would regularly assemble in it especially on the sabbath & hear & receive the word of life. The prayers contained, but not as their main theme, supplications to Almighty God that he would condescend to own the ~~th~~ house built for the honour of his name & make it the gate of heaven to many immortal souls: & thanks were ascribed to him for his blessing which had attended the erection of this temple to Jehovah among the heathen. The number of Europeans who attended was small & probably would have been larger had not the services been chiefly in Mahratta & had there not been a religious meeting the same evening in the fort, of which we were ignorant when we fixed on the time for opening the chapel. The number of natives who were in the house & at the doors was considerable. All our Bombay schoolmasters were there & a good number of their boys. For some weeks before we had employed a native musician to teach native singing to the schools & to ourselves. He had succeeded as well as could be expected & had taught all the most forward boys here & the schoolmasters to perform with a good degree of propriety, two tunes set to Christian hymns. They sung the two on the occasion: & the boys & teachers as they attend in rotation two schools each sabbath to be catechised &c uniformly sing in connection with public worship in Mahratta.

The Arch adversary of souls is no doubt busy in attempting to excite the prejudices jealousies & fears of the people, & it would be too much to expect that there should in consequence be no diminution of our schools in Bombay. The schoolmasters tell us & it is probably true that some parents have remo their boys from the schools because they were brought to the chapel. It is a very favourable circumstance however that the school which is kept in a veranda of the chapel is on the increase & is flourishing. Our prayer & hope is that Satan will not be suffered to gain any advantage against the cause & that God will cause the people to come to the place & hear & believe his truth & be saved.

On the following Saturday evening we had worship at the chapel in English preparatory to the administration of the Lord's supper. The services were all performed by br. Nichols. On the sabbath morning the services commenced at half past ten & were all performed by br. Hall who also administered the ordinance. In the evening at half past seven we again held Divine worship in English when br. Graves performed all the services. There was also public worship in Mahratta at five O'clock in the afternoon. At present we have regularly public worship on the sabbath at half past ten in the morning in English & at four in the afternoon two schools assemble for reading catechising &c till five & from five to six public worship is held in Mahratta. On the following Monday evening the monthly concert was held at the chapel.

On the subject of schools we have nothing very material to add to what we have said in former letters. Our schools, tho' far from what we wish, continue to give us encouragement & hope. Their influence on the native population, tho' silent & chiefly unobserved & not easily described, is constant, extensive & in many ways highly subservient to the great object of a Christian mission. We occasionally hear of remarks made the natives to this effect—"The adult generation cannot be persuaded to turn to another religion, but it may be expected that the boys taught in the religious schools will probably become Christians & in this way by & by all the people will become Christians." Tho' it is far from us to acquiesce in such a sentiment, yet we consider schools as a mighty engine under the management of a mission & of sufficient importance to justify the friends of Christ in the expense of establishing them in every heathen town & village.

Of the Charleston, Savannah & Augusta schools we can only say that they hold a very respectable rank among our other schools. & we desire always to be thankful to those benevolent Societies who respectively support them. Their designation & the mode of their support encourage us, & as we are visiting & inspecting them, they very naturally form & cherish in our minds many pleasing associations & lead us ardently to wish that we could see many very many such schools around us enjoying the same kind of Christian patronage.

~~four~~ ~~inches~~ two inches.

We continue to have many urgent applications for additional schools. At our last meeting we considered thirteen such applications which had been made within a short time. Considering what a great number of heathen Youth might be taught the rudiments of Christianity & the daily reading of the Scriptures in such a number of schools, & thro' them the extent to which some knowledge of Christ might be disseminated, & chiefly too by means of other hands than those of missionaries it was painful for us to decide, as we felt constrained to do merely for want of money, on a refusal of all these applications. And most fervently do we hope that the time is not distant when all such applications can be complied with & all the rising generation of the heathen be put under Christian instruction that in this way the kingdom of heaven may come nigh to the children, & to their parents & to the multitudes of the poor perishing ~~heathen~~ pagans.

You will recollect that the one we called the Jewish school in Bombay was at one time almost annihilated thro' the jealousies of the Jews which induced them to remove nearly all their boys. The same school now contains nineteen Jewish boys & a greater number of Hindoo boys mostly outcasts. Another school in Bombay contains nine Jewish boys & another four making in all thirty three. The Jewish children in the schools on the coast are as follows in the Rawadunda school 35 – in the Allabag school 7 – in Astamee 7 – in Pane 15 – & in Panwell 7. – making in all the schools on the coast 71 Jewish boys. In one of the schools at Tannah there are 12 Jewish boys. Consequently in nine of our schools we have 116 Jewish boys.

We have no schools in which the Jewish children compose a majority or even half of the number of boys belonging to it, & therefore none that we can with strict propriety call a Jewish school. The Jewish families live widely dispersed & their number in any one place is very small compared with the whole population of that place. We cannot therefore with proprie solicit those benevolent societies who are directing the laudable exertions towards this most interesting people to become the patrons of *Jewish* schools strictly so called under our care. But would it not fall as much in the line of the noble object they pursue, if instead of patronizing an *entire school*, they should extend their suppo to a *certain number* of Jewish boys since we have 116 such boys in nine of our schools — & since, as a general ~~being~~ rule, we pay the teachers one rupee a mon for five boys (rent &c not included). Should any individuals or societies wish to support a certain number of boys in this way, it would be perfectly easy to apply the patronage agreeably to their wishes. And we add whi we hope may be an effectual inducement for some generous hearts to extend their benevolence in this wa that we have not long since had applications fo new schools in several places where there are Jewi families. In the town of Aptee are *eleven or twelve* Jewish families — in Nagōtnea *four* — in Tull *nine* in Bourlee *nine* & in Ambapoor eleven famili & *thirty* children. Some of these places have ~~have~~ applied for schools & in all of them schools could immediately be established had we the pecuniary mea of doing it. Besides most of these towns are intermedi to other towns in which we already have schools established, & consequently would fall within the rang of our tours for inspecting them & hence would be visited with little additional time & labour. We earnestly recommend all these places & hundreds of othe in the same region to the tender charities of all the friends both of Jews & Gentiles in our native land.

In publishing the word of life by oral instructio we continue as our main business to go out daily in search of the people wherever we can find them & to invite them to the Gospel feast. This we still continue to esteem as the most appropriate & important work of missionaries. stop here

Neither of us, except brother Graves, has made any preaching tours since our last communication. Since then brd. Graves has spent most of his time in tou on Salsette & in the court. His method has been to spe several weeks on a tour, & generally several days in th same village. Where circumstances will permit, this appears to be the most judicious & promising method of performing preaching tours. Br. Groves in his tours found opportunities to address great numbers of people & often to address the same people repeatedly. In general he found the people favourably inclined to hear the gospel, tho' in some instances they were hostile. Tho' no special effects were known to be produced on the minds of any, yet he found abundant encouragement to persevere in the hope that from the seed thus widely sown some precious fruit may in due time be reaped

Occasional & stated meetings are held more or less frequently at the several stations & the work of Christian instruction is daily going forward in various ways.

In translating & printing the scriptures we continue to advance. The former we still consider as a work altogether secondary to that of preaching the gospel, & at the same time a work of great responsibility & demanding the deliberate & patient exertion of all our combined capacities in its execution. To many our progress in this department will probably appear very tardy. & we might indeed advance much faster were we to hurry it off as a mere job of contract commonly is. But with our views on this important subject we do not think we should benefit the cause by hastening on this work much faster than we do at present. We hope that in a few months the translation of the whole of the N. Testament will be completed & that some further progress will be made in the translation of the Old Testament

Our printing of the scriptures & tracts we endeavour to regulate by the actual demand for them. We have recently printed the Gospel of Mark & a second edition of John is now in the press & will be finished in a few weeks. The next portion of scripture designated for the press is a second edition of Genesis for which we have many applications. When Genesis is finished we expect to continue the edition of the N. Testament. We have lately reprinted two tracts the one the compendium of scripture doctrine, & the other called the good news.

√ In connection with the distribution of the scriptures & tracts we would here bring to the notice of the Board a subject which has occasioned us considerable concern. The subject to which we allude is so fully brought to view in the printed correspondance between the Government as which accompanys this that any further remarks upo it can hardly be necessary. The measure which the Government has seen fit to take may _seem_ to retard th progress of the gospel here, but since God has so manif ly opened the door to India & bid his messengers to enter we believe he will allow no ~~man to~~ power to sh it, & that this _seeming_ untoward event will be for the furtherance of the gospel.

Tho' we might reasonably hope for great good from a dist bution of Christian books in the more interior parts of th Mahratta country & while we fervently hope & fully believe th ere long they will be distributed there without interdictio there is exclusive of that part of the country, a great extent o territory even the whole Konkan in which we do not co ceive that our missionary operations are interdicted. And i this territory there is room & labour enough for a hundre missionaries & for as many agents as they could employ for books innumerable.

Now You see, dear Sir, that we have filled so ma ny pages with accounts of our missionary labours & concer that the outpouring of God's Spirit & the conversion of sinner make no item in the account. Could we do it in truth o hearts would exult in sending You those joyful tiding for which You are anxiously looking & fervently praying & we trust _patiently_ waiting. But we have no such tidings & our hearts are often ready to die within us because we hav none, & we are the more ready to faint because of our fear tha our dear Christian friends at home will faint too & be discouraged as to our mission. O may the infinitely gracio compassionate & condescending God preserve us & them from great a sin! Our faith is severely tried, but thanks be to God it does not fail. If we knew that we should see no conver while we live still we believe that we _ought_ not & we ho we _should_ not labour the less. ~~But~~ We verily believe that our labour will not be in vain in the Lord & we have strong hope that in due time we shall see the pleasure of the Lor prospering in our hands.

While we mourn & lament that the Spirit of God has not been poured out upon the people around us, we humbly trust it has in some measure accompanyed the same truths of the gospel which we have imparted. We indulge the hope that the secret & unseen operations of that blessed Spirit are preparing the hearts of many ultimately to open for the reception of the only Saviour of sinners. In a few instances we have thought that we could discover evident symptoms of the inward workings of the Holy Ghost. Several have appeared to give more than ordinary attention to the truths of the gospel. Samuel the Jew & assistant superintendent of our schools, continues to avow, as do do several other Jews, his belief in Christ as the true Messiah. His mind is very tender & his conscience awake & at times he appears to be in a hard struggle between a conviction that he ought pub lickly to proffess Christ, & the fear of man, especially that of his family & of his kindred the Jews, who should he take such a step would do all in their power to render him miserable & from whom he thinks his life would be in danger. His case demands our tender sympathies & we pray that God would complete a work of grace in his heart & give him a holy courage to avow it before the world.

We would be thankful to God for any favourable appearances, & we would acknowledge our obligation to praise him for the gracious manner in which he has been pleased to regard & prosper the general operations of our mission & also to preserve all our lives since we last wrote. Tho' the brethren Hall & Graves have experienced each a billious attack of some severity, it pleased God to grant them a speedy recovery & all the members of our several families including boarding scholars & charity children which continue nearly the same, have with few exceptions, been preserved in the enjoyment of health.

But little of a religious nature from other parts of India has come to our knowledge. We have however great pleasure in informing you of the formation of an "Auxiliary Scottish Missionary Society in Bombay" This we deem a very auspicious event & doubt not but it will tend in various ways to promote that blessed cause which we trust lies nearest to our hearts.

The other Scottish missionaries of whom we spoke in our last have not yet arrived. Mr. Mitchell's application for leave to go to Poonah being refused he decided on occupying for the present, Bancote, as his missionary station. He proceeded to it some months ago. We furnished him with such books as we have printed & he has already established several native schools. This he was enabled to do without delay from his previous knowledge of the Hindoostannee language.

Recent communications from the Surat mission inform us that they are in constant expectation of the arrival of another missionary to strengthen their mission. We cannot write speak or think on this subject without forcibly receiving in our hearts the desire which we have so many times expressed, that our diminished mission should be steadily augmented by accessions to our number. We beg you will not disregard our desires & hopes on this subject.

In conclusion we beg to acknowledge ~~to us~~ the receipt of your favour of Oct. 19 - 1822. & of a note from Mr. H. Hill Esqr.. of the same date advising us of a remittance to the agency of C. A. Newton Esqr. of Doll. 1.000 - We wish to be thankful for the communications which we have received tho' we cannot but deeply regret that for two years past they have been so very scanty. This we esteem as a great priva-tion of privilege & gratification, & with regard to this pa we hope that in future we shall have occasion for gratu-lation & ~~not~~ ~~for~~ rather than regret.

At present we have to regret not only the paucity of communications but also the great length of time which elapses before they reach us. With the exception of those which a directed to come by mail from Calcutta, they are likely to be as long in coming from that place to us as they are in coming from America to Calcutta. This evil & a very sore evil it is can be remedied only by the Board & our private friends directing their letters to be forwarded by mail from Calcutta; or by arrangement with some agent in London thro' whom letters could be more conveniently for-warded to & from America. We much wish that the Board at all convenient, would make such an arrangement. Should the steam boat communication between this & England by way of the Red sea, now in contemplation, go into execution, either ourselves or letters might travel from Bombay to America in about fifty days: or 28 days on calculation as the passage be-tween this & England. We earnestly recommend to the consid-eration of the Board some arrangement on this subject diff-ent from the present.

We hope that before a long time we shall receive from Calcutta the box of letters & pamphlets &c. which arrived there for us more than three months ago. & we trust they will bring us very cheering tidings of the favour & grace of God displayed in the conversion of sinners & in purifying & enlarg-ing his American churches.

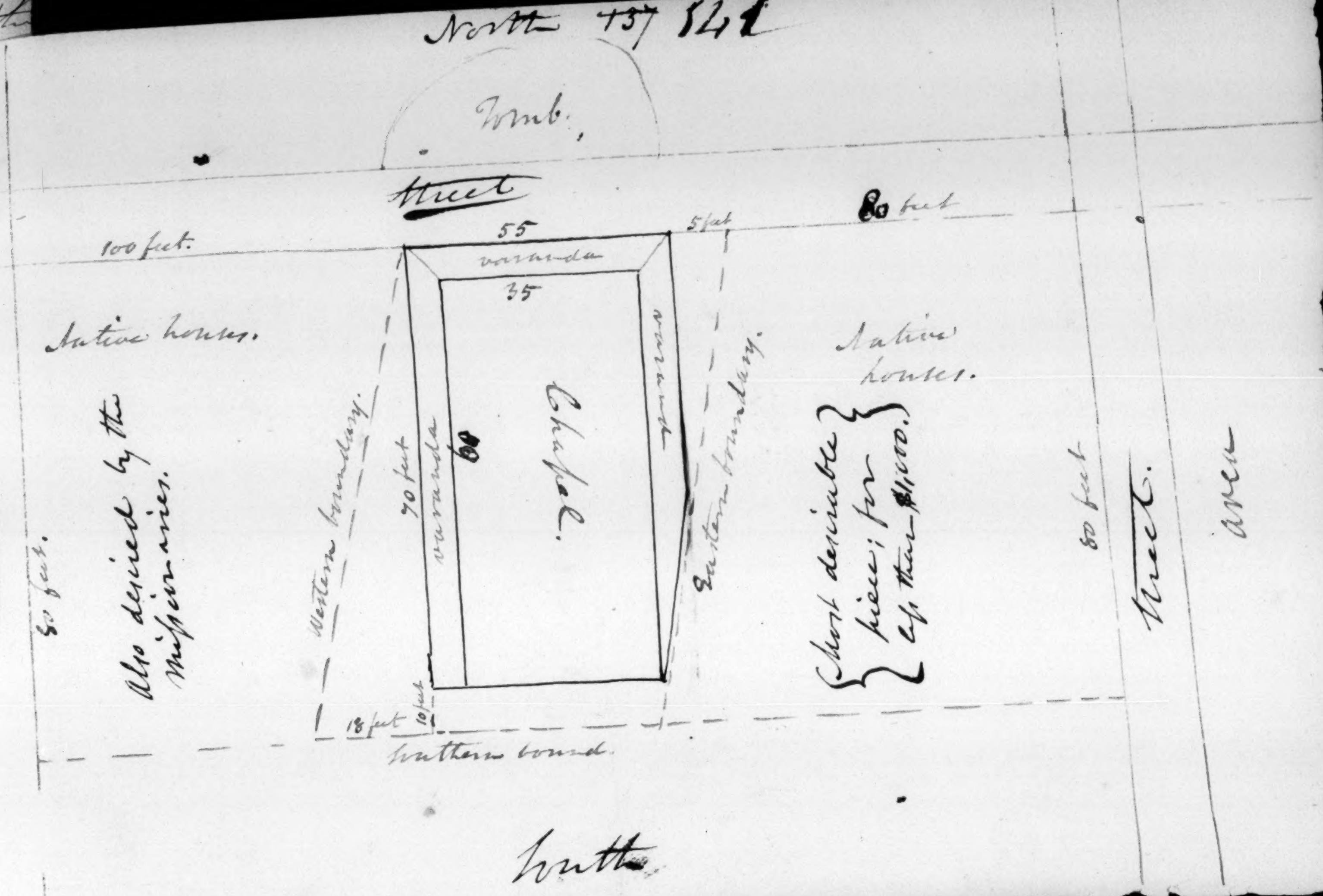
We have had the pleasure of receiving a number of letters from our sister Graves written from St Helena & England. We were rejoiced to learn that God so graciously preserved & comforted her amidst uncommon dangers of the sea & con-veyed her to Liverpool in safety, with her health much improved where she experienced great Christian kind-ness from several friends. We hope & trust that she has reached our native country with her health still more improved & that in due time should it be God's will she will be again be restored to her afflicted husband & to the mission.

And now, dear Sir, we conclude by humbly offering our affectionate Christian salutations to yourself, to the Board & to all our patrons & friends earnestly beseeching Almighty God that the Spirit of all grace & consolation may ever be vouch-safed to us & to the whole Israel of God.

We remain dear Sir
in the bonds of the Gospel
your affectionate brethren & fellow servants
G. Hall
J. Nichols
A. Graves.
Jas. Garrett.

Bombay
June 6th 1823

March 9. 1824


North
Tomb.
Street
100 feet.
55
5 feet
80 feet
varanda
35
Native houses.
Native houses.
Street
80 feet.
Also desired by the missionaries.
Western boundary.
70 feet
varanda
60
Chapel.
varanda
Eastern boundary.
Most desirable piece; for less than $1,000.
80 feet
Street.
Aven
18 feet
10 feet
Southern bound.
South

Statement of the observations on the weather, made at the rooms of the Literary Society for the month of January 1817.

		Thermometer			Barometer			
	Date.	10 A.M.	1 P.M.	4. P.M.	10 A.M.		4 P.M.	
		Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Inches.	Dec.	Inches.	
	1	..	..	..	..		..	
	2	77	78½	81½	30	·17	30	·11
	3	77	79	80½	30	·15	30	·11
	4	..	..	..	..		..	
nday	5							
	6	75	77½	80	30	·06	30	·11
	7	74	77½	78½	30	·18	30	·14
	8	73½	77	78	30	·17	30	·11
	9	77	75½	78	30	·12	30	·01
	10	74	76½	78½	30	·12	30	·07
	11	75	78½	79	30	·18	30	·18
nday	12				30			
	13	76½	79½	81½	30	·18	30	11
	14	76½	79½	82½	30	·19	30	12
	15	77	85	82	30	·17	30	19
	16	76½	81	83	30	·18	30	09
	17	77½	80	81	30	·16	30	·12
	18	76½	80½	81½	30	·14	30	11
unday	19							
	20	77	79½	81½	30	·16	30	·11
	21	77	79	81	30	·19	30	·11
	22	76½	79½	81½	30	·16	30	·19
	23	76½	79	81	30	·15	30	·12
	24	75	78	80½	30	·15	30	·12
	25	75	78	79	30	·14	30	·13
unday	26							
	27	75½	79	82½	30	·19	30	·11
	28	76½	80	81	30	·13	30	·19
	29	76½	79	81	30	·16	30	·19
	30	76	80	80	30	·19	30	·13
	31	76½	79	79	30	·19	30	·12

Statements of observations on the weather mad
at the rooms of the Literary Society for the month of
February, 1877.

		Thermometer			Barometer	
	Date.	10 A.M.	1 P.M.	4 P.M.	10 A.M.	4 P.M.
	1	77	78½	79	30 ·18	30· 15
Sunday	2					
	3	73½	70½	74½	30 ·15	30· 14
	4	70	72½	74	30 ·22	30· 16
	5	70	73	76	30 ·19	30· 16
	6	70½	75	77	30 ·16	30· 11
	7	73	77½	80	30 ·12	30· 06
	8	75	78	79½	30 ·14	30· 19
Sunday	9					
	10	76	78½	79	30 ·16	30 · 19
	11	75	78	79½	30 ·11	30 · 14
	12	76½	78½	79½	30 ·19	30 · 05
	13	77	78	79½	30 ·16	30 · 11
	14	77	79	78½	30 ·13	30 · 16
	15	76	77	77	30 ·08	30 · 15
Sunday	16					
	17	73	77½	80	30 ·11	30 ·04
	18	75½	76½	77	30 ·08	30 ·03
	19	75	77½	78	30 ·06	30 ·01
	20	75	76½	78	30 ·19	30 ·03
	21	″	″	″	″ ″	″ ″
	22	73	76	76	30 ·11	30 ·05
Sunday	23					
	24	74	79	80	30 ·06	30 ·01
	25	75½	77	79	30 ·02	29 ·96
	26	75	77	79	30 ·05	30 ·11
	27	75½	78½	80	30 ·08	29 ·99
	28	76	82	81½	30 ·06	30· ·03
	~~29~~					
	~~30~~					
	~~31~~					

Statements of observations on the weather, made at the Rooms of the Literary Society, for the month of August, 1816

	Date.	Thermometer, X. A.M.	I. P.M.	IV. P.M.	Barometer X A.M. Inches	Dec.	IV P.M. Inches	Dec.
	1	77½	77½	79	29	,81	29	.89
	2	77	77	77½	29	.75	29	.71
	3	78	78½	77	29	.71	29	.71
unday	4							
	5	78	77	77	29	.76	29	.75
	6	76½	76	77	29	.81	29	.77
	7	77	77	77	29	.76	29	.75
	8	77	77	76½	29	.78	29	.72
	9	76	78½	76½	29	.73	29	.73
	10	78	78	77	29	.74	29	.72
unday	11							
	12	77	76½	78½	29	.87	29	.85
	13	78	77	77	29	.86	29	.84
	14	77½	79	78	29	.83	29	.83
	15	77	76½	78	29	.81	29	81
	16	77½	78	78½	29	.82	29	86
	17	77½	77½	77½	29	.89	29	88
unday	18							
	19	77½	76½	76½	29	.81	29	77
	20	78	79½	80	29	.79	29	77
	21	78½	80	81	29	.83	29	84
	22	79½	80½	81	29	.84	29	83
	23	78	79½	79½	29	.84	29	83
	24	78	79	78	29	.85	29	86
unday.	25							
	26	77½	78	78½	29	.80	29	85
	~~27~~							
	27	78	80	81	29	.89	29	88
	28	79½	80½	81	29	.91	29	99
	29	79	80½	81½	29	.93	29	72
	30	79	81	81½	29	.94	29	93
	31	78	80	81½	29.	.99	29	95

Statement of observations on the weather, made the rooms of the Literary Society for the month of November, 1816.—

Date.		Thermometer. X A.M.	Thermometer. I P.M.	Thermometer. IV P.M.	Barometer. X. A.M.		Barometer. IV. P.M.	
		Degs.	Degs.	Degs.	Inches.	Dec.	Inches.	Dec
	1	83	84½	85½	30	·06	30	·01
	2	82½	85½	85	30	·19	30	·05
Sunday	3							
	4	81	84½	85	30	·14	30	·08
	5	80	83½	85	30	·19	30	·02
	6	80½	82½	83½	30	·19	30	·02
	7	80	82½	84½	30	·19	30	·04
	8	81	83	84	30	·11	30	·04
	9	80½	83	83½	30	·17	30	·01
Sunday	10							
	11	80	82½	83½	30	·13	30	·06
	12	79	82½	83	30	·13	30	·06
	13	79	82½	82½	30	·07	29	·01
	14	78½	80½	82½	30	·02	30	·96
	15	79	81	82½	30	·04	30	·08
	16	80½	82½	83½	30	·06	30	·01
Sunday	17							
	18	80½	82½	84½	30	·06	30	·01
	19	81½	83	84	30	·05	30	·02
	20	81½	85	85	30	·08	30	·05
	21	82½	85	86½	30	·12	30	·06
	22	81	83½	86	30	·11	30	·03
	23	82	84	86	30	·14	30	·19
Sunday	24							
	25	81	83	85	30	·13	30	·06
	26	81	82½	84	30	·11	30	·06
	27	81	83½	84½	30	·13	30	·03
	28	80½	82	83½	30	·11	30	·02
	29	80	82½	84	30	·14	30	·03
	30	79½	82½	85	30	·19	30	·04

Statement of observations on the weather, made at the rooms of the Literary Society for the month of
December, 1840.

		Thermometer			Barometer			
		10 A.M.	1. P.M.	4. P.M.	10 A.M.		4. P.M.	
		Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Inches.	Dec.	Inches.	Dec.
nday	1							
	2	78½	81	83½	30	·13	30	·06
	3	78	80½	83	30	·12	30	·06
	4	78	80½	82½	30	·17	30	·11
	5	78	80½	82	30	·13	30	·11
	6	78	81	83	30	·13	30	·11
	7	78	82½	82½	30	·18	30	·11
nday.	8	"	"	"				
	9	77½	82½	81½	30	·15	30	·09
	10	77	79½	81	30	·11	30	·05
	11	76½	80	81	30	·09	30	·03
	12	76	80	82	30	·09	30	·05
	13	78	81	82½	30	·07	30	·05
	14	78	82½	82½	30	·07	30	·03
nday	15	"	"	"				
	16	76½	80	82	30	·02	30	·01
	17	77	79½	81	30	·02	30	·01
	18	76½	80	81	30	·07	30	·02
	19	77½	80	81	30	·07	30	·02
	20	78	80	82	30	·03	30	·04
	21	79½	81	80	30	·11	30	·08
unday	22	"	"	"				
	23	77½	79	81	30	·14	30	·08
	24	78½	81	81½	30	·15	30	·01
	25	----	----	----	"	"	"	"
	26	----	----	----	"	"	"	"
	27	78	81½	80½	30	·12	30	·06
	28	78	81	82	30	·13	30	·04
nday	29							
	30	77	79	82	30	·11	30	·07
	31	76½	80½	81½	30	·12	30	·05

Statement of the observations on the Weather made at the rooms of the Literary Society for the month of September 1816

		Thermometer			Barometer			
		X	I	IV	X.		IV.	
	Date	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	A. M.		P. M.	
		Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Inch	dec.	Inch	dec.
Sunday	1							
	2	79	81	82	29	·92	29	·91
	3	79½	81	82	29	·95	29	·94
	4	80	81	82½	29	·95	29	·94
	5	81½	82	82	29	·94	29	·92
	6	79½	79	81	29	·95	29	·93
	7	79	80	81½	29	·95	29	·91
Sunday	8							
	9	79	81	81½	29	·95	29	·92
	10	79	80½	81½	29	·95	29	·93
	11	78½	77	78	29	·95	29	·91
	12	78	77	77	29	·92	29	·87
	13	75	76	76	29	·89	29	·87
	14	76½	77½	75½	29	·87	29	·87
Sunday	15							
	16	78	79½	81	29	·81	29	·82
	17	77½	79½	81	29	·85	29	·84
	18	80	78½	77½	29	·88	29	·86
	19	78	78	78	29	·88	29	·87
	20	78	80	80	29	·81	29	·87
	21	78½	77	78½	29	·91	29	·87
Sunday	22							
	23	77	77	77½	29	·82	29	·79
	24	77	78½	79	29	·81	29	·81
	25	78½	79½	81	29	·87	29	·88
	26	78½	80	80	29	·98	29	·96
	27	79	80½	82	30.	·04	30	·01
	28	79	81	81½	30.	·03	30	·01
Sunday	29							
	30	80	81	82	30.	·10	30	·01